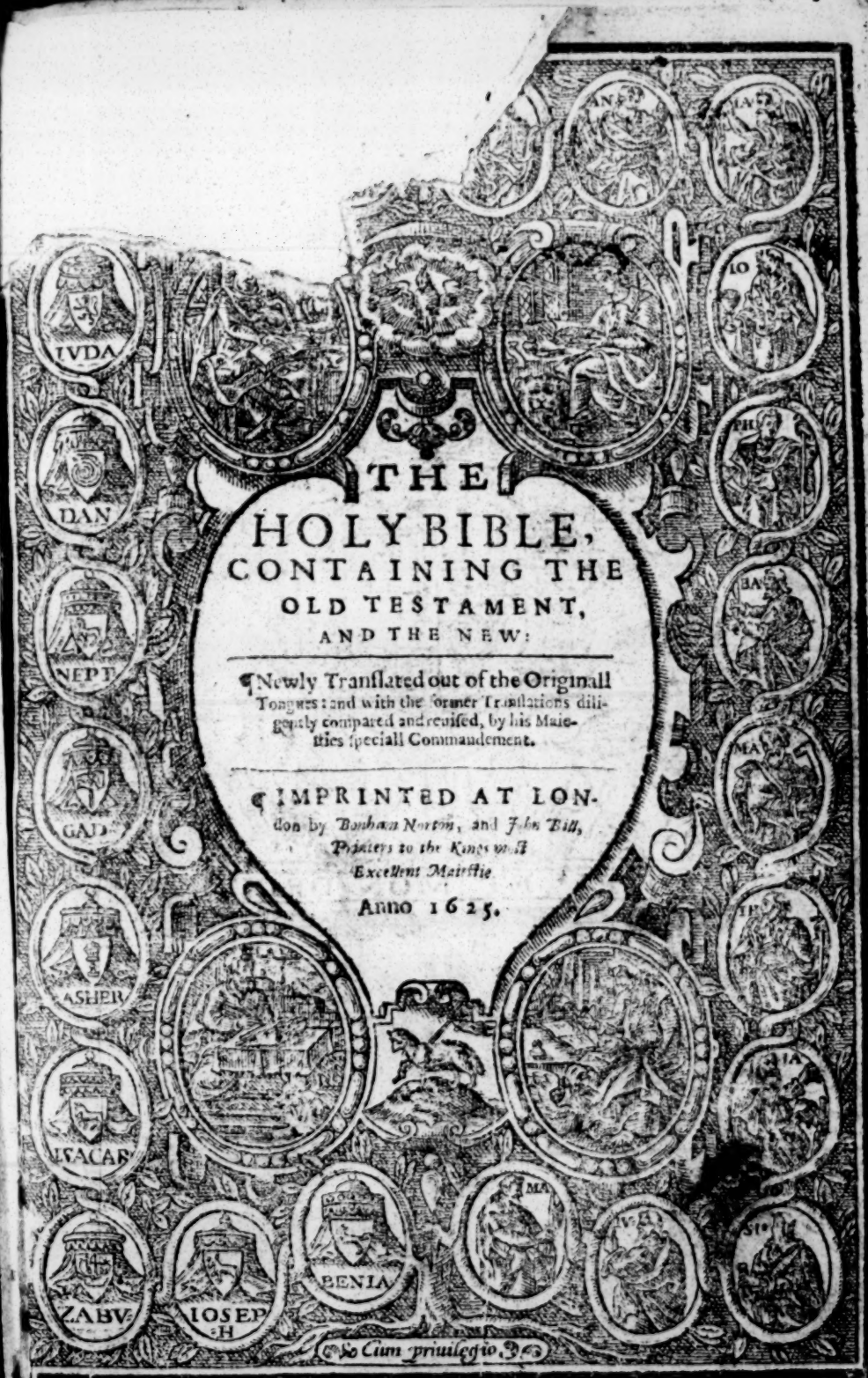


THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW:

Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton*, and *John Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie

Anno 1625.

Cum priuilegio

49.
1. 23. 9.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almightie God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was none that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Therefore not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer beene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more hearten and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shalbe traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse; or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the truth and inuocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heauen and earth.* 3 *Of the light* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule.* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God:* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that it *was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon ‡ earth: & it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flee aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beast of ‡ earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all ‡ earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

Psal. 33. & 136. 5 & 14. & 17. Heb. r. 3.

2 Cor. 4.

* Heb. before the light, and darkenesse the darkenesse.

* Heb. And the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

Psal. 136. 5.

Gen. 10. 2. and 1. 15. * Heb. expansion. Gen. 5. 1.

Psal. 33. & 136. 5 Job. 38. 8.

† Heb. tender grasse.

* Deut. 4. 19. psal. 136. 7.

† Heb. betweene the day and

betweene the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the

day, &c.

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 2. Esdras 6. 47. Or, creepe.

† Heb. soule.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 14. col. 3. 10. * Matth. 19. 4. wis. 2. 23.

* Chap. 9. 1.

earth; and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

† Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

† Hebr. feeding seed.

*Chap. 9.3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a liuing soule.

31 And * God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good, and the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

*Eccles. 39.16.¶

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures: 12 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

* Exod. 20.11. and 31.17. deut.5.14. heb.4.4.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

† Hebr. dust of the ground. * 1.Cor. 15.47. * 1.Cor. 15.45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom hee had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

*Eccles. 24.29.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush. ‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying, thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

*Eccles. 17.5. † Hebr. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: thee shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

*1.Cor. 11.8. * Matth. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1.cor.6.16. ephes.5.31.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shame full fall. 9 God arraigneth them 14 The Serpent is cursed 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

† Hebr. Yea, for cause, &c.

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, Wee may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

* 2.Cor. 11.3. 1.tim.2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as God, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Hebr. a desire. * Eccles. 25.26. 1.tim.2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from † presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

† Hebr. winde.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed, it shal bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow & thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall *rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the daies of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, til thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and vnto his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Beholde, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murther of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued and bare Cain, and sayd, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, and I shalbe a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD sayd vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen-folde. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instruster of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speach: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen-folde, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth. For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seede in stead of Abel, whom Cain slue.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day, when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And all the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos,

---

‖ *Or, subiect to thy husband.* * 1. Cor. 14. 34.

† *Hebr. cause to bud.*

† *Hebr. Chauah.*

† *Hebr. Hebel.* † *Hebr. a feeder.* † *Hebr. at the end of dayes.* † *Hebr. sheepe or goates.* * Hebr. 11. 4.

‖ *Or, haue the excellencie?* ‖ *Or, subiect vnto thee.* * Wisd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1. ioh. 3. 12. iude 11.

† *Hebr. Enosh.*

‖ *Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.*

* 1. Chron. 1. 1.

* Wis. 2. 23.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

† *Hebr. Enosh.*

† *Hebr. Chanoch.*

† *Hebr. Lamech.*

† *Hebr. mother.*

‖ *Or, I would slay a man for my wounding &c.* ‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

† *Hebr. Sheth.*

7 And Seth lived, after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan,
† Hebr. Kenan.
10 And Enos lived after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan lived seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.
† Greeke, Maleleel.
13 And Cainan lived after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.
† Hebr. Iered.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.
18 ¶ And Iared lived an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.
19 And Iared lived after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
20 And all the daies of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.
† Greeke, Mathusala.
22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.
* Ecclus. 44.16. heb. 11.5.
24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God tooke him.
25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.
† Hebr. Lemech.
26 And Methuselah lived, after he begate † Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.
29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
† Greeke, Noe.
30 And Lamech lived, after he begate Noah fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.
32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:
2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all that they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwaies striue with man, for that hee also *is* flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.
4 There were Gyants in the earth in those daies: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.
5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was only euill † continually.
‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.
* Chap. 8.21. mat. 15. 19.
† Hebr. euery day.
6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
† Hebr. frō mans vnto beast.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of ‖ LORD.
‖ Ecclus. 44.17. pet. 2.5.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
‖ Or, vpright. heb. 11.7.
10 And Noah begate three sonnes; Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and beholde it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
† Hebr. frō mans vnto beast.
13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.
‖ Or, from the earth, † Hebr. flesh.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † rownes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of; the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue; & the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, & thy sons wiues with thee.
19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort*, shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.
20 Of fowles after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.
21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.
22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.
* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.
* 2. Pet. 2.5.
2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that
† Hebr. seuen seuen.

are

are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

Hebr. I will put out.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

Or, on the morrow after.

11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

Or, flood-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kind: & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.

Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in, male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters prenailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prenailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters prenaile: and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

Wisd. 4.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

Hebr. breath of the spirit of.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

Wisd. 4. 10,5.

24 And the waters prenailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke, 20 Hee buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: And God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained,

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going & returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of ‖ ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe foorth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

† Hebr. a sauour of rest.

21 And the LORD † smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing as I haue done.

* Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.

22 † While

† *Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede-time and harueſt, and cold and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods couenant,* 13 *ſignified by the rainbow.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken and mocked of his ſonne:* 25 *Curſeth Canaan,* 26 *bleſſeth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japhet,* 28 *and dyeth.*

* Chap. 1.28. & 8. 17.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery fouleof the ayre, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delinered.

* Chap. 1.29. * Leuit. 17.14.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meate for you; euen as the * greene herbe I haue giuen you all things.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall yee not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matt. 26.52. Ieu. 13.10. * Chap. 1.27.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

* Chap. 6.18, 9.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more bee a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my Bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccleſ. 43.11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the Bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the Bow ſhalbe in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iapheth: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *Hebr. Chanaan.*

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without

23 And Shem, and Iapheth tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ *Or, ſeruants to them.*

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iapheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant

‖ *Or, perſwade.*

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſons of Iapheth.* 6 *The ſons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iapheth: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5.

2 * The ſons of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, & Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

* 1. Chron. 1. 8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he beganne to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſayd, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

† *Greek Babylon.*

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

‖ *Or, but went out into Aſſyria.*

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ *Or, the ſtreets of the city.*

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

† *Hebr. Tzidon.*

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iapheth the Elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

* 1.Chro. 1.17. † *Hebr.* Arpachſhad. † *Hebr.* Shelah. ‡ 1.Chro. 1.19.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan. ‡

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

*Wiſd. 10.5. † *Hebr.* lip. † *Hebr.* words. † *Hebr.* a man ſaid to his neighbour. † *Hebr.* burne them to a burning.

AND the * whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke. and † burne them throughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt wee be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city, and the towre which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people, is one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

‖ *That is, confuſion.*

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

* 1.Chro. 1.17.

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeere old, and begat Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber,

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeres, and begate * Peleg. * 1.Chro. 1.19.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. * Called, Luke 3.35. Phalec,

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug. * Luke 3.35. Saruch,

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begat * Terah. * Luke 3.34.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. Tharah,

26 And Terah liued ſeuentie yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. * Ioſh. 24.2.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran, and Haran begate Lot. 1.chro. 1.26.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren: ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there. *Nehem. 9.7. indic. 5.7. acto. 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah dyed in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt.* 4 *Hee departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promiſed him in a viſion.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feareth leaſt they ſlay him for his wife to be his ſiſter.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.*

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee. * Acts 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * And in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed. * Chap. 18.18. and 22.18. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old, when hee departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all the ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran; and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 12.15.
* Chap. 13.4.

8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. going and iourneying.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake, and my soule shal liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt, 7 By disagreement they part a sunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 Hee remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

* Chap. 12.7.

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

† Hebr. *men brethren.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. deut. 34.4.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. *plaines.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, hee restoreth to the king of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and § Emims in ‖ Shauh Kiriathaim:

§ Or, *the* ‖ Or, *plaine of Kiriathaim.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wilderuesse.

‖ Or, *the plaine of Paran.*

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar,

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar: foure Kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fledde to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand to the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth;

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire: 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seede: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And hee said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle done, and a yonng pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram; and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seede shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation, they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking fornace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a conenant with Abraham, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land; from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth her way. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: And Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes,

5 And

Or, led forth.
Or, instructed.
* 2. Sam. 8.18.
* Hebr. 7.1.
* Hebr. 7.4.
† Hebr. soules.
* Psal. 16.5.
* Rom. 4.18.
* Rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6. iam. 2.23.
* Acts 7.6.
† Or, a lampe of fire.
* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut. 34.4
† Hebr. be built. ded by her

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene mee and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy mayd *is* in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais mayd, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: *And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael vnto Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewesh the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed. 17 Isaac is blessed. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy Name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betweene me and you.

12 And he that *is* † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with mony of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a *mother* of nations: Kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I wil establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, & with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres olde and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed

Hebr. bas which is od in by eyes. Hebr. filled er.

That is, od shall are.

Chap. 5.18.

Chap. 3.62. That is, be well him hat li- th and sh me.

Chap. 22. Or, vp- ight, or ncere.

Hebr. ulti- ude of ations. Rom. 17.

Hebr. thy se- nnings

* Acts 7.8.

* Act. 7.8 rom. 4.11

† Hebr. a sonne of eight dayes.

* Leuit. 12.3. luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

† Hebr. she shall become nations.

* Chap. 18.10. and 21.2.

* Gen. 25.12.

* Heb. 13.2.

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, kneade *it*, & make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxen old, shall I haue pleasure, my * Lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice, and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee; shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? and he said, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shalbe fourty found there: and he said, I will not doe *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not doe *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once. Peraduenture tenne shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left comming with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meete them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground,

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, nay, but we will abide in the street all night. * Chap. 18.4.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and hee will needs be a Iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee, then with them. And they preased sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore,

10 But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.
11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.
12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.
13 For wee will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the citie.
16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie.
17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine; escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.
18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so, my Lord.
19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing thy life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.
21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.
23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.
24 Then the * LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.
25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.
28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew § cities in the which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cane, he and his two daughters.
31 And the first borne said vnto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.
32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.
37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.
38 And the younger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame: 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.
4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocency of thy hands, haue I done this.
6 And God said to him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou diddest this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wines sake.
12 And yet indeed thee is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.
13 And

* Wisd. 19. 16.
* Chap. 18. 20.
† Heb. are found.
‖ Or, punishment.
* Wisd. 10. 6.
† Hebr. thy face.
† Hebr. gone forth.
* Deut. 29. 23. Iuke 17. 29. Isa. 13. 19. Ier. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.
† Hebr. married to an husband.
‖ Or, sincerity.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

Chap. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

Hebr. is good thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maide seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

Chap. 9. and 20. Actes 7. Gal. 4. Heb. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight daies old, * as God had commanded him.

Chap. 17.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham mocking.

Gal. 4.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe, and she sate ouer against *him* and lift vp her voyce, & wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the ladde: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where hee is.

18 Arise, lift vp the ladde, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the ladde drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast soiourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech, and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For the seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

‖ Or, tree.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel slayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-ireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

* Heb. 11.17. † Hebr. behold mee.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp and went

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worthip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, & a knife. and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon, And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. behold me.

‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ That is, § LORD will ſee or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time.

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105. 9. Eccluſ. 44. 21. Iuk. 1. 73. hebr. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† Hebr. Lip.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 22. 3. and 18. 18. eccluſ. 44. 22. acts 3. 25. gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beerſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Idlaph and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Rumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen & twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you, giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord: thou art a † mighty prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for mee to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place among you.

† Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth, And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

† Hebr. eares.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therin, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban intertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to goe,* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

2 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh?

*Chap. 47.29.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

*Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 15.18. and 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he arоſe, and went to Meſopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

‖ Or, and.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

† Heb. that women which draw water, goe forth. * Verſe 43.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

† Heb. good of countenance.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meete her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold.

‖ Or, iewel for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roume in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, and roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led mee to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe, when hee ſaw the earering and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake ſ man vnto me, that he came vnto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roume for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but hee ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly; and hee is become great, and hee hath giuen him flockes and herds, and ſiluer and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way, and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter [illegible] thou now proſper my way

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him; and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her* and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Hebr. vessels. 53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send me away vnto my master.

* Verse 56. & 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten, after that she shall goe.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or tenne moneths.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder mee not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send mee away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? & she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosells, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16.14. and 25.11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ Or, to pray.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Re[illegible]ca lift vp her eyes, and when shee tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

* 1. Chro. 1.32. 3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good olde age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

* Chap. 23.16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16.14. and 24.62. 12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

* 1. Chro. 1.29. 13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles, twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered to his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah to Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, cause she *was* barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people
* Rom. 9.12. shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

* Osee. 12.3. 26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old when thee bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

† Hebr. venison was in his mouth. 28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage. † Hebr. going to die. 31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, behold, I am † at the point to die, and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: * & he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

* Heb. 34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentile: and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 Hee diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy
* Chap. 13.15. & 15.18. seed * I will giue all these countries, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations
* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. and 22.18. of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac and said, Behold, of a surety shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fould, and the LORD blessed him. † Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great. † Hebr. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him. ‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Get from vs; for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. † Hebr. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they striue with him. ‖ That is Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and striue for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well: and for that they strone not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land. ‖ That is, roome.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † Wee saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee. † Hebr. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou will doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.

30 And shee made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water,

That is, an oath.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, the pel of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite

* Chap. 27.46.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† Heb. bitternes of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau, obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaines, and by importunity obtaines a blessing. 41 He threatens Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiner and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

† Hebr. Hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house and put them vpon Iacob her yonnger sonne:

† Hebr. desireable

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee; sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. Caused.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb. 11.20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be hee that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it to me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is, A supplanter.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me this two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee my sonne?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and * wept.

* Heb. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, * Behold, thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Ver. 28 ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword thalt thou liue, and thalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

Obad. ther are at hand, *then wil I ſlay my brother Iacob.
42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe *purpoſing* to kill thee.
43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran:
44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I wil ſend & fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be depriued alſo of you both in one day?
Chap. 26.35. 46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, I * am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth. If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 10 The viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Beth-el. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.
Oſe.12.12. 2 * Ariſe, goe to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt bee † a multitude of people:
† Hebr. an aſſembly of people.
4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherite the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.
† Hebr. of thy ſtoumages.
5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.
6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as hee bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;
7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:
8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father:
† Hebr. were euill in the eyes, &c.
9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth to be his wife.
10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran:
* Called Acts 7.2 Charran.
11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, becauſe the Sunne was ſet: and hee tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.
* Chap. 35.1, & 48.3.
12 And hee dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.
† Hebr. breake foorth.
13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſayd, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed.
* Deut. 12.3. * Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. & 22.18. & 26.4.
14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed, ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.
15 And behold, I am with thee, & wil keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee vntil I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleepe, and hee ſayd, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and ſayd, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other, but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.
18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and took the ſtone † he had put for his pillowes, & ſet it vp for a pillar, & poured oyle vpon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz at † firſt.
† That is, the houſe of God.
20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, & wil keepe me in this way that I goe, and wil giue me bread to eat, & raiment to put on,
21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.
22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue me, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth to Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.
† Hebr. lift vp his feet.
† Hebr. children.
2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the wels mouth.
3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the wells mouth in his place.
4 And Iacob ſayd vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran are we.
5 And he ſaid vnto them, Know yee Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him*.
6 And he ſaid vnto them, † Is he well? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.
† Hebr. Is there peace to him?
7 And he ſaid, Loe, † *It* is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheepe, and goe and feed *them*.
† Hebr. yet the day is great.
8 And they ſaid, We cannot, vntil all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the wells mouth: then we water the ſheepe.
9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.
10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.
12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.
13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ranne to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him: and brought him to his houſe: and hee tolde Laban all theſe things.
† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, giue mee my wife, (for my daies are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban giue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not so be done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction, now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a sonne.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, Ioyned.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therfore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat.1.2. ‖ That is, Praise. † Hebr. stood fro bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, & Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph; 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed, and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Hebr, wrastlings of God. ‖ That is, My wrastling. * Called Mat.4.13 Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, a Troupe, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And shee called his name ‖ Asher.

† Hebr. in my happines. ‖ That is, Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, An hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sons: and shee called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, Dwelling. * Called, Mat.4.13 Zabulun.

21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

‖ That is, Iudgement.

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is, Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest

knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And hee ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flocke to day, remooning from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell, and all the browne cattel among the sheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goates, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day the hee goates that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goates that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſel, and cheſ-nut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-ſtra-ked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flocks towards the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and hee put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Labar, † *Heb.* and beheld, it *was* not towards him † *as* before. *as yeſterday, and the day before.*

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if hee ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled. † *Or, hee goats.*

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred. * Chap. 28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſolde vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſons and his wiues vpon camels,

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſhac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † images that *were* her fathers. † *Heb. Teraphim.*

20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead. † *Heb. the hearts of Laban.*

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † either good or bad. † *Heb. from good to bad.*

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

† *Hebr.* hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needes be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon *them*: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† *Hebr.* felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

† *Hebr.* sent.

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe: what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy thee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hadst sent mee away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell; and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ *That is, the heape of witnes.*

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

‖ *That is, a beacon or watch-tower.*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnes, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ *Or, killed beasts.*

55 And earely in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons, and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Penuel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee sayd, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ *That is, two hosts or campes.*

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb.* field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob sayeth thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to my brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraide, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which said vnto me, * Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer this

† *Hebr.* *I am lesse then all, &c.*

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred thee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bols, twentie she asses, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *bee* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee said, I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And hee said vnto him; What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And hee said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew that shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 18 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaids and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? and he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, † What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him and house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *Hee sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.*

35 *The*

† Heb. to thee.

† Heb. what is all this band to thee?

† Heb. be that to thee that is thine.

† Heb. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

† Heb. Set, or place.

† Heb. wherefore is this?

‖ That is, Boothes.

* Called Act. 7. 16 Sychem, * Called, Act. 7. 16. Emor.

‖ Or, lambes.

‖ That is, God the God of Israel.

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their city.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his soule clane vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Hebr. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damosell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the fielde when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damosell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young men deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honorable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† *Hebr.* *mouth.*

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoyled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben lyeth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, & change your garments.

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, & Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19.

‖ That is, the God of Bethel.

8 But Debora Rebekahs nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, the oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more * Iacob, but Israel shalbe thy name, and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32.28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty:

be

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and hee poured a drinke offering thereon, and hee poured oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seer. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and Dukes of Seer. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphas: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from ‖ face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edō.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shāmah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan, *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Ze-

rah

rah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, & the name of his city *was* Anith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wines name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites. † Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ismeelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan. † Hebr. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours. ‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleuen Stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: & he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem. † Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And hee said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold this †dreamer commeth. † Hebr. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him. * Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that hee might ridde him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him. ‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt. † Heb. bearing.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood? * Psal. 106.37. wilfull. 10.14.

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh, and his brethren were † content. acts 7.9.

28 Then there passed by Midianities, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt. * Chap. 45.28. † Heb. Exchanged. But the word doeth signifie, not only to sell, but also to chaffer, Contract and offer.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 ¶ And he returned vnto his brethren and said, The child *is* not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no.

33 And hee knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat, an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned, for his son many daies. † Hebr. chiefe of the slaughter men, or executioners.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go downe into the graue vnto my son, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captaine of the guard. † Or, chiefe Marshall.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah, 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The transgression of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:
2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was *Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.
3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.
4 * And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.
5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.
6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.
7 And * Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.
8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.
9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that hee should giue seed vnto his brother.
10 And the thing which hee did † displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.
11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.
12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.
13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheep
14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not giuen to him to wife,
15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because shee had couered her face.
16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and shee said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?
17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?
18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? and shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.
19 And shee arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.
20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.
21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly ‖ by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*
22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.
23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least wee † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.
24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah sayd, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.
25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.
26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.
27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.
28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.
29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖* Pharez.
30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 hee resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.
2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.
3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.
4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him: and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.
5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the fielde.
6 And he left all that hee had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.
7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.
8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.
9 There is none greater in this house then I; neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?
10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her,

11 And

Chro. Num. 19. Num. 19. Helbr. as with the eyes of the world. Helbr. the dayes were multiplied. Heb. the eye of them, or of whom. Helbr. a kid of the goats. Or, in Enaim.

† Helbr. become a contempt. ‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? That is, How hast thou broken forth? thou breach be vpon thee: Therefore his name was called * Pharez. * 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to do his business, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand and was fled forth

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, & whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it:*

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the butlers, and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold they *were* sadde.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the warde of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, in my dreame, behold a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three daies,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, & shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eat vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

† Hebr. a voyce of great.

‖ Or, reckon.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

‖ Or, full of holes.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a Baker, or cooke.

‖ Or, reckon him and take thy office from him.

‖ Or, reckoned.

† Hebr. are your faces euill

† Hebr. fat.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he † interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow:

19 And beholde, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauored, as at ‖ beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East-wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one. God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East-wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be knowen in the land by reason of that famine following: for *it shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On, bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *saith he*, hath made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth beganne to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

† Chap. 40. 13, &c.

* Pſal. 105. 20.

† Hebr. made him runne.

Or, when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

† Hebr. are to be inuented of them Diuinal.

† Hebr. sin.

† Hebr. heauy.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

‖ Or, Ouerseers.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

* Pſal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. acts 7. 10.

† Hebr. armed: or, kissed.

‖ Or, silke.

‖ Or, Tender father. Hebr. Abrech.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

‖ Or, prince.

‖ That is, forgetting.

‖ That is, fruitfull.

* Pſal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioſeph opened † all the ſtore houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all where-in was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his temeſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſons, Why do ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts 7.12.

2 And he ſaid, behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get yee downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land, and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and hee ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Yee are ſpies: to ſee the nakednes of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your words may be proued, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Hebr. gathered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carrie corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and yee ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and ye would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37.21.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr. an interpreter was betweene them.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, & bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money; for behold, it *was* in his ſacke's mouth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † ronghly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

† Hebr. with vs hard things.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me: and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and begone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Mee haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not: and ye will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befal him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the grane.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin.

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe, for the man sayd vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these wordes: † Could wee certainly know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraide, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † wee came indeede downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † wel-fare, and said, ‖ Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them † from before him; but Beniamins measse *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the youngest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

† *Hebr. protesting he protested.*
* Chap. 42.20.
† *Hebr. asking he asked vs.*
† *Hebr. mouth.*
† *Hebr. knowing, could we know?*
* Chap. 44.32.
‖ *Or, twice by this.*
‖ *Or, and I as I was bereaued, &c.*
† *Hebr. bid a killing.*
† *Hebr. eat.*
† *Hebr. roll himself vpon vs.* Chap. 23. † *Hebr. running vpon, or came vpon.*
† *Hebr. peace.*
† *Hebr. is there peace to your father?*
† *Hebr. they dranke largely.*
† *Hebr. him that was ouer his house.*
‖ *Or, whereby he vseth to diuine.*

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lordes houſe, ſiluer or gold?

9 With whom *ſoeuer* of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and wee alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſeruant: and ye ſhalbe blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, & opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the city.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that ſuch a man as
‖ Or, make triall. I can certainely ‖ diuine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall wee ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhal be my ſeruant; and as for you get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a litle one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

*Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, * Except your yongeſt brother come downe with you, yon ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And it came to paſſe when wee came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a litle food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot goe downe: if our yongeſt brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two ſonnes.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I ſaid,
* Chap. 37.33. * Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, yee ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when hee ſeeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the graue.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſurety for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for euer. *Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therfore I pray thee let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill † Hebr. *finde my father.* that ſhall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him: and he cried, Cauſe euery man to goe out from me: and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard. † Hebr. *gaue forth his voice in weeping.*

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence. * Acts 7.13. ‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere: and he ſaid, I *am* Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt. † Hebr. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your ſelues, that ye ſold me hither: * for God did ſend me before you to preſerue life. * Chap. 50.20.

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there ſhall neither be eating nor harueſt.

7 And God ſent me before you, to † preſerue you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance. † Hebr. *to put for you a remnant.*

8 So now, it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſehold, and all that thou haſt, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue ſeene, and yee ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with † Hebr. *was ſpoken* him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants. *in the eyes of Pharaoh*

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do yee, lade your beaſts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

† Hebr. Let not your eye ſpare, &c. † Hebr. mouth.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † cõmandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of rayment.

† Hebr. weying.

23 And to his father he ſent after this maner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So hee ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See, that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And

† Hebr. faint. † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph which he had ſaid vnto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwer to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offred ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And hee ſaid, Heare am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I wil go downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

* Act. 7.14. * Pſal. 105.23. Gen. 12.4. * Exod. 1.5. & 6. Deut. 10.22. num. 26.5. & 8. and Exo. 6.14. * Numb. 26.5. * Exod. 1. 1. Chro. 4.24.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſons with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe * *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: * Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne:

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, & Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman,

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1. Chro. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſons of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1. Chro. 2.3 & 4. 21. chap. 38.3.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1. Chro. 7.1.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah: and Serah, their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1. Chro. 7.30.

18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhee bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenah the daughter of Potipherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 41.50. ‖ Or, prince.

21 ¶ * And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1. Chro. 7.6. & 8.1

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his † loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues; all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſix.

* Deut. 10.22. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and he fell on his neeke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

2 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his

father before Pharaoh. 11 *Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *Hee getteth all the Egyptians money,* 6 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Prieſts land was not bought.* 25 *Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *Hee ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are wee come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwel in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

† *Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, * The daies of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life bin, and haue not attained vnto the daies of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgramage.

* Heb. 11,9,13.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ *Or, as a little child is nouriſhed Heb. according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And their was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, We wil not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands,

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſeruants vnto Pharaoh and giue vs ſeed that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his field, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

‖ *Or, princes.*

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your owne for ſeed of the fielde, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Prieſts only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, princes.*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and ſeuen yeeres.

† *Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

Heb. 11, 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father.* 2 *Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them.* 3 *He repeateth the promiſe.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeth as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeth.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke, and he tooke with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

* Chap. 28.13. & 35.6.

4 And ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitful and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy two * ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine

* Chap. 41.50. Ioſh.13.7.

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:
6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shalbe thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.
* Gen. 35.19. 7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.
8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?
9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*. and he said bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.
† Hebr. heauie. 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.
11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe God hath shewed me also thy seed.
12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.
13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand & Manasseh in his left hand, toward Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.
14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manasshs head, guiding his handes wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.
* Hebr. 11.21. 15 ¶ And * he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day
16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the lads, & let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.
† Hebr. as fishes doe increase. 17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasshs head.
18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.
19 And his father refused and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he: and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.
† Hebr. fulnesse. 20 And he blessed them ỳ day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.
21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.
22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.
2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.
3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:
4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.
† Hebr. doe not thou excell. 5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.
* Chap. 35.22. 1. chron. 5.1. 6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret; vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.
‖ Or, they houghed an ox. 7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.
gone. 8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.
Or, their swords are weapons of violence. 9 Iudah is a Lyons whelp: from the prey my son thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a Lyon, & as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?
‖ Or, houghed oxen. 10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:
11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choise vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes,
12 His eyes shall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.
13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.
14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens,
15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.
† Hebr. an arrow snake. 17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.
18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.
19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.
20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and hee shall yeeld royall dainties.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.
† Hebr. daughters. 22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer the wall
23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him;
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel,
25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.
26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen as a wolfe: in the morning he shal deuoure the prey, and at night he shall diuide the spoyle.
28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, & blessed

them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I
* Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered to my people: * bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
*Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittites for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therin, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophecieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-
† Hebr. wept. score and ten daies.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying; If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in
* Chap. 47.29. my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me go vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, & their herds, they left in ye land of Gothen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen daies.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them,

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cane of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham* bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainly requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, say-
† Hebr. charged. ing, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall hee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, & they said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, *Feare not: for
* Chap. 45.5. am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against me, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therfore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.
† Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children, of the
* Num. 32.39. third generation: the children also of Machir, ‖ son of Manasseth were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.
† Hebr. borne.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I * die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this
* Hebr. 11.22. land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and yee
* Exod. 13.19. shall cary vp my beanes from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, beeing an hundred and tenne yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called EXODUS.

CHAP.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the midwiues, in saning the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the riuer

* Gen. 46 & exod. 6.14. NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt; euery man and his household came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, & Iudah.

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the ‖ loynes
‖ Hebr. thigh. of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in
* Gen. 46 27, deut. 10.22. Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull,
* Actes 7.17. and increased abundantly, & multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel. Hebr. And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied and grew.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour, Hebr. hard.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them. Hebr. to their ears.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. Num. 2 39. Hebr. grew. Hebr. 1. 22.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue. Exod. 1.22.

CHAP. II.

2 Moses is borne, 3 and in an Arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui. Chap. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she * hid him three moneths. Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the Arke among the flags she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and beold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it:

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses; And she said, Because I drew him out of the water. ‖ That is, drawen out.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growne, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne. † Hebr. a man, a Prince.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke. ‖ Or, Prince.

17 And the shepheards came and drone them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land. * Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, & the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, & they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob. * Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*. † Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush: 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian; and he led the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the middest of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned * Acts 7. 30.

ned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.
3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.
* Iosh.5.15.acts 7.33. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, *put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.
* Mat.22.32.acts 7.32. 6 Moreouer he said, *I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to looke vpon God.
7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,
8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, & the Iebusites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherwith the Egyptians oppresse them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?
12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.
13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shal say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you: and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?
14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.
15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.
16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.
17 And I haue said I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.
18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.
19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.
‖ Or, but by strong hand. 20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that he will let you goe.
21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:
22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.
* Chap. 11.2. and 12.35.
‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.
2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.
3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.
4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:
5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.
6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.
7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.
8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.
9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.
† Heb. shall be, and shall be.
10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.
† Heb. a man of words.
† Heb. since yesterday, nor since the third day.
11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?
12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.
* Matth. 10.19. mar.13.11. luke 12.12.
13 And hee said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.
‖ Or, should.
14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Ienite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.
15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee shall doe.
16 And hee shall be thy spokesman vnto the people

ple: & he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and *thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh. Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage.* 5 *He encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commaunded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore, let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your † dayly taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſkmaſters had ſet ouer thē, were beaten, *and* demaunded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke, in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *yee are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe, *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our fauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, † neither haſt thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promiſe by his Name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben.* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid, vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherin they were ſtrangers.

5 And

Chap. 4.

‖ Or, knife. Heb. rah it nach.

* Chap. 18.

† Heb. ſhall be, and ſoak be.

† Heb. a man of words.

† Heb. ſince ye ſpo ke, nor ſince the third day.

* Matth. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

‖ Or, from bei

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

† Hebr. to ſtinke

† Hebr. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† *Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me; how then ſhall Pharaoh heare mee, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *are* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gene. 46.9. 1.chr. 5.3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1.Chro. 4.24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num. 3.17. 1. chro. 5.1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

*Numb. 26.57. 1.chro.6.1

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

*Chap. 2.1.num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, & Abiaſiph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25.11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe he goeth out vnto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hat ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go that they may ſerue me in the wilderneſs: and behold hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD. In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, & in *vessels* of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, and smote the waters that were in the riuer in ſ sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer stunke, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also:

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 8 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 12 *and Moses by prayer remooueth them away.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe,* 20 *The swarmes of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh entreateth to let the people goe,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuers shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp, & come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, & cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt,

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, Intreat the LORD that hee may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ When shall I entreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word, that thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people: they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD because of the frogs, which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, & smote the dust of the earth, & it became lice, in man & in beast, all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he harkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe that they may serue me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarmes of flies, & also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses & for Aaron, ‖ and said, Goe ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to doe, for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, shall wee sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that yee may sacrifice to the LORD your God in ſ wildernes; only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

‖ Or, a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.

† Hebr. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

* Wisd. 16.9.

‖ Or, destroyed.

* Chap. 3.18.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boiles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still.

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe, there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall sever betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and hee did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp towards heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, *as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. *Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for *this cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9.17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt since the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feareth the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. † Hebr. set not his heart to.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto the Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mightie thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer. † Hebr. voices of God.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. * Psal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not smitten: for they were † not growen vp. † Hebr. hidden or darke.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants. † Hebr. By the hand of Moses.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him: * Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Els, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locust into thy coast. * Wisd. 16, 9.

5 And

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our olde, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herdes will we goe: for we *must holde* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locustes that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes; * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left behinde: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill wee come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall bee a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all ths people that † follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

† Hebr. into our hands.

* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35.

* Eccluſ. 45.1.

* Chap. 12.29.

† Hebr. that is at thy feet.

† Hebr. heate of anger.

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house.

[Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house take it according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: & the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in ‡ euening.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night rost with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter herbes they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire, his head, with his legges, and with the purtenances thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memorial: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shalbe done in them saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread, vntill the one & twentieth day of ‡ moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23.5. numb. 28.16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shalbe cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened; in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, & take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

[Or, kid.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

* Heb. 11.28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and wil not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 ^ And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 * And it shall come to passe when your children shall say vnto you, what meane you by this seruice?

* Iosh. 4.6.

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in ‡ land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † Hebr. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel; and goe serue the LORD as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your herds, as yee haue said; and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, mouldes.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.22. & 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required, and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

* Num. 33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes, and herds, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

*Gen. 13.2. & 7.6. & 12.17.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day, it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, from bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery manseruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A sorreiner, and an hired seruant shal not eate thereof.

46 *In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not cary foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere and keepe it: and hee shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded, 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Ioseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloude, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel both of man and of beast, it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be, when the LORD shal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he swate vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast of the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shal be for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS lawe may be in thy mouth, for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 *That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the mat ix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shal be the LORDS. * Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. ezek. 44.30.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme. † *Heb. cause to passe ouer.* ‖ *Or, kid.*

14 ¶ And it shall be when the sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him; By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage. † *Heb. to morrow.*

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: for God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnelled out of the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones away hence with you. * Gen. 50.25. Ioth. 24.32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encampid in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe. * Numb. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night. * Numb. 14.14. deu. 1.33. psal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10 1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people. * Nehe. 9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the sea. * Numb. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

* Ioſh. 24.6,7. mac.4.9. 9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael liſt vp their eies and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs foorth out of Egypt?

* Chap. 6.9. 12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? for it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare yee not, ſtand ſtill and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ Or, for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground through the middeſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſt, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remooued and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them:

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloude and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD cauſed the Sea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Ioſh. 4. 23.pſal. 114. 3. * Pſal. 78. 13. 22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

1.cor.10.1 heb.11.29 23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſemen,

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

‖ Or, made them to goe heauily.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the middeſt of the ſea.

† Heb. ſhooke off.

28 And the waters returned and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them; there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106.11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon dry land, in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

† Heb. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree ſweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue welles, and ſeuentie palme trees.*

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

* Wiſd. 10.20.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe

10 Thou didſt blow with the wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders,

‖ Or, mighty

12 Thou

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina. * Deut. 2.25. Iosh. 2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased. * Deut. 2.29. Iosh. 2.9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land, in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, & all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were ‖ That is, bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah. bitternes.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them. * Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue welles of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters. * Num. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna.* 25 *It was not to bee found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wildernesse to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no. † Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At Euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are wee that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shalbe* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud. * Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At Euen yee shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at Euen the * Quailes came vp, & couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste. * Num. 11.31.

14 And when the * dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground. * Num 11.7. psal. 78.24. wisd. 6. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate. ‖ Or, what is this? or it is a portion. * Iohn 6.31. 1. cor. 10.3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents. † Heb. by the poll, or head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse,

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating. † Heb. soules. * 2. Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bread wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day they

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day; and ſeethe that you will ſeethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my Commandements & my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander ſeed, white, and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread, wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate Manna fortie yeeres, * vntill they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

* Ioſh. 5.12. Nehe. 9.15

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there* was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide ye with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, & ſaid, Wherefore is this, that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they bee almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the Name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chooſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron, and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, & the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH-Niſſi.

16 For hee ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

‖ *That is, temptation.*

‖ *That is, chiding, or ſtrife.*

* Deu. 25 17. wiſd. 11.3.

* Called Ieſus, Act. 7.45

* Num. 24.20. 1. ſam. 15.3.

‖ *That is, the LORD my law-ner.*

‖ *Or, becauſe the hand of Amalek is againſt the throne of the* LORD, *therfore, &c. Heb. the hand vp. on the throne of the Lord.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian Moſes father in law heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

* Chap. 2.16.

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my fathers, *ſaid he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wilderneſs, where he encamped at the mount of God.

* Chap. 2.22.

‖ *That is, A ſtranger there.*

‖ *That is, my God is an helpe.*

6 And hee ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, & kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

† *Heb. peace.*

† *Heb. found them.*

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered

¶.

* Num. 20.9. pſal. 78. 15. and 105.41. wiſd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10.4.

nered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* abone them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law, tooke a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, hee ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God, and his lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee, * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be, that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples anſwer returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared againſt the thirde day.* 12 *The mountaine muſt not be touched.* 16 *The fearefull preſence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, & there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And * Moſes went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

4 * Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

5 Now * therefore, if yee will obey my voyce, indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then yee ſhall be a peculiar treaſure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And yee ſhall be vnto mee a * kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and laide before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, wee will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moſes told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall bee ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but hee ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt, or man, it ſhall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet, ſounded long, they ſhall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people; and they waſhed their clothes:

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoake, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoake thereof aſcended as the ſmoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes, ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount; and the LORD called Moſes *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, † charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot

* Chap. 9.10. 16. 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

† *Hebr. a man and his fellow.*

† *Hebr. fading, thou wilt fade.*

* Deut. 1.9.

* Actes 7. 38.

* Deut. 29.2.

* Deut. 5. 2.

* Deut. 10.14.

pſal. 24.1.

* 1. Pet. 2.9. reuel. 1.6.

* Chap. 24.3.7. deut. 5. 27. and

26.17.

* Hebr. 12.20.

‖ *Or, cornet.*

* Deut. 4.11.

† *Hebr. conteſt.*

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

* Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10.

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

† Hebr. seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

* Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

* Leuit. 19.12. deut. 5. 11. matth. 5.33.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

* Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20. 12. luke 13.14.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

* Gene. 2.2.

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

* Deut. 5. 16. matth. 15.4. ephes. 6.2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

* Matth. 5.21.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7.7.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Heb. 12.18.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings and the lightenings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

* Deut. 5. 24. and 28. 16.

19 And they said vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall you make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth shalt thou make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

* Deut. 27.5. ios. 8.31.

25 And *if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

† Hebr. build them with hewing.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

* Leuit. 25.41. deut. 15. 12. ier. 34.14.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

† Hebr. with his body.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master hath giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

† Hebr. saying, shall say.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him to the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore-poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not goe out as the menseruants do.

† Hebr. be euill in the eyes, &c.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shal deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of mariage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

* Leuit. 24.17.

12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

* Deut. 19.3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

* Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20.20. mat. 15.4. mat. 7.10.

17 ¶ And *he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

‖ Or, reuileth.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

‖ Or, his neighbour. † Hebr. ceasing.

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid with

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he ſhall bee
† Hebr. auenged. ſurely † puniſhed:
21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.
22 ¶ If men ſtriue and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruite depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.
23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,
*Leu.24. 10.deut. 19.21. mat.5.38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.
25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.
26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.
27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, he ſhall let him go free, for his tooths ſake.
28 ¶ If an oxe goare a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his * Gen. 9.5. fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.
29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhalbe put to death.
30 If there be laide on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.
31 Whether he haue goared a ſonne, or haue goared a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.
32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant, he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.
33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:
34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money to the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.
35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.
36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of Vſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruites.

Or, goat. IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * fonre ſheepe for a ſheepe.
*2.Sam. 12.6. 2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.
3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if hee haue nothing, then he ſhalbe ſold for his theft.
4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.
5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feede in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.
6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, and the ſtanding corne or the field be conſumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.
7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbor money, or ſtuffe to keepe, & it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.
8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.
9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for rayment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.
10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*:
11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.
12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31.39.
13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.
14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.
15 But if the owner thereof be with it, hee ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.
16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.
17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall † pay mony according to the dowry of virgins. † Hebr. weigh.
18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a Witch to liue.
19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.
20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god, ſaue vnto the LORD onely, he ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed. * Deut. 13.13,14.
21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in † land of Egypt. * 1.mac. 15. 2.24.
22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe. * Leuit. 19.33.
23 If thou affl‡ them in any wiſe, and they cry at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry. * Zach. 7.10.
24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.
25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſury. * Leui.25. 37.deut. 23.19. pſal.15.5.
26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it to him by that the Sunne goeth downe.
27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious. * Actes 25.5.
28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people. ‖ Or, Iudges.

† Hebr. thy fulnes
29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: *the first born of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

† Hebr. seare
30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

* Chap. 23.2,12. & 34.19. * Leuit. 22.8.ezec. 44.31.
31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: *neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnes. 3. 6. Of iustice. 4 Of charitablnes. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

‖ Or, receiue.
THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

† Hebr. answere.
2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement.*

* Deut. 22.4.
‖ Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him for
3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

& would
5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

shalt iust ly haue
7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

with him
8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

* Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20.28. † Hebr. the seeing
9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. soule.
10 And six yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruites thereof:

* Leuit. 25.3.
11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In

‖ Vn, olive trees.
like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ Oliue-yard.

* Chap. 20.8. deut.5. 13.luke 13.14.
12 * Sixe daies thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

* Deut. 16.16. * Chap. 13.3.& 34.18. * Deut. 16.16. ecclus. 35.4.
14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, * and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruites of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yere, when ỹ hast gathered in thy labours out of ỹ field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shal appeare before the LORD God.

‖ Or, feast. * Chap. 34.26. deut.14. 22.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruites of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* Chap. 33.2.
20 ¶ * Beholde, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee. * Chap. 33.2. * Ioſh. 24.12. * Deut. 7.25.
22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shal goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

* Deut. 7.25.
25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſſe away from the midst of thee.

* Deut. 7.14.
26 ¶ * There shall nothing caste their young, not be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

† Hebr. neckes.
27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

* Ioſh. 24.12.
28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherit the land.

* Chap. 34.15. deut.7.2. * Deut. 7.16.ioſh 23.13. iudg.2.3.
31 And I will set thy bounds from the red sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue *them out before thee.

32 *Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me, for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The Glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shal come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

* Chap. 19.8.& 24.3.7. deu.5.27.
3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp earely in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which

which offered burnt offerings; and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: And they sayd, * All that the LORD hath sayd, will he doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel, he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I wil giue thee Tables of stone, and a Lawe, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayst teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his Minister Iehoshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God:

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and beholde, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloude.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloude, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seate, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering:

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goates *haire*:

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood;

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anoynting oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seate shall you make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seate with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: towards the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seate, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of the Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure golde shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the candlestick bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it, three branches of the candlestick out of the one

Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seate.

* Numb. 7.89.

* Chap. 37.10.

Or, to powre out withall.

* Chap. 37.17.

one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a floure in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a floure: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the Candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their floures.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may gine light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

§ *Or, cause so ascend.*
† *Heb. the face of it.*
* Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.
† *Heb. which thou wast caused to see.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goates haire. 14 The couering of rams skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and six curtaines by themselues, & shalt double § sixt curtaine in the forefront of § Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shal hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall bee* twenty boards,

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shal be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it, vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both: they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middest of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make the rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with golde: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seate vpon the Arke of the Testimony in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlestick ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

† *Heb. the worke of a cunning workman or embroderer.*
† *Heb. twined.*
† *Heb. in the remainder or surplusage.*
† *Heb. hands.*
* Chap. 25. 9, 40. acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.
§ *Or, couering.*

of the tert of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three enbites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleih-hookes, and his fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke of brasse; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shal they make it.

† Heb. *shewed.*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the West side, shall be hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shall be fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and skarlet and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. *fifty by fifty.*

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oile Olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† Heb. *to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it, from euening to morning before the LORD: it shalbe a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod with Pomegranates and Bels. 36 The plate of the Myter. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of skarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖ Or, *imbroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof,

17 And

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* foure rowes of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

† *Hebr. fill in it fillings of ſtones.*

‖ *Or, Ruby.*

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an Emerauld, a Saphyre, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhalbe ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† *Hebr. fillings.*

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breaſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breaſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breſtplate in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath toward the forepart therof, ouer againſt *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breaſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſtplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſtplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgment of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhalbe an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ *Or, skirts.*

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou ſhalt make Pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

*Eccles. 45.10.

35 *And it ſhall be vpon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the foreſront of the mytre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of ſ holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alway vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, & thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt annoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

† *Hebr. fill their hand.*

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes, from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† *Hebr. fleſh of their nakedneſſe.*

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron and vpon his ſons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer vnto him, and his ſeed after him.

† *Hebr. be.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offring. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: * take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* Leuit. 9.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the baſket, with the bullocke and the two rammes,

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breaſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the miter vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

*Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall Statute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

† *Hebr. binde.*

† *Hebr. fill the hand of.*

* Chap. 28.41.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

* Leuit. 1.4.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Leu. 3.3.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

‖ *It ſeemeth by anatomy and the Hebrew Doctors, to be the midriffe.*

13 And *thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shall cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head. ‖ *vpon*

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the annointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat, and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a wane offering before the LORD. ‖ *shake & so.*

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their handes, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme, of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him to be annointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place. †*Heb.* He *his*

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *uit. ,mat.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt annoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually. *Numb. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offring of the morning, and according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. ‖ *Or,* Israel

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. * Leuit. 26.12.2. cor.6.16,

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy annointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubits *shall bee* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. † *Heb the roofe and the walls.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall. † *Hebr. walles.* † *Hebr. ribs.*

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold,

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercie-seat that *is* ouer the Testimony where I will meete with thee.

† Hebr. Incense of spices. ‖ Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend. † Hebr. betweene the two Euens.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, hee shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at Euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Num. 1.2,3. † Hebr. them that are to be numbred.

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* Leuit. 27.25. num.3.47 exo.45.12.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. multiply. † Hebr. diminish.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therin.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feete that they die not: and it shall be a Statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall be an holy annointing oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the table, and all his vessels, and the candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy annointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Hebr. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * sonne of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat, that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Hebr. vessels.

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe,

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe daies may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe daies the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *Gods angrie thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, It is a ſtiffenecked people,
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them: and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned and went downe from the Mount: and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other, were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, *that* he ſaw the Calfe, & the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount
20 * And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies.)
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.
29 For

Chap. 8. Exod. 5.12, 6.20, 12. Hebr. Sunneſſe. Gene. 1. and 2. Deut. 10. Hebr. graued. Acts 4. 1. Cor. 10. 20. Pſal. 106. 19. Ieng. 28. 2. Cor. 11. Deut. 32. † Hebr. veſſels. Deut. 9. Chap. 33. Exod. 3. Hebr. weakneſſe † Hebr. the face of the Lord. * Numb. 14. 13. * Gene. 12. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16. * Chap. 31. 18. * Deut. 9. 21. † Hebr. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

‖ *Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD becauſe euery man hath bin againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.*

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſon, and vpon his brother, that hee may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradauenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, This people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne; and if not blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe which Aaron made.

† *Hebr. fill your hands.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as hee hath promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remooued out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart, *and go vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

* Gen. 12.7.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Ieburite.

* Deut. 7.22. Ioſh. 24.11.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a * ſtiffenecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a mount, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one that ſought the LORD: went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe: but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with mee. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with mee*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it bee knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodnes paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious vnto whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and I wil couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away my hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourtie dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables, 29 His face ſhineth, and he coureth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

* Deut. 10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man * ſhall come vp with thee, neither let any man be ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the ſlockes nor herdes feede before that mount.

* Chap. 19. 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth;

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by

no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruailes, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hittite, and the Iebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their Altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other God: for the LORD, whoſe name is ſelous, is a * iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male.*

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe, thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Sixe daies thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in eating time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your menchildren appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milke,

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael,

28 * And hee was there with the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off vntill hee came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets.

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and the ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhewbread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle;

* Chap. 37.1. 16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, & euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offring to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought braceletes, and eareringes, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both, of blew, and of purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

* Chap. 30. 23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

* Chap. 31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaner, euen of them that do any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workeman. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of ſkinnes. 20 The boards, with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man in whom the LORD put wiſedome, and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made,

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

* Chap. 26.3,36. 8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

* Chap. 26.10. 12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits: and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupled the ſecond.

18 And hee made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkinnes, died red, and a couering of badgers ſkins aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South ſide Southward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver hee made vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

† *Hebr. twined.* 29 And they were †coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Hebr. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board.* 30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſilver: vnder †euery board two ſockets.

* *Chap. 35.18. and 36. 5.* 31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And he made the middle bar to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſilver.

† *Heb. the worke of a needle worker, a needle-worker.* 37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters & their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercy-ſeat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his veſſels. 17 The Candleſticke with his lampes and inſtruments. 25 The Altar of incenſe. 29 The anointing oyle and ſweet incenſe.

* *Chap. 35.30.* AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to bee ſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it, and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

* *Chap. 25.17.* 6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end of this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the other end, on that ſide: out of the Mercy-ſeat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy-ſeat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-ſeatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth therof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the veſſels that *were* vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

* *Chap. 25.29.*

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made he the Candleſticke, his ſhaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his floures were of the ſame.

‖ *Or, to powre out with.*

* *Chap. 25.31.*

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and floure: ſo throwout the ſixe branches, going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the Candleſticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his floures:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* on beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers, and ſnuf-diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure ſquare, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes therof were of the ſame.

* *Chap. 30.34.*

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

* *Chap. 30.35.*

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The laver of braſſe.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The ſumme of that the people offered.*

A Nd * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubits *was* the height thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure ſquare, and three cubites the height thereof.

* Chap. 27.1.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And hee made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſhhookes, and the firepans: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate o-neworke vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar to beare it withall, hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Laner of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes *of the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ Or, braſen glaſſes † Hebr. aſſembling by troupes,

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South ſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty, the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, fifty cubittes.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate, were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle worke of blue, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure: and their ſockets of braſſe foure: their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

* Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as was counted according to the commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar ſon to Aaron the Prieſt,

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer, of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man *that is*, halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twenty yeere olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

† Hebr. a poll,

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the Vaile: an hundred ſockets, of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fine ſhekels, he made bookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, and two thouſand, and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments.* 2 *The Ephod.* 8 *The Breſtplate.* 22 *The robe of the Ephod.* 27 *The Coats, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crowne.* 32 *All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.*

A Nd of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 31.10, and 35.19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke therof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap 28.9.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fiue twined linnen.

9 It was foureſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan

the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, *was a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

‖ Or, Ruby.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emerand, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of golde in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breaſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breaſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breaſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

* Chap. 28.33. 25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes.

* Chap. 28.42. 28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linuen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, & ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tyed vnto it lace of blue, to faſten it on high on the miter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boords, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering.

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the annointing oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† *Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it, as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and annointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 33 A cloud coureth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

* Chap. 26.35. † *Hebr. the order thereof.*

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the annointing oyle, and annoint the Tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt annoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhalbe an Altar † moſt holy.

† *Hebr. Holineſſe of Holineſſes.*

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the Laner and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloathe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Numb. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 And he tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offring, as the * LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And hee set the Laner betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging on the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

*Numb. 9.15. 1.king. 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the clond was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† *Heb.* iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *Of the flockes,* 15 *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

* Exod. 29.10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinckle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shal put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar,

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinckle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat, and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, & burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shal bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the naile.*

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleane it with the wings thereof,

but

but shall not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offring of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan,* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure therof, & of the oyle therof with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. * Ecclus. xlij.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering *baken* in a pan it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened mingled with oyle. *Or, on a fat plate or fire.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meate offering *baken* in a frying pan, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offring made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD. * Verse. 2. * Exod. 29.18.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shal offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour. † Hebr. to smoke. * Marke 9.49.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offring: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meate offring of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace offering of the herd.* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goate.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle † blood vpon the Altar round about. † Or, *vessel.*

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards. * Exod. 29.22. ‖ Or, *midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat therof & the whole rump, it shal he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS. * Chap. 7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood. * Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his doung.

* Exod. 29.14. Numm. 19.5

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he cary foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

† Hebr. to without the campe. * Hebr. 13.11. † Hebr. at the pouring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * & the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done and are guilty:

* Chap. 5.2,3,4.

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall poure out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as hee did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shal he doe with this, and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullocke without the camp, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kil it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, & shall poure out his blood at the bottome of ỹ Altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

† Hebr. any soule. † Hebr. people of the land.

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shal bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

* Leuit. 3.14. * Exod. 29.18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and shal poure out all the blood thereof at ỹ bottom of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flower. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowen *of it*, if hee doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkeise of an vncleane beast, or a carkeise of vncleane cattel, or the carkeise of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanensse of man, whatsoeuer vncleanensse it be that a man shal be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* bee hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that hee hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke; but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar; and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then hee that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne, that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhal adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him w^th the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And hee ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: hee hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the Conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour.

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſwotne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vntill the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry foorth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; and the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handful of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meat offering, and ſhal burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be bakē with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſin offering and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

† *Or, in dealing.* † *Hebr. putting of the hand.* *Numb. 5. 6.

* Chap. 5. 15.

‖ *Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Hebr. the day of his treſpaſſe.*

* Chap. 5. 15.

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

* Chap. 21. 1. numb. 15. 4.

* Chap. 2. 9.

* Exod. 29. 37.

* Exod. 26.36. when he is anoynted, the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the lawe of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most Holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

* Chap. 11.33. 29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

* Hebr. 15.12. 30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Lawe of the trespasse offering,* 11 *and of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiuing,* 16 *or a vow, or a freewill offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The Priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shall they kill the trespasse offering; and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And hee shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among ye Priests shall eat thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offring *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, *on the flat plate, or slice.* 10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed vnto him that offreth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vnclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But ye soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. * Chap. 15. 3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleannesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine to the LORD, euen that soule shal be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *Ye shall eate no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goate. * Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it. † *Hebr.* carkasse.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of soule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9.4. chap. 3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen ye soule shalbe cut off from his people

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Hee that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shal bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may we waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

31 And the Priests shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breasts shal be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall hee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of the peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

25 ¶ This *is the portion* of the annointing of Aaron, and of the annointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel in the day that hee anointed them *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Israel to offer the oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ramme of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And hee put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee * put in the breastplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head: also vpon the mytre, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and annointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the laner, and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And hee * powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the Bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ * And hee brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: And Aaron and his sonnes layde their hands vpon the head of the ramme. * Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right handes, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, & the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24, &c

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses *part, as the LORD commanded Moses: * Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it. * Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecrations be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. * Exod. 29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not; for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offrings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people.* 8 *The ſinne offering,* 12 *and the burnt offering for himſelfe.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.*

ANd it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 29.1. 2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & ſlew the calfe of the offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, & he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fatte and the kidneyes, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the bloud, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and the burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legges, & burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

† *Hebr. filled his hand out of it.*

18 Hee ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

*Exod. 29.38.

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneis, and the caule *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar,

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron liſt vp his hand toward the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted and fell on their faces.

* *Gen. 4.4. 1. kings 18.38. 2. chron. 7.1. 2. mac. 2. 10, 11.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them.* 8 *The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the Tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* *Num. 3.4. 26.61. 1. chron. 24.2.*

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Mithael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your cloathes, leſt yee die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: for the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes that the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leuen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And yee ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhal ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

* *Exod. 29.24.*

15 The

15 The heane ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſin offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may*, 4 *and what may not bee eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hooſe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hooſe: as the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooſe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he diuide the hooſe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall yee not eate, and their carkaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath noe finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you:

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall haue in abomination, among the foules they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind,

16 And the Owle, and the Night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eate: the Locuſt after his kinde, and the Bald-locuſt after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grashoppet after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkeiſe of them, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carkeiſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hooſe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carkeiſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead doeth fall, it ſhalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or rainent, or ſkinne, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane: and * ye ſhall breake it. * Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall bee vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkeiſe falleth, ſhalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a ſountaine or pit † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeiſe ſhall be vncleane. † Hebr. *a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carkeiſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhall bee cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkeiſe fall thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which yee may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeiſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not bee eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doeth multiply feet.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

† Hebr. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therfore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therfore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of her separation for her infirmity, shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: thee shall touch no hollowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† Hebr. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

8 * And if † thee be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luke 2.24. † Hebr. her hand finde not sufficient of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a † rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

† Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, & in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scabbe spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Hebr. quicke liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen vnto his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and

spread

ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkinne, but it be ſomewhat darke, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague, and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, *and* there bee in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire, he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay: and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſcall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is foreheadbald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head; or his bald forehead,

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lippe, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane, he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*. * Numb. 5. 2.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment, king. 15. 5.

48 Whether it be in the warpe or wooſe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of a ſkin: † Hebr. worke of.

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment or in the ſkinne, either in the warpe or in the wooſe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt. † Hebr. veſſell or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes:

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or wooſe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in any thing of ſkin;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without. † Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the wooſe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or wooſe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhalbe waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or wooſe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleanſing: he ſhall be * brought vnto the Prieſt: * Mat. 8. 2 mar. 1. 40. luk. 5. 12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him
‖ Or, sparrowes. that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird he shall take it and the Cedar wood, and scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † Hebr. vpon the face of the field. into the open field.

8 And hee that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day, hee shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † Hebr. the daughter of her yeere. the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flore for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one he lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before
* Exod. 29.24. the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne offring, and the burnt offering in the holy place. for as the * sinne offering is the
* Chap. 7.7. Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offring, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of ỽ log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of ỽ oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward hee shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall bee cleane.

‖ Hebr. his hand reach not. † Hebr. for a waueing. 21 And if he be poore, and ‖ cannot get so much then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as hee is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in the house of the land of your possession:

35 And he that oweth the house, shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is, as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall commaund that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest go into it to see ‖ Or, vncleane. the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague bee spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spred in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: It *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall cary them foorth out of the city vnto an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer he that goeth into the house, all the while ỳ it is shut vp shalbe vnclean vntil the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plagne hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house, with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all maner plague of leprosie and * skall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shall bee his vncleanesse in his issue, whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number vnto himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen,

18 The woman also with whom man shal lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen daies: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen. † Hebr. *in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen daies: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place, The sinne offering for himselfe.* 15 *The sinne offering for the people.* 20 *The Scape-goat.* 29 *The yeerely feast of the Expiations.*

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and dyed.

* Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7. 2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall hee bee attired: These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goates for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

* Hebr. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

† Hebr. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat, vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him, for a sin offering.

† Heb. went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kille the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten smal, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

* Heb. 9.13. 10.4. * Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, & because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

† Heb. dwelleth.

17 *And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

* Luc. 1.10.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, & cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shal send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

† Heb. a man ready.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

† Heb. of separation.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when hee went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one cary foorth *without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes, and their flesh, and their dung.

* Lev. 6.30. 13.11.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall annoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacl.* 7 *They must not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed to that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer, in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a Statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule which eateth that which † died of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall beare his iniquity

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull mariages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednes.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wifes daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thy aunt.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife † to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes, besides the other, in her life time.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to

to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie downe thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe my Ordinances, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ * And when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 Ye shal doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty, *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among the people, * neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my statutes: thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ shee shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then yee shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any* thing with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne among you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement,

in

in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my statutes, and all my iudgements and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Bestiality. 18 Of vncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoeuer hee bee of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojurne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome, with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be yee holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed abomination: they shall surely bee put to death: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse; it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, hee hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes and all my Iudgements, and doe them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And ye shal not walke in the maners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people:

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shal be holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death, they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7 13. Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother;

3 And for his sister a virgine that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he bee defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee:

therefor I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes.

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he bee* of thy seed in their generations, ‖ hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

‖ *Or, food.*

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be*, that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous.

* Chap 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ *Or, too slender.*

20 Or crooke backt or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish; hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath † a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

† *Hebr. running of the veines.*

* Chap. 15.3.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath;

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himselfe therewith, I am the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. ezek.44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it. I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

† *Hebr. with the purchase of his money.*

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

† *Hebr. a man a stranger.*

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth she shall eate of her fathers meat: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer vnto the LORD:

‖ *Or, let them beare with the iniquity of trespasse, in their eating.*

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, What soeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that wil offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye *shall offer* at your owne wil a male without blemish of the beeues, of the sheepe or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15.21.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offring in beeues, or ‖ sheepe: it shall be perfect to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish therein.

17.1. ‖ *Or, goe.*

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by the fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ *Or, lame.*

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts: that may'st thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

* Chap. 21.18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shal ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thereforth it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her yong both in one day.

‖ *Or, she goat.*

* Deut. 22.6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, yee shall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither shall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 7.15.
* Leuit. 20.3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 2 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Passouer.* 6 *The sheafe of first fruits.* 15 *The feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poore.* 23 *The feast of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the Feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my Feasts.
3 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the Feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.
5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the Feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eat vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then yee shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:
11 And ye shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to bee accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath, the Priest shall waue it.
12 And yee shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an he-lambe without blemish of the first yere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meate offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall bee* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And yee shall eate neither bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntil the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And * yee shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and yee shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they shall bee of fine flowre, they shall be baken with leauen, *for* they *are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meate offering and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priestes shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shall proclaime on ſ selfe same day *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 * Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Yee shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shall bee* the feast of tabernacles *for* seuen daies vnto ſ LORD
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the Feasts of the LORD which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto ſ LORD seuen dayes. On the

* Exod. 20.9. Deut. 5.13. Luke 13.14.
* Exod. 12.18. Num. 28. 29.
* Deut. 16.1.2. 17.1.
* Chap. 21.18.
* Deut. 24.9.
* Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.
* Num. 29.1.
* Chap. 16.30. Numb. 29.7.
† Hebr. rest.
* Num. 29.12. Ioh. 7.37.
† Hebr. day of restraint.

first day *shalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme-trees, and the boughes of the thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† *Heb.* fruit.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in bothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in bothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oile for the lampes. 5 The Shew bread. 10 She kinsfolk sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of Blasphemie. 17 Of murther. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oile Oliue, beaten, for the light † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† *Heb.* to rouse to ascend.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a rowe vpon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall *even* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* Exod. 29.33. cha. 8.31. mat. 12. 3,5.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

* Num. 15.34.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

† *Heb.* to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, & let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21.12.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

deut. 19, 21.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

† *Heb.* giueth the life of a man. † *Heb.* life for life.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it bee done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law, aswell for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 21.24. deut. 19, 21. mat. 5.38.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as § LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 13.49.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The red impiton of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Commaſſion of the poore.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Heb.* rest * Exod. 23,10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† *Heb.* of thy separation.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† *Heb.* lowd of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall bee a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to § number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto § number

number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, wee shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eate yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then hee may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then ſ house that is in the walled city, shalbe established for euer to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out *in the* Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was solde, and the city of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant:

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner hee shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile;

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not bee sold † as bondmen.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne amongst you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them, hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Reuerence.* 3 *A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curse to those that breake them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember those that repent.*

YE shall make you * no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19. 21.
† *Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.*
† *Hebr. life for life.*
* Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5.38.
* Exod. 22.49.
‖ *Or, to be vtterly cut off. Heb. for cutting off.*
† *Hebr. his hand hath attained & found sufficiencie.*
† *Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.*
‖ *Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.*
† *Hebr. his hand faileth.*
† *Hebr. strengthen.*
* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23. 19. pro. 28.8. eze. 18.8. and 22.12.
† *Hebr. sold of himself.*
* Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. ier. 34.14.
† *Hebr. serue thy selfe with him, with the seruice, &c.*
† *Hebr. with the sale of a bondman.*
* Ephe. 6. 9. col. 4.1.
† *Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them.*
† *Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.*
‖ *Or, by these yeeres.*
* Exo. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. psal. 97.7.
‖ *Or, pillar.* ‖ *Or, figured stone.* *Hebr. a stone of picture.*

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.
* Chap. 19.30.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;
* Deut. 28.1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.
*Iob.11. 19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.
† *Heb. cause to cease.*

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.
*Iob 11. 29.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, & an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.
* Iosh. 23.10.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.
* Ezek. 37.26.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.
* 2.Cor. 6.16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt: that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements,
*Deu.28 15 Iam. 2.17.mal. 3.2.

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgements, so ỹ ye will not doe all my Commandements, *but* ỹ ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.
† *Heb. vpon you.*

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, and * yee shall flee when none pursueth you.
* Prou. 28.1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.
‖ *Or, at all aduenture with me and so ver.24.*

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall reb you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.
* 2.Sam. 23.27. psal 18. 26.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.
* Deut. 28 53.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images and cast your carcasses vpon the carcasses of your idols, and my soule shall abhor you.
*2. Chro. 34.7.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths as long as it lieth desolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.
† *Heb. driuen.*

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I wil remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, & shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, & because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ land of their enemies, * I will not cast thē away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.
* Deut. 4.31.2.Sam. 22.23.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their auncestours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, & iudgements, & lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation, shall be sixtie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels and for the female ten shekels.

8 And if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him, of whom it was bought; euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS. num.3.47 eze 45.12 † Hebr. first born, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to the estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh.6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed, but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

† Hebr. according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.

‖ Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the Tribe. 37 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polles; * Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe, euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shal stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidon the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Nepthali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke those men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the Names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeers old and vpward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeers old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one thouland, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those which were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the the tribe of Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuite ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched: the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nie, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captaine of § children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and fourteſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe that pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet foorth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, *in* the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place, by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall bee* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall bee Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers: all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacles,* 11 *inſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites*

33 *Of*

33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are ſtrid by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſons Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom hee conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† *Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſs of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Leuit. 10.1. chap 26.61. 1. chro. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine.

* Exod. 13.1. Leuit 27.26. cha. 8.16. Luke 2.23

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernesse of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from moneth old and vpward, ſhalt thou number them.

* Gen. 46.11. exo. 6.16. chap. 26. 57. 1 chro 6.11.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, and Shemei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: theſe are the families of the Leuites according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and vpward, even thoſe that were numbred of them *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle, Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *ſhalbe* the Tabernacle, and the Tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the coards of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhalbe* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† *Hebr. the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, & his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
45 Take the Lewites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattel, and the Leuites ſhal be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels apiece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel is twenty gerahs.
48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.
49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, tooke he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar* 17 *The office of the Prieſts.* 21 *The carriage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *Of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,
2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:
3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *ſhall be* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:
6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.
8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.
9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe-diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.
10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden Altar, they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaue thereof.
12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſh-hookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put to the ſtaues of it.
15 And when Aaron and his ſons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offering, and the * anoynting oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approach vnto the moſt Holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice and to his burden.
20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.
25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſons, ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and ye ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.
28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.
29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And

* Exod. 30.13.
* Leuit. 27. 25.
* Exod. 30.16.
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Hebr. the office of the burden.
* Exod. 25.30.
* Exod. 25.31.
* Exod. 30.34.
* Exod. 30.23.
‖ Or, bowles.
† Hebr. to warre the warfare.
‖ Or, carriage.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burthen, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the
* Exod. 26,15. Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation whom Moſes & Aaron did number according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes & Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that came to do the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to this burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane, are removed out of the campe.* § *reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of Ielouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead. * Leuit. 13.3. * Leuit. 15.2. * Leuit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or a woman ſhall commit any ſinne, that men commit to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD and that perſon be guiltie: * Leuit. 6.2.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. * Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the ‖ atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his. ‖ Or, *his* offering.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhalbe his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his. * Leuit. 10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe theron; for it is an offering of Iealouſie, an offring of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe. § Or, being *in the* power of *thy husband, but* with *another* in ſtead of *thy husband*, *vnder thy husband*

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleannes ‖ with *another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee besides thy husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman. The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, & he shall blot *them* out w the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shal take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of ielousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband & is defiled.

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shal ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themselues Nazarites.

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine & strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dryed.

‖ Or, Nazaritesip. † Hebr. fruit of the wine.

4 All the daies of his ‖ separation shall he eate: nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the daies of the vow of his separation there shall no * rasor come vpon his head, vntill the daies be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow. * Iudg. 13. 5. Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister when they die: because the † consecration of his God, is vpon his head. † Hebr. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man dye very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the daies that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled. † Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the daies of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shal offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD with the basket of vnleauened bread; the Priest shal offer also his meat offering and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings. * Acts 21. 24.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shal put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine. * Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hands shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shal blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, * Exod. 40. 18.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. who ſtood

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons and the oxen and gaue them to the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto thē, *was that* they ſhould beare vpō their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was annointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

* Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goates for a * ſinne offering,

* Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar Prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof, was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fine hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was one hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering.

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſoane of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur Prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fine rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offring of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama, the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammihaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One yonng bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammihaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a meat offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offring, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

‖ *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou* lighteſt the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.37.and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof *was* * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

† *Heb. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† *Heb. the waue of.*

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that ‖ they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

† *Heb. waue.* † *Heb. offring.* ‖ *Heb. they may be to exercise, &c.*

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, *euen in ſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap. 3.13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

† Hebr. *giuen.*

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. *to warre the warfare of, &c.*

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

† Hebr. *returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.*

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 12.1, &c. leuit. 23.5 chap. 28. 16. deut. 16.2.

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe the *Paſſeouer at his appointed ſeaſon.

† Hebr. *betweene the two Euenings.*

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer,

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon, among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſterity ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen they ſhall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

* Exod. 12.46. Iohn. 19.36

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: *ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Teſtimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

* Exod. 40.34

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† Hebr. *prolonged.*

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night, that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† Hebr. *was.*

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in

* Exod. 40.36

in their tents, and iourneyed not; but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

24 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vse of the siluer trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remoone from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is entreated by Moses not to leaue them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets, and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if you goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the son of Amminadab. Chap. 2. Chap. 7.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur,

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4. 4.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud. † *That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See ver. 17.*

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Hebr. Their host.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, we are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I wil depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernes, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68. 1, 2. † *Hebr. ten thousands, or thousands.*

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loath Manna,* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God disburdeth his burden vnto seuenty Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.* ‖ *Or, were as it were complainers.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt* among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe. † *Hebr. it was euill in the eares of.* * Psal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *Heb. sunke.*

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ *That is, burning.*

4 ¶And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely, the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all beſides this Manna before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throwout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, nor ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am*, are sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD; and gathered the seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him: and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, & the name of the other Medad and the spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered tenne homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And hee called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah, because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses * was very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

*As Exo. 12. 38.
‡ *Hebr. lusted a lust.*
† *Hebr. returned and wept.*
* 1. Cor. 10. 6.
* Exod. 16. 14, 31.
† *Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.*
* Bay. 30. 2. and 50. 1.
† *Hebr. moneth of dayes.*
* Exod. 16. 13. psal 78. 26.
† *Hebr. as it were the way of a day.*
* Psal. 78. 31.
‖ *That is, The graues of lust.*
† *Hebr. they went in, &c.*
‖ *Or, Cushite.*
† *Hebr. taken.*
* Eccles. 45. 4.
* Hebr. 3. 2.

Exod. 8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke speaches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

Leuit. 13. 46. * 14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should shee not be ashamed seuen daies? let her * be shut out from the campe seuen daies, & after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Haaroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their acts: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the Commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Othea ỹ son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ỹ son of Raphu

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sether the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land; and Moses called Othea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holdes

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the land. (Now the time, *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figges.

* Deut. 1.24.

‖ *Or, valley.*

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes, which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

‖ *Or, valley* ‖ *That is, a cluster of grapes.*

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses & to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word vnto them, & vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land, whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony, and this *is* the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33.3.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwel in the land, & the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in ỹ land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to go vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants therof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† *Heb. men of statures.*

33 And there we sawe the Gyants the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioshua and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God threatneth them 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.
5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces, before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.
6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:
7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.
9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.
† Hebr. Shadam.
10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.
11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?
12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.
13 ¶ And * Moses sayd vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them.)
* Exod. 32.12.
14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.
* Exod. 13.21.
15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee will speake, saying,
16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into ‡ land which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.
* Deut. 7.28.
17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoke, saying
18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.
* Exod. 34.6. psal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.
19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt euen ‖ vntill now.
‖ Or, hitherto.
20 And the LORD sayd, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.
21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.
22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,
23 † Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.
† Hebr. if they see the land. * Iosh. 14.6.
24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him I will bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.
25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernes by the way of the red sea.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.
28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:
* Chap. 26.65. and 32.10.
29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernes, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,
* Deut. 1.35.
30 Doubtlesse yee shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, sane Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.
† Hebr. lifted vp my hand.
31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.
32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shall fall in this wildernes.
33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernesse.
‖ Or, feed.
34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes, (each day for a yeere) shall you beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and yee shall know my ‖ breach of promise.
* Ezek. 4.6. psal. 95.10. ‖ Or, alienating of my purpose.
35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shall bee consumed, and there they shall die.
36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slaunder vpon the land;
37 Euen those men that did bring vpon the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.
* 1. Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.16. iude 5.
38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *still*.
39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.
40 ¶ And they arose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, wee * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the LORD hath promised, for we haue sinned
* Deut. 1.41.
41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe ye transgresse the commandement of the LORD: but it shall not prosper.
42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.
43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.
44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheles, the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.
45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hil, and smote thē, and * discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.
* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offring, and the drink offring.* 13 29. *The stranger is vnder the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offring.* 22 *The sacrifice for sin of ignorance,* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *Hee that violateth the Sabbath is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * shall hee that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD;
9 Then shall he bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall ye doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this manner, in offring an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them, when yee come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offring of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it shal be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD with his meat offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goates for a sin offering.
25 And the Priest shal make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sin offring before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sin offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel; and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised ỹ word of the LORD, & hath broken his Commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered stickes vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering stickes, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bidde * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which you vse to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people frō the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and fire consumeth others.* 36 *The Censers are reserued to holy vse.* 41 *Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses, & Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram,

* Leuit. 23.10.
* Leuit. 22.21.
† *Hebr.* *separating.*
* Exod. 29.18.
* Leuit. 4.7.
† *Hebr.* *lifted vp my hand.*
Or, seuil.
* Ezek. 4.6. pſal. 95.10.
Or, alienating of my purpose.
1. Cor. 10.5. Heb. 3.10. Iude 5.
* Exod. 12.49. Isa. 56.3, 6, 7.
* Deut. 22.41.
Deut. 4.40.
† *Hebr.* *from the eyes.*
‖ *Or, ordinance.*
* Leuit. 4.27.
† *Hebr.* *doeth.*
† *Hebr.* *with an high hand.*
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5.
* Cha. 29. 3. ecc. 45. 21. iud. 11.

ram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben tooke *men*,

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Yee take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr. It is much for you.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpō his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall bee *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall bee holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſons of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere vnto himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*: and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

† Hebr. boare out

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4.4

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhal one man ſinne, and wilt thou be worth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And hee ſpake to the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt you be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

† Hebr. as euery mā dyeth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

* Chap. 27.3. deut.11. 6. pſal. 106.17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained to Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: & they periſhed frō among ſ Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed:

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſoules: let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, & as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe, when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that dyed in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth: 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue roddes: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony * where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rodde whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod apiece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe, that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui, was budded, and brought foorth buddes, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: ſhall wee be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites. 9 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee, *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Chap. 3.45.

7 Therfore thou & thy ſons with thee ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, & ye ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, behold, I alſo haue giuen thee ȳ charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offerings of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto mee, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſons & to thy daughters with thee by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it. * Leuit. 10.14.

12 And the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † *Hebr.* fat.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhalbe thine: euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael ſhall be thine. * Leuit. 27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts ſhalbe thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme. * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. Ieuit. 27.26.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed from a moneth old, ſhalt thou redeeme according to thy eſtimation for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. chap.3.15. * Exod. 30.13.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeeme: they *are* holy, thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon ȳ Altar, & ſhalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD. Ieuit. 27.25. chap.3. 47. Ezek. 45.12

18 And

Exod. 9.22.

† *Hebr.* rod for ſeuerall prince, a rod for euery prince.

* *Hebr.* 17.4.

† *Hebr.* children of rebellion.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14. 33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer throw out your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue none inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, yee and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

* Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Hebr. 9.13.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, with her doung shall he burne.

* Exod. 29.14. leuit. 4. 11,12.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Hebr. soule.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dyeth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

† Hebr. dust. † Hebr. liuing waters shall be giuen.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinckle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinckle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shal purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinckled vpon him, hee *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the the water of separation, shall

shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because yee beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD: and hee was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt; and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the waters of the welles: we will goe by the Kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, least I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Hebr. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there. deut. 32. 50.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6, and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ Or, grieued. Hebr. shortned.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Wisd. 16.1,5.1. cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned; for we haue spoken against the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

a 2.Kings 18.4. iohn 3.14. 9 And a Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * Chap. 33.43. pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ Or, Vaheb in Shuphah. what he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth † Hebr. bendeth. downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O † Hebr. ascend. well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it: ‖ Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, The Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † Hebr. field. † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which ‖ Or, hill. looketh toward ‖ Iesimon. ‖ Or, the wildernes

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe through thy land, we will not * Deut. 2. 27. iudg. 11.19. turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

* Deut. 29.7. 23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Iosh. 12.2. psal. 135.11. amos 2.9. 24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites. * 1.King. 11.7.33

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazar, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ a And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: & Og § king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei. a Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou didst to Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. * Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him of his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me. * Iosh. 24.9. † Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hands; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peraduenture † I shalbe able to ouercome them and driue them out. † Hebr. I shall prouaile in fight.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed. ‖ Hebr. going against him.

13 And

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to go with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary ye also heere, this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came to Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: And the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the * Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand; and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wal being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriah-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 15. 28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offred on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme,

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, & let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place: from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all; and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

† Heb. to exalt or shine ouer.

‖ Or, a city of streets.

‖ Or, he went softly.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand heere by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp, Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that hee ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

* Chap. 24. 8.

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

‖ *Or, in.*

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong lion: he ſhall not lie downe till he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam to the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen bullockes and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him: 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other * times, to † ſeeke for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23. 3, 15.

† *Hebr.* to the meeting of enchantments.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23. 7, 18.

† *Hebr.* who had his eyes ſhut, but now open

4 He hath ſaid *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23. 22.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49. 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo vnto thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of Siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, ſhall thruſt through the Princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he ‖ ſhall haue dominion, & ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

‖ *Or, that ruleth of Iacob.*

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for euer.

‖ *Or, the firſt of the nations.* ‖ *Or, he ſhall be vnto deſtruction.*

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

† *Hebr.* Kenite.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted ‖ vntill Aſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

‖ *Or, ſhall be carried away captiue by.*

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

‖ *Or, ſhall be carried away captiue by.*

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatery. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Leuites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iosuha.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan *nere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1. 3. * Gene. 46.8.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallunites: exo. 6.14. 1.chro.5.3

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram *which* were famous in the Congregation, * who strouue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strouue against the LORD: * Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemulites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul: the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. * Gene. 38.2.&c. & 46.12.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families, were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puaites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun, after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them,

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites. * Iosh. 17.1.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: of Ieezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hephrites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. * Chap. 27.1.

34 ¶ These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Asshbel, the family of the Asshbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan, after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher, after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnaites: of Iesui, the families of the Iesuites: of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the families of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him. * Chap. 33. 54. † Heb. *multiply his inheritance.* † Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*

55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many, *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites

58 These are the families of the Leuites; the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel,

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iehoshua the sonne of Nun. * Chap. 14.28. 1.cor.10. 5, 6.

* Exod. 6.16,17, 18, 19.
* Exod. 2.2. and 6.20.
* Leuit. 10.2.
chap.3.4. 1.chron. 24.2.
Exod. 30.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance, 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Iosuah is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. * Chap. 26.33. Iosh. 17.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes. * Chap. 14.35. & 26.64,65

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father. † *Hebr.* *diminished*

5 And

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die and haue no ſonne, then ye ſhal cauſe his inheritãce to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, a Statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtriſe of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is*, the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wildernesſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe, which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him;

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt: and before all the Congregation; and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to bee obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering, 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the new Moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a † ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offring of the morning, & as the drinke offering thereof thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme;

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall be halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hyn vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhalbe offered, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt; ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deals for a ramme:

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes;

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer dayly throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when yee

† *Hebr.* in a day.
† *Hebr.* betweene the two euenings.
* Leuit. 2.1.
* Exod. 29.40.
* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5
* Leuit. 23.7.

bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe noseruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offring of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shal haue an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you:

* Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16.29. and 23.27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall bee without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye *shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner.

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish,

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish,

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalle* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day, eight bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish,

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a * solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*:

* Leuit. 23.36.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to the number after the maner:

38 And

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

‖Or, offer. 39 Theſe things yee ſhall ‖doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of maids vow. 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widowes or her that is diuorced

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not † Hebr. profane. † breake his word, he ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her. 6 And if ſhe had at all an husband, when † ſhee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhee vttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if ye ſhall any wayes, make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquity.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Baalam ſlaine, 13 Moſes is wroth with the Officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues, and ſpoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be deuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael, of the Midianites; afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre. † Hebr. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine, *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword. * Ioſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities, wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men, and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell. † Hebr. hoſte of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue yee ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. * 2. Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying with † him. * Iudg. 21.11. † Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen daies: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day. * Chap. 19.11, &c.

* Leuit. 23.36.

† *Hebr. instrument or vessell of seruice.*

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war, which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: nenertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe,

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† *Hebr. of the captiuity.*

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Lenites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ *Or goats.*

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was sixe hundred thousand and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all of women ỹ had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them which went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Lenites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the sum of the men of war which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† *Hebr. hand.*

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels, of gold chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† *Hebr. found.*

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

† *Hebr. heaue offering.*

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan: 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazar, & the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and to the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimra, and Heshbon, and Elealeth, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote, before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, If wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

† *Hebr. breake.*

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sweare vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob; because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14.28.29.

† *Hebr. fulfilled after me.*

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneth the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, vntil all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And beholde, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and sayd, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntil he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shalbe your possession before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and foldes for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord sayth.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, wil passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shal giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath sayd vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities and foldes for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim;

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of*

* Gen. 50.22.

* Deut. 3.14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder ỹ hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.23.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 19.1.

* Chap. 11.34.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

{*That is, the graues of lust.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth,

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazaroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth. * Deut. 10.6.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh. * Chap. 20. 1.
37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20.22.
38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth. * Chap. 20.25. deut. 32. 50.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.
40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel. * Chap. 21.1, &c.
41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 21.4.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. ‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. * Chap. 33.49.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 7.2. Ioſh. 11.12.
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit. * Chap. 26.52. † Hebr. *multiply his inheritance.*
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shal it come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall bee * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. † Hebr. *diminish his inheritance.* * Ioſh. 23.13. Iudg. 2.3.
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward. * Ioſh. 15.1.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea, for a border: this shall be your West border.
7 And this shall be your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings foorth of the border shalbe to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shal goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: And the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward. † Hebr. *shoulder.*
12 And the border shall go downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt Sea: this shal be your land with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe. * Chap. 32.33. Ioſh. 14.2, 3.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers,

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and hall the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall diuide the land to you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iohua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 ' Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of ℣ inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: & ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites, suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, & outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shal measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubits, & on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubits, and on the North side two thousand cubits, and the city *shall bee* in the midst: this shalbe to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites there shall bee * sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities: them *shall yee giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which yee shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shal giue few. Euery one shal giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance, which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shal ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer; when he meeteth him he shal slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or bulle at him, by laying of wait, that he die,

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shal surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood shal slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite;

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither hee was fled,

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not bee guilty of blood:

28 Because hee should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And

---

* Deut. 7.2. Ioshua 11.12.

* Chap. 26.53.

† Heb. multiply his inheritance.

† Heb. diminish his inheritance. * Ioshua 13.8. Iudg. 3.3.

* Deut. 32.

1. Ioshua 20.2.

† Heb. by error.

* Exod. 21.14.

† Heb. with a stone of the hand.

* Deut. 19.11.

* Exod. 21.13.

† Heb. no blood shall be to him.

* Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18.16. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10.28.

† Heb. guilty to die.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therin, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of the daughters 5 Is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph came nere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael:

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commaunded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Ioſh. 17.3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. vnto whō they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhal their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† Hebr. be wiues. * Tob. 1.9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue to the, &c.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27.1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to ſome that were of the families.

13 Theſe *are* the Commandements and the Iudgments which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeach in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 Of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them Officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh-Barnea:)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21.24.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide, to the land of the Canaanities, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbors

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. giuen. * Gen. 15.18.& 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtars of heauen, for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take you wiſemen, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. giue.

14 And yee anſwered mee, and ſayd, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for* vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes:

† Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that* is with him.

* Iohn 7.24.

17 * Yee shall not † respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraide of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commaunded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we were departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, *and* possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way wee must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I * tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither bee afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that yee went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way yee should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither,

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither: Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto mee, * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, least ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And commaund thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse: these fourtie yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion-Gaber we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell, for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted Gyants, as the Anakims,

Lenit. 19.15. Deut. 1.16. 2 Chron. 19.7. pro. 24.23. Hebr. knowledge sin.

Hebr. come to or.

Numb. 13.

Numb. 13.

Hebr. rebelled.

Numb. 13.29.

Hebr. Gen. 18.& 19.8.

Exod. 13.21.

Numb. 9.19. Hebr. I will go after.

Numb. 14.23, and 17.14. Deut. 1.36, and 31.7.

Numb. 14.41. Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.

Hebr. turned to the treading of the sole of the foot.

* Gene. 36.8.

‖ Or, Vex not the Moabites in battell.

Anakims but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered was thirty and eight yeeres, till all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto § children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of Gyants: gyants dwelt therein in olde time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand, Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I beginne to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernes, of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let mee passe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land:

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

35 Only the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead: there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The slaie of the Conquest of Og, king of Bashan. 11 The largenesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 Hee is permitted to see it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou diddest vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him till none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, besides vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey vnto our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians called Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, & Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of Gyants; behold his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of Gyants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, & Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, Eaſtward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meete for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two Kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might.

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley, ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you for to do *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that yee may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did, becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, *that we call* vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes and iudgements *ſo* righteous as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middeſt of heauen, with darkeneſſe, cloudes and thicke darkeneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely ye *heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* tenne Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male, or female.

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Stars, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But

Num. 21.23.

† Heb. many of you.

Num. 32.

Num. 27.

Num. 32.

Num. 27.8.

Num. 20.12. Deut. 1.37

Or, the hill.

Chap. 3.22.

Deut. 12.32.

Num. 22.18.

Num. 25.4,&c.

* Exod. 19.18. † Heb. heart.

† Heb. ſaue a voyce.

‖ Or, imparted.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 12.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnes against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shal vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there yee shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

† Hebr. *haue found thee.* 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan of the Manasites. * Iosh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came foorth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt. * Num. 21.24.

47 And they possessed his land, & the land of * Og King of Bashan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising, chap.1.4. * Num. 21.33.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon, chap.3.8.

49 And all the plaine on this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the * springs of Pisgah. * Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request, Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe and doe them. † Hebr. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb. * Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. * Exod. 20.2, &c. leuit.26.1 psal.81.10 † Hebr. seruants.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a ielous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, * Exod. 34.7.

10 And * shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me and keepe my Commandements. * Iere. 32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe

13 Sixe daies thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thy asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-seruant, & thy maid-seruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mightie hand and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-seruant, or his maid-seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when he heard the voyce out of the midst of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.

24 And he said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the middest of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say: and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * we will heare it and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when yee spake vnto mee, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commaundements alwaies, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe say vnto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commaunded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it: † *Heb. passe ouer*

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy daies may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 * And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might. * Chap. 10.12. mat. 22. 37. mar. 12.30. luke 10. 27.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp. * Chap. 11. 18. † *Heb. whet or sharpen.*

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shalbe when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which he sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards, and olive trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten, and be full, * Chap. 8.9, 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. † *Hebr. bondmen, or seruants.*

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name. * Chap. 10.12,20, and 13.4.

14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) least the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah. * Matth. 4.7.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee. * Exod. 17.2.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† *Hebr. to morrow.* 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee† in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy son; Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† *Hebr. euill.* 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commaunded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for feare of idolatry,* 6 *for the holynesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and iustice,* 17 *For the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them,*

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. 3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the Anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† *Hebr. Statues, or pillars.*

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD, thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth

* Chap. 14.2. and 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1.pet.2.9. 7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you nor choose you, because yee were moe in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them; he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day to doe them.

† *Hebr. to heare.* 12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: * there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell. * Exod. 23.26. &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee. * Exod. 9.14. 15.26

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eie shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a * snare vnto thee. * Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed. * Exod. 23.28. Iosh.24.12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee: † *Heb. plucke off.*

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be destroyed. † *Heb. before face.*

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God. * Chap. 12.3. * Iosh. 7.1, 21. 2.mac. 12.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, least thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a cursed thing. * Chap. 13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day shall ye obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proone thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldest keepe his Commandements or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not *liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doeth man liue.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee,

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines and depths, that spring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheate and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I commaund thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water,* who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he swate vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth ouer before thee, as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face. so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doeth drive them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD swate vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God vnto wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount forty daies, and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water:

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of forty daies and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, forty daies and forty nights, I did neither eat bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

Matth. 4. Luke 4. Nehe. 9.

* Exod. 23. 25. &c.

* Exod. 9. 14. 15. 22.

Deut. 8. 9. Chap. 33.

* Exod. 23. 25.

Num. 21. Exod. 15.

* Heb. before face.

* Chap. 12. 3. * Iosh. 7. 1. 2. Sam. 12. 10. 12. 9.

Matth. 4. Luke 4.

* Exod. 16. 4. Deut. 29. 5. Nehe. 9. 21.

* Num. 13. 29.

* Chap. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29

* Exod. 24. 18. & 34. 28.

* Exod. 31. 18.

* Exod. 32. 7.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you) but the LORD hearkned vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkned to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty daies and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the first* because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob; look not vnto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hateth them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, * Hew thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements, which the LORD spake to you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe, and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera; * there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty daies and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them; and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which hee did in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued

---

* Num. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Num. 11. 34.

* Num. 14. 16.

* Exod. 34.1.

† *Heb.* words.

* Num. 33.30. * Num. 20.28.

‖ *Or,* first. † *Heb.* go in to possesse.

* Psal. 24.1.

* 2. Chron. 19.7. Iob. 34.19. Acts 10. Rom. 2. Gal. 2. Ephes. 6. Col. 3. 1. Pet. 1.

* Chap. 6 13. Matth. 4. Luke 4.

* Chap. 13.4. * Gen. 46.27. Exod. 1. * Gen. 15.5.

pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and watereſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle:

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and * binde them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore-poſts of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them; as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee ſhall diligently keepe all theſe Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

24 * Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermoſt Sea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye ſhall tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 * A bleſſing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day: * Chap. 28. 2.

28 And a * curſe, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aſide out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen. * Chap. 28. 15.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put * the bleſſing vpon mount Gerizzim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27. 3.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordane, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh? Ioſh. 8. 33

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhall obſerue * to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements which I ſet before you this day. * Chap. 5. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things muſt be eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THeſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye ſhall obſerue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye ſhall ‖ poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree. * Chap. 7. 5. ‖ *Or, inherite.*

3 And * you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place. * Iudg. 2. 2. † *Hebr. breake downe.*

4 Ye ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhall * chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation ſhall ye ſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come: * 1. Kings 8. 29. 2. chron. 7. 12.

6 And thither ſhall ye bring your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye ſhall eate before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe, to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vowth.

12 And ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſsing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 * Onely ye ſhall not eate the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioice before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. Eccluſ. 7.31.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

† Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy borders, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Gene. 28.14. chap. 19.9

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be to far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it: thou ſhalt power it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good, and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Hebr. inherite or poſſeſſe them.

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Hebr. after them.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of the.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4.2 Ioſh. 1.7. Prou. 30.6. Reuel. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne and the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken to the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD you God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way, which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

† Hebr. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen.

11 And *all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other Gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell therof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof, euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of foules.* 21 *That which dyeth of it selfe may not be eaten.* 22 *Tythes of diuine seruice.* 23 *Tythes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord:* 28 *The third yeeres tythe.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 *For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts: that ye shall eat,

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eate, of them that chew the cudde, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkase.

9 ¶ *These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall yee eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, yee may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which yee shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kinde,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelican, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the *Bat. * Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke. * Exod. 23.19. and 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truely tythe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tythe of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household. † Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. * Chap. 12, 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tythe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse and the widow which are within thy gates shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giuing.* 12 *An Hebrew seruant,* 16 *Except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release. * Leuit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery †creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shal not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release. † Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it. ‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these com-

commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he pro-
* Chap. 28.12. miſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nati-
ons, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt
reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne
ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one
of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land
which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt
not harden thine heart, nor ſhut thine hand from
thy poore brother:

*Mat. 5. 42. luke 6.34. 8 * But thou ſhalt open thy hand wide vnto him,
and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in
that which he wanteth.

† Helr. word. † Helr. Belial. 9 Beware ỹ there be not a † thought in thy † wic-
ked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of re-
leaſe is at hand, & thine eye be euil againſt thy poore
brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and he cry vn-
to the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart
ſhall not be grieued, when thou giueſt vnto him:
becauſe that for this thing, the LORD thy God ſhall
bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou
puttеſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land:
therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open
thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and
to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14. 12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an
Hebrew woman be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee
ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let
him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee,
thou ſhalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy
flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-
preſſe, of that where with the LORD thy God hath
bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a
bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy
God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee
this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not
goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and
thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

*Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou ſhalt take an awle, and thruſt it
through his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy
ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid-ſeruant
thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee, when thou
ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath beene
worth a double hired ſeruant vnto thee, in ſeruing
thee ſixe yeeres, and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe
thee in all that thou doeſt.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy
herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the
LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the
firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of
thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God
yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall
chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

* Leuit. 22, 20. chap. 17.1. eccluſ. 35.12. 21 *And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it
be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt
not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vn-
cleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the
Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap. 33.16,23. 23 *Onely thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof,
thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer. 9 Of Weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer as he is able at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtices. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the
Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in
the moneth of Abib, the LORD thy God brought
thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 12.2, &c. * Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer,
vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd,
in the * place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place
his Name there.

* Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no vnleauened bread with it:
ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eate leauened bread there-
with, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt
foorth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou
mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt foorth
out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 12.15, 13.6.

4 * And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene
with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen dayes, neither ſhall
there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt
the firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntil the mor-
ning.

* Exod. 34.25.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the Paſſeouer with-
in any of the gates, which the LORD thy God gi-
ueth thee.

‖ Or, ſlay.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhal
chuſe to place his Name in, there ſhalt thou ſacri-
fice the Paſſeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the
Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou camеſt foorth out of
Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place
which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt
turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread, and
on the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* a † ſolemn aſſembly to the
LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein.*

† Helr. reſtraint. * Leuit. 23.36.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee:
begin to number the ſeuen weekes, from *ſuch time*
as thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of Weekes vn-
to the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a free-
will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue
vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD
thy God hath bleſſed thee.

‖ Or, ſacrifice.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy
God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy
man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite
that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the
fatherleſſe, and the widowes, that *are* among you, in
the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen
to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a
bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and do
theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles
ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy
† corne and thy wine.

† Helr. floore, thy wine preſſe.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and
thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſeruant, and
thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, & the
fatherleſſe, & the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt
vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the
LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall
bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes
of thy hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

* Exod. 23,14. 34,23. * Ecclus. 35.4.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all the males
appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place
which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened
bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt
of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before
the LORD * empty.

17 Euery

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duety of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill-fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be tolde thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligeantly, and behold, it *is* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, bee put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shal not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall bee first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those daies, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chooſe, *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* daies in his kingdome, he, and his children in the middest of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therfore shal they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruite *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD shall chooſe;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

Hebr. according to the iustice of his cause.

Exod. 23. Deut. 16. Hebr. face. Heb. Leuit. 4. Or, face, or law.

Or, gnat.

† Hebr. refrain.

Or, sacrifice.

Num. 35. Deut. 19. 17. Matt. 18. 16. Heb. 10. 28. 2. Cor. 13. Heb. 10. 28.

† Hebr. shoures, thy wrestle.

Deut. 23, 24. Eccl. 35. 4.

* Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 2. Cor. 9. 13.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

† Hebr. his sales by the sale.

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to do after ỹ abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſonne, or his daughter * to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that vſeth diuination, *or* an obſeruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familia r ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖ perfite with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken:

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, They haue well *ſpoken*, that which they haue ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall wee know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing ſollow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the Prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remoued. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, ỹ he may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt:

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in aſmuch as hee hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe Commaundements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities mo for thee, beſides theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbors *landmarke*, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie ‖ againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhalbe in thoſe daies.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall yee doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou ſhalt put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall hencefoorth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* * life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt be deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be, when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approch and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approch this day vnto battel againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not

† tremble

---

* Leuit. 18.21.
* Leuit. 20.27.
* 1. Sam. 28.7.
‖ *Or, vpright or ſincere.*
‖ *Or, inherite.*
* Iohn 1. 45. acts 3.21. & 7.37.
* Exod. 20.19.
* Iohn. 1. 45. act 3.21. and 7.37.
* Chap. 12.29.
† *Hebr. inherite, or poſſeſſe.*
* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 20. ioſh. 20.2.
† *Hebr. from yeſterday, the third day.*
† *Hebr. from the ſtroke.*
† *Hebr. wood.*
† *Hebr. findeth.*
† *Hebr. ſmiteth in life.*
† *Hebr. from yeſterday, third day.*
* Chap. 12.20.
* Ioſh. 20.7.
† *Hebr. in life.*
* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10.28.
Or, falſifying away.
* Prou. 19.5. 9. dan. 13. 62.
* Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
† *Hebr. be tender.*

† tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth wᵗ you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.
5 ¶ And the officers shal speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shalbe when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † leade the people.
10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shalbe, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it wil make no peace with thee, but wil make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.
16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, wᵗ they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe, (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.
20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city, that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murder.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one be found slaine in ᵗ land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.
3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:
4 And the Elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall euery controuersie, and euery stroke be *tryed*.
6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shal wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 When thou goest foorth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖ paire her nailes,
13 And she shall put the rayment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for mony, ỹ shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:
16 Then it shalbe, when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the son of the hated, *which* is indeed the first borne:
17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:
20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce, he *is* a glutton, & a drunkard.
21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

† Hebr. make haste.
† Hebr. made it common. See Leui. 19.23.
* Chap. 24.5.
* Iudg. 7.3.
† Hebr. soult.
† Hebr. to be in the head of the people.
* Iosh. 8.2.
† Hebr. spoyle.
‖ Or, for a man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. † Hebr. to go from before thee.
† Hebr. to come downe.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. be in the middest.
‖ Or, suffer to grow: heb. make or dresse.
† Hebr. has it found with him

thy of death and he be to be put to death, and thou hing him on a tree:

* Gal. 3. 13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remaine al night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for *he that is hanged, is † accursed of God, that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishments of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22. Of adultery, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

* Exod. 23. †.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheep go astray, & hide thy self frō them: thou shalt in any case bring thē againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shal not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* daies.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the seede. * Leuit. 19. 19.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruite of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen and linnen together.

* Num. 15. 38. † Hebr. wings.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother, take and bring forth ‖ tokens of ‖ damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shal say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speach *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide; and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shal take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amerce him in an hundred *sickels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because shee hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

* Leuit. 20. 10.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is a* virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye shal stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because she cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

‖ Or, take strong hold of her.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and ‖ force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damosell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

* Exod. 22. 16.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *sickels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: hee may not put her away all his dayes.

* Leuit. 18. 8.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or who may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoyded in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthines. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shal not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

* Neh. 13. 1.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shal they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer:

* Num. 22. 5, 6.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loueth thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperitie all thy dayes for euer.

† Hebr. wel.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for hee is thy brother, thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

† Hebr. he washeth himself.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

† Hebr. shall sit downe.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe bee holy, that hee see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr. nakednes of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

† Hebr. is good for him.

16 He shall dwell with thee euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

‖ Or, Sodomitesse.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 22.25. Leuit. 25. 36. psal. 15.5.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie to thy brother; vsurie of money, vsurie of victuals, vsurie of any thing that is lent vpon vsurie.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsurie, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all thou setteest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

* Eccles. 5.3.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall bee no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offering, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

* Matth. 12.1. mar. 2.23. luke 6.1.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iustice.

* Mat. 5. 31, & 19.7 mar. 10.4.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

† Hebr. matter of nakednes. † Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20.7.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which hee hath taken.

† Hebr. not any thing shal passe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge: for hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, & maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

* Leuit. 13.2.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

* Numb. 12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

† Hebr. lend the loane of any thing

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

&c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers, that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shal the Sun go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

* Leuit. 19.13. tob. 4.14. † Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* 2. Kings 14.6. 2. chro. 25. 4. ier 31. 29.30. ezek. 18. 20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pernert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee from thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harueste in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

* Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22.

20 When

20 When thou beatest thine oline tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† *Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee.*

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow.

† *Hebr. after thee.*

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memorie of Amelek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

2 Cor. 11.24. 3 * Fourtie stripes hee may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 tim. 5.18. † *Hebr. threshesh.* 4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne.*

*Matth. 22.24. mar. 12. 19. luke 20.28. ‖ *Or, next kinsman.* ‖ *Or, next kinsmans wife.* * Ruth. 3.9. 5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the ductie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first borne which shee beareth, shall succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets;

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her.*

† *Hebr. a stone and a stone.* 13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

† *Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.* 15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exod. 17.8. 17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek, from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeres tythes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shalbe when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, & shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shalbe in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mightie, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terrible-nesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

* Chap. 14.28. 12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tything all the tythes of thine increase the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tything, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy Commmandements, neither haue I forgotten *them.*

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane

cleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt anouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his waies, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 * And the LORD hath anouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones,* 5 *and to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced vpon mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall bee on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye are gone ouer Iordane, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou builde an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede and hearken, O Iſrael: this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when ye are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a lowd voyce:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhal anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *bee* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow. and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *bee* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *bee* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 * Curſed *bee* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue, *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruite of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy ground, in

Curſes and bleſſings.

* Dan. 9.11.

* Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5. Iohn. 8.31.

* Leuit. 26.3.

‖ *Or, dough, or kneading trough.*

‖ *Or, barnes.*

* Chap. 30.9, &c.

‖ *Or, for good.*

† *Hebr. belly.*

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile; and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to do all his commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

* Leuit. 26.14. Iam.2.17. mal.2.2. baru.1.20

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: And they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

* Leuit. 26.16. ‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head, ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

* Deut. 20.6. † Hebr. profane, or vſe it as common meat † Hebr. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkeneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, & ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing after them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not eat vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee madde for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou haſt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, & there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods of wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

* 1. King. 9.7. Ieremi. 24.9. and 25.9.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſts ſhall conſume it:

* Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1.6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees thorowout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with oyle: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhalbe vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things; and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

† Hebr. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee, *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe; vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced wals come downe wherein thou

thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſige thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeede, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherwith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moſes exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the workes they haue ſeene.* 10 *All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednesſe.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land: * Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeeres in the wildernesſe: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto batteil, and he ſmote them:

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that yee may proſper in all that yee doe. * Chap. 4. 6. 1. king. 2. 3.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before † LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael, † Heb. *your face* ioſh. 1. 7.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † Heb. *paſſe*.

13 That he may eſtablith thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, & as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer and golde, which were among them.) † Heb. *dunghit goods*.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood, ‖ Or, a poiſonfull herbe.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth † words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walke in the imagi- † heb. *Roſh*. ‖ Or, *ſtubbornesſe*.

nation of mine heart to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

† Hebr. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the Tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a fare land, shall say when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gene. 19.24,25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? What *meaneth* the heate of this great anger?

* 1. Kings 9.8. iere. 22.8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† Hebr. diuided, or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised vnto the repentant.* 11 *The commandement is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde amongst all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee;

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

* Nehe. 1.9.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the vtmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

* Chap. 28.11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10.6,8.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who should goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See I haue set before thee this day, life, and good, death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, & his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue;

* Chap. 4.26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Ioshua.* 9 *He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people.* 14 *God giueth a charge to Ioshua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe.* 28 *Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.*

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them: I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres olde this day, I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num. 20.12. chap. 3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iehoshua hee shall goe ouer before thee * as the LORD hath said.

* Num. 27.21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commaunded them, saying, at the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the * yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy daies approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and wil forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honey, and they shall haue eaten, and filled themselues, & waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song shall testifie † against them, as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the monthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. *before.*

† Heb. *doe.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, & of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Iosh. 1. 6

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a book, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter daies, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses Song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to Mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity: iust and right *is* he.

† Heb. *he hath corrupted to him-selfe.*

† They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

‖ Or, that they are not his children that is. their blot.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old: consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he wil shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. *generation and generation.*

8 When the most High diuided to the Nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. *cord.*

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling

howling wildernesse: he ‖led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, flattereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him:

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnes: then he forsooke God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ Or, which were not God.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he ‖abhorred them because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

‖ Or, despised.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealousie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And I will moue them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10.19.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ Or, hath kindled. ‖ Or, hath consumed.

23 I will heape mischeses vpon them, I wil spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They shalbe burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

† Heb. burning coales.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man and the virgine, the sucking also with the man of gray haires.

† Heb. from the chambers

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

† Heb. to cease.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our hie hand, & not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end!

* Ioth. 23.10.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies, themselues being iudges.

‖ Or, is worse then the vine of Sodom, &c.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shal come vpon them, make haste.

* Eccl. 28.1. heb. 10.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that their † power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

† Heb. hand.

37 And he shall say, Where are thy gods? their rocke in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, and be † your protection.

† Heb. an hie for you.

39 See now, that I, euen I am hee, and there is no god with me: * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. Iob 5.18. Hos. 6.1.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shal deuoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O ye nations with his people, for he will auenge the bloed of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

‖ Or, for prosper his seruants, or sing prayses.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the soune of Nun.

* Heb. 7.6. ‖ Or, Iehoshua.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which yee shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

* Chap. 6.6. & 11.18.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your dayes in the land, whether ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it,

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying.

* Num. 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother dyed in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Numb. 20.25. & 33.38.

51 Because * yee trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters ‖ of Meribah Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin, because ye sanctified mee not in the midst of the children of Israel.

* Numb. 20.12, 13. & 27.14. ‖ Or, strife at Kadesh.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined forth from mount

mount Paran, and he came with tenne thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fierie Law for them.

3 Yea, he lourd the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; every one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * Let thy Thummim, and thy Vrim be with thy holy One, whom thou didst proone at Massa, and with whom thou didst strine at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed bee he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the Lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a Lyons whelpe; he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 And of Asher hee said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder neath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a land of corne and wine: also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happie art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword o thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the Land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosuah succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iohua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5 9. God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him obedience.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, go ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 1.38.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

* Deut. 11.24. chap. 14.9

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great River, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.6.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage, for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance, the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

* Deut. 31.23. ‖ *Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous: and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage: be not afrayd, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

* Num. 32.20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane; ‖ but yee shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

‖ *Hebr. marshalled by fiue*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you; and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, & wil not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death; onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

ANd Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and ‖ lodged there.

* Hebr. 11.31. Iam. 2.25. ‖ *Hebr. lay.*

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe, *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But thee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land ‖ faint because of you:

‖ *Hebr. melt.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amonites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon, and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14.21. chap. 4.23 * Num. 21.24.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there ‖ remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

‖ *Hebr. rose vp.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

‖ *Hebr. in stead of you to*

14 And ‖ the men answered her, Our life ‖ for yours, *or,* if ye

if yee vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you, and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſkarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall bee that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhee ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſkarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three daies vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint becauſe of vs.

† Hebr. ſaith.

† Hebr. bring.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encouraoth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua aroſe early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

† Hebr. yeſterday, nor the third day.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

* Exod. 19.10. Numb. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. ſam. 16.5.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1.17.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Ieburites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

* Pſal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remoued from their tents to paſſe ouer Iordane, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

* Actes 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts, that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

* 1. Chro. 12.15. eccluſ. 24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe towatd the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off. and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſt that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground, in the midſt of Iordane, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntil all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordane.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19. The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordane, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,

* Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man.

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place, where ye ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iothua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, & laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua, and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

* Numb. 32.27. 12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

‖ Or, ready armed. 13 About fourtie thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that bare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp. † Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came out of Iordane on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers ‖ in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

‖ Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea: * which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mightie, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua renueth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was their spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

* Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, knines of flints.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskins.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *euen* all the men of warre, dyed in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

* Num. 14.23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ That is, rolled.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the olde corne of the land on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

* Exod. 23.23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my lord vnto his seruant?

‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shoo from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

* Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must bee accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mightie men of valour.

3 And yee shall compasse the citie, all ye men of warre,

warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, & the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, & let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee sayd vnto the people, Passe on and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of ℣ LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Iosh̃ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noyse with your voyce, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shoute, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, & returned into ℣ campe: so they did six daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because* she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the city, *euery man straight before him*, & they tooke ℣ city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̃ua had said vnto the two men that had spyed out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therin: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh̃ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, & all ℣ she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh̃ua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shal lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh̃ua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh̃uas complaint. 10 God inst ucteth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh̃ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East-side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the country. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh̃ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, & they fled before ℣ men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he, and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh̃ua said, Alas, O Lord GOD wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, & shall inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Get thee vp; Wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

* Exod. 4.25.
Or, kniues of flints.
Or, Gilgal.
Hebr. enter in.
* Num. 14. 31.
Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised. That is rolled.
* Exod. 23. 23.
Or, Princes.
* Exod. 5. 22. & 7. 23.
Or, glean-ed.
* Chap. 6.
† Hebr. holinesse.
* Chap. 11. 20.
† Hebr. vnder it.
Hebr. hindering folke.
† Hebr. make no noyse to be heard.
* Chap. 22. 20. 1. chron. 2. 7.
† Hebr. about two thousand men, or about three thousand men.
‖ Or, in Morad.
† Hebr. neckes.
* 1. King. 16. 34.
† Hebr. fallest.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen among their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therfore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael. *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire; he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſayd, Indeede I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſawe among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, & a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, & vnto all the children of Iſrael, & † laid them out before ỽ LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, & his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they rayſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God incourageth Ioſhua.* 3 *The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioſhua buildeth an Altar.* 32 *writeth the Law on ſtones.* 33 *pronounceth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. & 31.8.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didſt vnto Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behiude it.

* Chap. 6.21. * Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, yee ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *euen* behind ỽ city: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawn them from the city, for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be, when yee haue taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commaunded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſtſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of war that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the Northſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † lyers in waite on the Weſt of the city, Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their lyer in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

will giue it into thy hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out ſ̄ ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward ſ̄ city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of ſ̄ city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlue the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael: ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, & they ſmot them, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on ſ̄ edge of the ſword, vntil they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, & ſmot it with the edge of ſ̄ ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commaunded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the ſtones a copy of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the wordes of the Law, the bleſsings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, * with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof*

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and vnto Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embaſſadours, and tooke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clouted vpon their feete, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſayd vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſayd vnto him, From a very farre countrey, thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new: and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes, are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael; now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

---

* Deut. 7.21. & 20.18.

Hebr. ſmote.

* Chap. 6.21. * Deut. 20.14.

* Deut. 13.

† Hebr. pulled.

* Num. 31.22, 26. * Verſe 2.

* Chap. 8.28.

* Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5

Or, of Ai.

Hebr. ouer the water.

* Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.

* Deut. 31.12. † Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. in your hand.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

20 This we will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† *Hebr.* not be cut off from *me.*

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely tolde thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes, to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afrayd of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing,

* Deut. 7.16

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand, as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to do vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlue them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it 10 God diſcomfiteth againſt them with haile-ſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue kings are murted in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully vſed 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, & had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

* Chap. 6.15.
* Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† *Hebr.* cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram, King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiſh, the King of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thine hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwel in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And ¶ LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlue them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & ſmote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, & were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlue with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eſa. 28. 21. eccleſ. 46.4.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, & the Moone ſtayd vntil the people had auenged themſelues vpō their enemies. Is not this written in ¶ booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

† *Hebr.* be ſilent. ‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of ¶ caue, & ſet men by it for to keepe thē.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† *Hebr.* cut off the tayle.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, til they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remayned of them, entred into fenced cities,

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, & bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of ¶ caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor bee diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlue them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and layd great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remayne* vntill this very day.

* Deut. 21.23. chap.8.29

28 ¶ And

28 And that day Iosh̃ua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, hee let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosh̃ua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delineted it alſo and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Iosh̃ua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him vnto Lachiih, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delineted Lachiih into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to help Lachiih, and Iosh̃ua ſmote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiih, Iosh̃ua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him: and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein he vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiih.

36 And Iosh̃ua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities therof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶So Iosh̃ua ſmote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings: and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God, of * Iſrael had commanded.

41 And Iosh̃ua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings and their land did Iosh̃ua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings outcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken, and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Iosh̃ua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that hee ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines & of the plaines South of Cinneroth, & in the vale, & in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the Eaſt, and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite, in the mountaines, & to the Hiuite, vnder Hermon in the land of Miſpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Iosh̃ua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Iosh̃ua came, and all the people of warre with him againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD delinered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Miſpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Iosh̃ua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosh̃ua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Iosh̃ua take and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* hee vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; *that* did Iosh̃ua burne.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes commaund Iosh̃ua, and ſo did Iosh̃ua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

16 So Iosh̃ua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke and ſmote them and ſlew them.

18 Iosh̃ua made warre a long time with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might deſtroy them as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶And at that time came Iosh̃ua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

† Helv. aſſembled by appointment.

‖ Or, Zidon Rabbah.

‖ Or, ſalt-pits. heb. lamuth.

† Heb. breath.

* Numb. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16. 17.

† Helv. on their heape.

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2.

† Helv. he vncouered nothing.

‖ Or, the ſmoothe mountaine.

* Chap. 9.

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel Iosh. a destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Iosh. tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosh. gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre. *Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other side Iordan which Iosh. smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon: *Numb. 21.24. deut.3.6.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Iesimoth: and from the ‖ South vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgath. ‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hil.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and Edrei, * Deut. 3.11. chap. 13.12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the Border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon. *Numb. 32.29. deut.3.12. chap.13.8.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Iosh. and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordane, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosh. gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions: * Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one: * Chap. 6.2.

10 *The king of Ierusalem one: the king of Hebron, one: *Chap. 8.29.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one: * Chap. 10.23.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one: * Chap. 10.33.

13 * The king of Deber, one: the king of Geder, one: * Chap. 10.33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 *The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one: * Chap. 10.29.

16 *The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one: * Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hopher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one: ‖ Or, Sharon.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one: * Chap. 11.10.

20 The king Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one: *Gen. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one:

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben, 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Iosh. was old *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed. † Heb. to possesse it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri.

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah, that is beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites: ‖ Or, the Cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them: * Numb. 32.33. deut.3.12. chap.12.6.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashteroth, & in Edrei, who remained of *the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite and cast them out. * Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the bauke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba:
17 Heſhbon & all her cities that are in the plaine Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-Ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes * ſmote with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ Soothſayer, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonim, and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon King of Heſhbon, Iordane, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, three-ſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, *euen* vnto the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which * children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Iothua the Son of Nun, and the heads of their fathers, of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Iothua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I, when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy children for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe forty and fiue yeers, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandred in the wildernes: and now loe, I am this day fourteſcore and fiue yeres old.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.
15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Ieboſites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom: the * wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the ‖ bay that looketh Southward.
3 And it went out to the Southſide to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhal be your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordane, and their border in the North

* Gen. 34.6.
* Chap. 13.10.
* Num. 35.39.
* Chap. 18.7.
* Num. 18.20.
* Num. 34.17.
* Num. 26.55. and 33.54.
* Num. 35.2. chap. 21.2
* Num. 14.24.
† Heb. walked.
* Eccles. 46.9.
* Chap. 21.12. 1. mac. 2.56
* Chap. 15.13.
* Num. 34.3.
* Num. 33.36.
† Heb. tongue.
‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

North quarter was from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhoglah, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the River: and the border passed toward the waters of Enthemeth, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

* 1. Kings 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *even* * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15.

‖ *Or*, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb drone thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Iudg. 1.10.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came *vnto him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse: and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water; and he gaue her the vpper springs and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

‖ Or, *and*

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with her villages.

† Heb. by the

47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Gosben, and Holon, and Giloh; eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

‖ Or, Ianu

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arbah, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

* Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho *eastward*, on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel;

† Heb. went out

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1.26.

3 And

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Japhleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Janohah:

7 And it went downe from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: But the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (* for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the* rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milchah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazer the Priest, and before Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities', but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh̃ua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot, & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosh̃ua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. ‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hil is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Iosh̃ua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*,

18 But the mountaine shall bee thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and deuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Iosh̃ua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin,* 21 *Their cities.*

ANd the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shal rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coastes on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you heere before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for

the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke and came *again* to Ioshua, to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside, was from Iordane, and their border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth-el) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the * stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Bethabarah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Iosua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia:

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el,

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphtaraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.

‖ Or, which is before Iokneam.

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnath.

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising, to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib.

† Hebr. Tyre.

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh: nine teene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Beneberak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

‖ Or, ouer against.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

‖ Or, Iapho, Acts 9.36. * Iudg. 18.29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked. * euen Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24.30.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

* Numb. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the fiue cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

* Exod. 21.13. Numb. 35. 6,11,14. deut. 19.2

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, *and* vnwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of those cities shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shalbe in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

* Numb. 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† Hebr. sanctified.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4.43. 1.chron.6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntil he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes to the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.

* Numb. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gersh on *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† *Hebr.* called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ *Or,* Kiriath-arba.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. 1.chron. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabereh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities ẅ their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iaazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iaazar with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fortie and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23.14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get you vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

* Numb. 32.33. chap.13.8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies, and to keep his Commandements, and to cleane vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

* Deut. 10.12.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also to their tents, then hee blessed them:

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: diuide the spoile of your enemies, with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Hebr. house of the father.

15 ¶ And they came to the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

* Num. 25.3.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath * fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the Heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day.)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come, your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† Hebr. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be a * witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24.27. ver. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thousands of Israel, which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned form the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshuahs exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iothua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Hebr. came into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your Tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue

† *Hebr. at the Sun-set.*

haue cut off euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. * Psal. 16.4.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine among you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

‖ *Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.*

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

‖ *Or, then the LORD will driue* * Leuit. 26.8. deut. 32. 30.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

† *Hebr. soules.*

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Els, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill you perish from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues vnto them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Sechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gen. 11. 31. iudit. 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seede and * gaue him Isaac.

* Gene. 21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Gene. 25.26. * Gen. 36.8. * Gen. 46.6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets, and horsemen vnto the * red Sea.

* Exod. 3.10. * Exod. 12.37. * Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordane, * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the soane of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22.5. deut. 23.4

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the Hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

* Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

*Chap. 23.15. gods, * then hee will turne and doe you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash. *Chap. 19.50.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerlined Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD that he had done for Israel. iud. 2.9. † Heb. *prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of *the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. *Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13. 19. * Gene. 33.19. ‖ Or, *lambes.*

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife, for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwel in Iudah.* 17 *Horma, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes. † Heb. *the thumbes of their hands & of their feet.*

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore & ten kings hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he dyed. ‖ Or, *gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley. * Iosh. 10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13. ‖ Or, *low countrey.*

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. * Iosh. 15.13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of Palme trees with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the *city was called Hormah. * Numb. 21.3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast therof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron. ‖ Or, *hee possessed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, *as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak. * Numb. 14.24. Ioshu. 14. 13. and 15.14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to discry Bethel,

(now the name of the city before was * Luz.

24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and wee * will shew thee mercy.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in ℣ land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ℣ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphthali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Bethanath became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of ℣ house of Ioseph preuailed so, that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim, 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua, 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them, 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, ℣ will not drive them out from before you but they shalbe * *as thornes* in your sides, and their gods shalbe a * snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man to his inheritance to possesse the land,

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † liued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the son of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being a hundred and ten yeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of ℣ land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about: so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge; (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people hath trangressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce;

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By communion with them, they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Cushan Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel

Gene. 28.19.
Iosh. 2.14.
Iosh. 17. 21,12.
Iosh. 16.10.
That is, weepers.
Deut. 7.2.
Deut. 12.3.
Iosh. 23.13.
Exod. 23.33. and 34.12.
Iudg. 2.1.
Heb. *prolonged dayes after Ioshua.*
Heb. *was heauie.*
Or, *Maale-Akrabbim.*
Or, *messenger.*
Psal. 44.12. Isa. 50,1.
Leuit. 26. Deut. 28.
Heb. *iudged.*
Chap. 3.12.
Or, *were corrupt.*
Heb. *they let nothing fall of their.*
Or, *suffered.*

Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan:
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)
3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee solde them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a ‖ deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD deliuered Cushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Cushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palme-trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh,
17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon King of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that hee could not draw ‖ the dagger out of his belly, & ‖ the durt came out,
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer-chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD solde them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme-tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she sayd, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zabulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had

Hebr. I am-sharai.
Hebr. iaiur.
Hebr. Iaa.
Hebr. Aram.
Or, the mar of Nam.
Hebr. out of the right hand.
Or, gra-nimah.
Hebr. parlour of cooling
Or, it came out at the dung-gate.
‖ Or, doeth his ease-ments.
† Hebr. fat.
* Psal. 83.9, 10.
* Num. 10.29.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh
12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.
† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation. 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.
14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.
* Psal. 83.10. 15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.
16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentils, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and*
† Hebr. vnto one. there was not † a man left.
17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.
18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the
‖ Or, rug or blanket. tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.
19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee
* Chap. 5.25. opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.
20 Againe, he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shalbe when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.
† Hebr. put. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.
22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and sayd vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.
23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king
† Hebr. gone, went, & washeard of Canaan, before the children of Israel.
24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin ỹ king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

* Deut. 4.11. THen sang Deborah and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,
* Psal. 97.5. 2 Praise ye the LORD for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.
† Hebr. Bowed. 3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise*
* Exod. 19.18. to the LORD God of Israel.
4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when
* Chap. 5.31. thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also
* Chap. 4.18. dropped water.
5 * The mountaines † melted from before the
† Hebr. walkers of pathes. LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.
6 In the daies of * Shamgar the son of Anath,
† Hebr. crooked wayes. in the daies of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorrow † by-waies.
7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.
8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?
9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offred themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.
10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that
‖ Or, meditate. sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.
11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the
† Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord. † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.
12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.
13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.
14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.
† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c. 15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on
† Hebr. his feet. † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.
‖ Or, in the diuisions, &c. 16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben, *thou were* great searchings of heart
† Hebr. impressions. 17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea
‖ Or, in shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.
18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that
‖ Or, in places. † ieoparded their liues to the death, in the high places of the field.
‖ Or, part. 19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the
‖ Or, coulers. kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megido, they tooke no gaine of money.
† Hebr. exposed to reproach. 20 They fought from heauen, the Starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.
† Hebr. pathes. 21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.
‖ Or, the plunges or plungings 22 Then were the horse hooses broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.
23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.
24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael, the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.
25 He asked water, *and* shee gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.
26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when
† Hebr. hammered. she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.
† Hebr. betweene. † Hebr. destroyed. 27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.
28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteise, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charets?
† Hebr. words. 29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answer to her selfe,

30 Haue

30 Haue they not sped? haue they not diuided the prey † to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the spoyle?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might, and the land had rest forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet reproueth them.* 11 *An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals Altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, til thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, not oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when ſ children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of ſ Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the house of bondage:

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, ‡ to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, O my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And hee said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure, the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there arose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grone that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, beholde, the Altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the Altar of Baal, and because he hath cut downe the grone that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Wil ye saue him? He that wil plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is* yet morning: if hee be a god let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *hee* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

Hebr. in the hand of a man.
Hebr. by the eares of his feast.
Or, meate.
Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.
Hebr. a man a Prophet.
1. Kings 18. 38. 2. Chron. 7. 1.
Hebr. 19. 22. call'd Gedeon.
† Hebr. in case it be so.
Hebr. name.
Hebr. words.
Or, my thousand is the meanest.
Or, meat offering.
† Hebr. a kid of the goats.
* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.
‖ That is, The Lord send peace
Or, and.
† Hebr. strong place.
‖ Or, in an orderly maner.

& the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† Hebr. clothed.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

* Num. 10.3.cha. 3.27.

† Hebr. was called after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in ‡ floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all ‡ earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast sayd.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morning, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gen. 18.32.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame & interpretation of the barly cake. 16 His stratagems of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands; least Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

* Deut. 20.8.1. mac. 3.56.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, & there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one ‡ boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue delinered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe: go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shal thine hands be strengthened to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men that were in the hoste.

‖ Or, vawes [illegible]

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the East, lay along in ‡ valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

fine. * Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

† Hebr. the breaking thereof.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shalbe, that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

‖ Or, firebrands, or torches.

18 When I blow with a trumpet; I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and their trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe; and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‡ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Esay 9.4. ‖ Or, towards. † Hebr. lippe.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

* Psal. 83.11. esay 10.26.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slue Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slue at the winepresse of Zeeb,

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gidion on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimite, 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernement: 24 His Ephod cause of Idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not ỹ gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And hee said vnto the men of Succoth, giue, I pray you loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And hee spake also to the men of Penuel, saying, when I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste, for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and toke the two kings of Midian Zeba, & Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen three score and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zolmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the tower of *Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said hee to Zebah, and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art *so were* they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, & fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also; for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that yee would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, & besides the chaines ỹ *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the daies of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash dyed, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh the, & foreteleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the city with salt, 46 he burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

† *Hebr. according to the forme, &c.*

‖ *Or, ornaments like the Moone.*

‖ *Or, sweet iewels.*

† *Hebr. going out of his thigh.*

† *Hebr. set.*

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† Hebr. what is good? whether &c.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined † to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and tenne persons, vpon one stone, notwithstanding yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar. See Iosh. 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cryed and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees said vnto the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs?

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, Thistle.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees If in trueth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely, and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruings of his hands:

† Hebr. cast his life.

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sons, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & deuoure the men of Shechem, & the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech,

21 And Iotham ran away, and fledde, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeres ouer Israel.

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† He strengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ioyfull.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem; for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, kindled.

31 And hee sent messengers to Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

† Hebr. craftily. or to Timnah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vpon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Hebr. as thine hand shall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid waite against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, & the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. nauell. ‖ Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the citie, and he arose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Salmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene †me doe, make haste and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when ‖ men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, we haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet yee haue forsaken me, and serued other gods, wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead, and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he*, that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah, and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow, 32 his conquest of the Ammonites; 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah:

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

‖ Then

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. & 6.1. and 13.1.

* Chap. 2.13.

† Heb. crushed.

* Deut. 32.15.

‖ Iud. 10.12.13.

† Heb. in good in thine eyes of strangers.

† Heb. was shortened.

† Heb. cryed to gether.

* Chap. 11.6.

* Heb. 11.32.

† an harlot. Heb. called a woman an harlot.

† Hebr. from the face.

† Hebr. after dayes.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him Head and Captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Num. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21.13. and 22.24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country,

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab? Did hee euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

* Num. 22.2. 23.25. 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, & her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead, hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands;

31 Then it shall bee, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Hebr. that which commeth forth. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen til thou come to Minnith, euen twenty cities, vnd vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels & with dances, & she was his onely child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, but not his onely childe or daughter, beside her.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, my father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellowes.

† Hebr. Goe and goe downe.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ‖ the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a ‖ custome in Israel.

‖ Or, processe of time.

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters. 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had ſortie ſonnes and thirtie nephewes, iudged Iſrael.

AND the men of Ephraim ‖ gathered themſelues together, and went Northward, and ſaid vnto Iephthah, Wherefore paſſeſt thou ouer to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah ſayd vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtriſe with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered mee not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delinered *mee* not, I put my life in mine hands, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, amõg the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſsites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped, ſaid, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he ſaid, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Iordan, and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem, iudged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters whom hee ſent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſons. And he iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and he iudged Iſrael ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon, the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And hee had fourty ſonnes, and thirty † nephewes that rode on threeſcore and tenne aſſe colts: and he iudged Iſrael eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines, 2 an Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered. 24 Samſon is borne.

AND the children of Iſrael † * did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fortie yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue, and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and * no razor ſhall come on his head: for the childe ſhalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, ſaying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible, but I aſked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he ſaid vnto me, Behold, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite vnto God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we ſhall doe vnto the child that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhe ſate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ranne, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † how ſhall we order the child, and ‖ how ſhall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is ‖ ſecret.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

---

† yeere. ‖ to lament.

* Numb. 6.2,3.

* Numb. 6.5. 1. ſam.1.11.

† Hebr. what ſhall bee the manner of the, &c. ‖ Or, what ſhall he doe? Heb. What ſhall be his worke.

† Hebr. before thee.

‖ Or, wonderfull.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. chap.6. 22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson, and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to mooue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lyon. 8 In a second iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeise. 12 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 Hee spoileth thirtie Philistims. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him; Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or amongst all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

¶ Hebr. *shee is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roared † against him.

† Hebr. *in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeise of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeise of the lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but hee told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeise of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe to the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if ye can certainely declare it me within the seuen daies of the feast, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirtie change of garments:

‖ Or, *linnen.*

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall yee giue me thirtie sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meat, and out of the strong came foorth sweetnesse. And they could not in three daies expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? it is not so?

† Hebr. *to poss vs, or impouerish vs.*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the rest of the seuen dayes, or*

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Askelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoyle and gaue change of garments to them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *apparell.*

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 his wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 Hee is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said I will go in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Hebr. *Let her thine.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them: ‖ Now shall I bee more blameleſse then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *shall I be blameleſſe from the Philistines, though &c.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tayles.

‖ Or, *torches.*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great

slaughter

slaughters and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done vnto vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the toppe of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, with the iaw-bone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of an asse, haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore, athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrise she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, & arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, & caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman, in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer. ‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If thou binde mee with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man. ‖ Or, new cords, † Hebr. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of towe is broken, when it † toucheth the fire, so his strength was not knowen. † Hebr. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde mee fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man. † Hebr. wherewith worke hath not bin done,

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were lyers in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: Tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And hee said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen locks of my head with the web,

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto me, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe when thee pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death. † Hebr. shortned,

17 That hee told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Dalilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braße, and he did grinde in the prison house. † Hebr. bored out. ‖ Or, as when he was shaun.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

27 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our God hath delinered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey † which ſlew many of vs.

§ *Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.*

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made †them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† *Hebr. before them.*

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the ladde that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there, and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee and ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke holde of the two middle pillars vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines and hee bowed himſelfe with all his might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

† *Hebr. my ſoule.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and the ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the Founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

* Chap. 8.27.

* Gene. 31.19.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

† *Hebr. filled the hand.*

* Chap. 18.1, and 21.25.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could finde *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah † as he iourneyed.

† *Hebr. in making his way.*

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? and he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee tenne *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and‖ a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ *Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an vnder garment.*

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe mee good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatry: wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

* Chap. 17.6. and 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it: and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† *Hebr. ſonnes.*

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with me, & hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, we pray thee of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † Magiſtrate in the land, that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† *Hebr. poſſeſſor, or, bringer of ſorrow.*

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold, it *is* very good, and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people ſecure,

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Hebr. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest. Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

† Hebr. that thou gatherest together?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way, and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Sidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6 and 18.1 and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to ‖ speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, hee reioyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart, and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† Hebr. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And hee rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntil after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold now, the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may bee merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day. † Hebr. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled: his concubine also was with him.

† Hebr. ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

† Hebr. to ouer against Iebus.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah,

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† Hebr. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmayd, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beate at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

* Gen. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them will I bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† Hebr. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning, and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold,

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done or ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly, declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand. 26 They diſcomfit by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Hebr. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

† Hebr. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that *is* done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe.

* Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword, all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and

and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, & deſtroyed down to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and aſked counſel of the LORD, ſaying. Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, and offred burnt offrings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes:

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe daies) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † ſmite of the people, *and* kil as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſayd, They are ſmitten downe before vs, as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal-Tamar; and the liers in wait of Iſrael came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, & the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day twenty and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men: and all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſawe that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the liers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait ‖ drew *themſelues* along, and ſmote all the city with the edge of the ſword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the lyers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoake riſe vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as *in* the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city aſcended vp to heauen

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they ſawe that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Iſrael vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of the.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them downe ‖ with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah, toward the Sun-riſing.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men: all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword: all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduiſe them to ſurprize the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying; There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day;

7 How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſayd, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

† Heb. to ſmite of the people wounded as at, &c.

‖ Or, Rebel.

‖ Or, made a king ſmoke with the trumpet.

‖ Or, time.

† Hebr. with.

† Hebr. elevation, as Heb. 10

† Hebr. ſmite the wounded.

† Hebr. the whole conſumption.

† Hebr. touched them.

‖ Or, from Menahah, &c.

† Hebr. vnto or ouer againſt.

* Chap. 20.13.

† Heb was found.

† Hebr. were found.

LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

*Num. 31.17.

11 And this is the thing that yee shall doe, *Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. yong women virgines.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

† Hebr. and spake and called ‖ Or, proclaime peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yerely, *in a place* which *is* on the Northside of Bethel on the ‖ Eastside ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

† Hebr. from yeere to yeere. ‖ Or, towards the Sunne ri-sing. ‖ Or, on.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

‖ Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King *in* Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap. 17.6 and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, there dieth.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *disswadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her.* 19 *They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.*

† Hebr. iudged.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: And a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah went to sojourne in the country of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion Ephratites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then shee arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that ‖ LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters why will ye goe with mee? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue an husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes;

‖ Or, if I were with an husband.

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growen? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it † grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Hebr. hope † Hebr. I haue much bitternesse.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall bee my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye mee Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabiteſſe damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *ſhe* tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother and the land of thy natiuity, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *some* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhee had gleaned; and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in lawe, Bleſſed be hee of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by the young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet, 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore and annoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be, when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And

Or, be as a gueſt.

† *Hebr. ſtraightned herſelfe.*

That is, pleaſant. That is, bitter.

‖ *Called, Mat. 1. 5. Boaz.*

† *Hebr. her hap was.*

Or, I pray.

† *Hebr. to the heart.*

† *Hebr. ſhame her not.*

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

Or, ſaw vpon thee.

‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.*

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, tooke hold on.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And hee said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not yoong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he wil performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmens part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning, and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ Or, sheet, or apron.

15 Also hee said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it: And when shee held it, hee measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These six *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to mee, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said shee, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and beholde, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And hee said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I †thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee and I *am* after thee. And he said I will redeeme *it*.

† Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

* Deut. 25.7,8.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches or power. † Hebr. Proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy house bee like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38.29. 1.chron. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and shee was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may bee famous in Israel:

† Hebr. caused to cease vnto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

† Hebr. to nourish. † Hebr. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1. Chro. 2 4 mat. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Iesse, and Iesse begat Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterward blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee be waned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim-Zophim of mount Ephraim and his name was Elkanah, the son, of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * †yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice, vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunk neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight: so the woman went her way and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the †time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntil thou haue weaned him, only ✡ LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, & gaue her son sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottle of wine: and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 28 A prophecie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, and mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ✡ LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread, and they that *were* hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS: and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

---

* Deut. 16.16.
† Hebr. from yeere to yere.
‖ Or, a double portion.
† Hebr. angred her.
Or, from the time that she &c. heb. from her.
† Hebr. caused to cease vnto thee.
‖ Or, reuenger.
† Hebr. bitter of soule.
† Hebr. soule of sorrow.
† Hebr. thy gray haires.
* 1. Chron. 24 mat. 1.3.
† Hebr. multiplied in praying.
‖ Or, Sathan.
† Hebr. soule of griefe.
‖ Or, vexation.
† Hebr. hard.
* Deut. 32.39. wisd 16. 13 tob. 13.2.
* Psal. 113.7.
‖ Or, lent him whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.
‖ Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition, shall be returned.

wicked shall be silent in darknesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shalbe broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anoynted.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome, with the people was that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roast for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

† Hebr. as in the day.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offring of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yeere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman: for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation

† Hebr. assembled by troupes

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10.14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded in my habitation and honorest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me *for euer*: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise mee, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thy house for euer.

‖ Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

† Hebr. men.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

† Hebr. in me.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

‖ Or, some what about the Priests bord.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elis house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim that he could not see;

3 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he runne vnto Eli and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel before hee knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him. * 2. King 21.12.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And hee answered, I called not my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know § LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD call'd Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

† Hebr. beginning and ending.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie down, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

* Chap. 2.29, 30, 31.&c.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his cloths rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, & his * eyes † were dimme that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the armie. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from of the seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, & he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neere* ‖ to bee deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, & that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her † paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the woman that stood by her, said vnto her, feare not for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law & her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon, 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither. 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: & they tooke Dagon and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

‖ Or, vile. † Hebr. restrained not. ‖ Hebr. word. ‖ Or, established. ‖ Or came to passe. Heb. was. † Hebr. the battell was spread. † Hebr. shewed. † Hebr. fetch vnto vs. † Hebr. yesterday, or the third day. * Iudg. 13.1. † Hebr. be men. † Hebr. died. * Chap. 3.2 † Hebr. stood. † Hebr. is the thing. ‖ Or, crying out. † Hebr. were turned. † Hebr. set not her heart. ‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory. ‖ Or, the fishy part.

5 Therefore neither the priest of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, euen Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

*Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the Lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, & they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, & our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemish. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriath iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shalbe knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Five golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Hebr. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ Or, *vprochanably.*

*Exod. 12.31.

† Hebr. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ Or it.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ Or, *great stone.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres, 3 The Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnely repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and *serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, & they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house and there he iudged Israel, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeelde vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of the second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 19.16.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. * Ge.17. 10.after 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † *Hebr. was euill in the eies of Samuel.*

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, & shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them. ‖ *Or, obey.* ‖ *Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnely protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants. † *Hebr. Eunuches.*

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and yee shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nenertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like vnto all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul desiring to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after his secret communication bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of [illegible] * Chap. 14.51. 1. Chr. 8.33. Zeror,

Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Zemin. ‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and hee *is* an honorable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. is gone out of. † Heb. is with vs? † Hebr. there is found in my hand.

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus hee spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† Hebr. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† Hebr. in the ascent of the city.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold *he is* before you, make haste now; for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, yee shall straightway finde him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill hee come, because he doeth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† Hebr. as day.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the city, behold Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 25. 1. acts 13 21. † Hebr. vncouered the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to bee captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† Hebr. restrain in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for yee shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

Aram.

20 And as for thine Asses that were lost † three † Heb. dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

to day is three dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so † Heb. to me?

according word.

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and † brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

† this

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed, with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Hebr. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul: 2 Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to bee Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found, and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gen. 35. 20. † Hebr. the matter.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Hebr. aske the peace of

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines, and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came vnto the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the Kingdome, and wrote it in a booke: and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, †Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶Then came the messengers to Gibeah to Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, & after Samuel, so shall it be doue vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sunne bee hote: yee shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, who is he that said, shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity.* 6 *He reproueth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He terrifieth them with*

Hebr. and it shall come to passe when

Hebr. and

Hebr. for

Hebr. as

Hebr. I will find.

Chap. 8.

Hebr. Iudaiter.

Hebr. What.

Hebr. Is.

Hebr. man to his neighbour

Chap. 3.14.

Hebr. thus

Hebr. a day.

Hebr. in the morning watch.

† Or, *it was as though he had beene deafe.*

† Hebr. *for vs.*

† Hebr. *as one man.*

‖ Or, *deliuerance.*

with thunder in harueſt time. 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now, behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

Ecclus. 46.19. 3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, And before his Anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† Hebr. ranſome. *‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits. *† Hebr. with.*

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

Gene. 46.5,6. *Exod. 4.16.*

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

Iudg. 4.2.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

Iudg. 11.1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth. *† Hebr. or after.*

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD but rebel againſt the commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing, which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee what your wickednesſe *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto al our ſinnes *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednesſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from ceaſing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all you heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall bee conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 16 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † raigned one yeer: and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

† Hebr. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.

2 Saul chooſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*, and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ Or, the hill.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. did ſtinke.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which on the Sea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Giliad: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

Chap. 10.8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Hebr. bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD, I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: Thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrath, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said; Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Hebr. a file with mouthes. † Hebr. ſet.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or, ſending campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The Captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar, 36 Ionathan taken by lot is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

‖ Or, there was a day.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † fore-front of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

† Hebr. North. † Hebr. South.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many or by few.

* 2. Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Hebr. be ſtill.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: * for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

* 1. Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult. † Hebr. were ouer him † assembled themselues, and they came to and fro battell, and beholde, * euery mans sword was *their* against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

* Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chr. 20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come vnto the wood, behold, the hony drepped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an kony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmath to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7.26. and 19.26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he ſaid, Yee haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheep and ſlay *them* here, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt Altar that hee built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20.2. † Hebr. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, hee ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

‖ Or, ſhew the truth. † Hebr. went forth.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſuerly die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that he dyed not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: & the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he vexed them.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoſte *was* Abner, the ſon of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore war againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: & when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul ſaueth the Kenites, 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commanding & excuſing himſelfe, Gods reiection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to annoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, *how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17.8.

3 Now goe and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not, but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

num. 24. 20.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites, Goe depart, get you down from among § Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for he ſhewed kindnes to all the children

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† Hebr. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but diddest flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the thing which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 4.17. Esa. 1.11. Ier. 7.22. Mat. 9.13. and 12.7. Hebr. 10.8.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

‖ Or, sorcerie. † Hebr. the euill of idols.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ Strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

‖ Or, victorie. † Hebr. he turneth not.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely, the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17.11. num 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

† Hebr. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS Anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance: but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Hebr. eyes. * 1. Chro. 28.9. Esa. 7.9. Ier. 11.20. & 20.12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by, and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the middest of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on a harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed only with, he slayeth the giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shocheh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them,

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath? whose height *was* sixe cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron, and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said to them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afrayd.

12 ¶ Now Dauid * *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And cary these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the army, and came, and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he

---

2 2. Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71.

† Hebr. ruddy.

† Hebr. faire of eyes.

‖ Or, terrified.

‖ Or, speech.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

† Hebr. ranged the battell.

† Hebr. clothed.

‖ Or, target.

* Chap. 16. 1.

† Hebr. cheeses of milke.

† Hebr. captaine of a thousand.

‖ Or, place of the cariage.

‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

† Heb. the vessels from vpon him.

† Hebr. asked his brethren of peace.

† Hebr. from his face.

come vp: and it shal be that the man who killeth him, * Iosh. 15.16. the King shall inrich him with great riches, and *will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, what shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wilderne sse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thy heart; for thou art come done that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

† Hebr. word. 30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and hee † sent for him. † Hebr. tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke: ‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, the LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

† Hebr. clothed, *or* with his clothes. 38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

‖ Or, valley. † Hebr. vessel. 40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smothe stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 ¶ And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh to the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes; the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

† Hebr. *shut thee vp.* 46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

* Ecclef. 47.4.1. mac. 4 50 *So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith, and when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines vntil thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaarim euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captain of the hoste; Abner, whose sonne is this youthe? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* young man? and Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise. 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie. 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely; and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing to meet king Saul with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ Or, Philistines.

† Hebr. three-stringed instruments

7 And the women answered one another as they played and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. eccles. 47.6

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to mee they haue ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Hebr. displeased him.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand as at other times: and *there was a* iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or, prospered.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, who am I? and what is my life? *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel § Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said; I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee, now therefore be the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Hebr according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought the foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might be the kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was w Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deliuereth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe, prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I wil commune with my father of thee and what I see that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid to Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg. 9.17 and 12.3. chap. 28.21. psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Hebr. yesterday, third day.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr. his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall, with the iauelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning, and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid down throw a window: and he went and fled and escaped.

13 And

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *againe* to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued me ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that hee is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid vnto me, Let me goe: Why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel, to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſaw the companie of the Prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and hee aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? and one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, & he went on and propheſied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX

1 Dauid conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafety 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath 18 Ionathans token to Dauid 24 Saul miſſing Dauid, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or ſmall, but that he wil † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing frō me? it *is* not ſo.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this leſt he be grieued, but truly *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, there *is* but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto § third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe mee, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well; thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if hee be very wroth, then be ſure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſeruant, for * thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding if there be in mee iniquity, ſlay mee thy ſelfe for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what if thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD bee with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I liue, ſhew mee the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, ‖ becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelfe, † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Goe find out the arrowes. If I expreſſely ſay vnto the lad, behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, Behold, the LORD *bee* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King ſate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King ſate vpon his ſeat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a ſeat by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane, ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which* was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his

Hebr. 2. Chap. 18.11.

* Chap. 18.3. and 23.18.

† Hebr. ſtanded.

† Hebr. vncouer thine eare

† Hebr. cut.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

† Hebr. miſſed.

‖ Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly.

† Hebr. in the day of the buſineſſe

‖ Or, that ſheweth the way.

† Hebr. not any thing.

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother hee hath commanded mee *to be there:* and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not to the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the perueſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he ſhall † ſurely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath hee done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe carry *them* to the city.

41 And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliahs ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath feigneth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at the leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliah the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the * valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and feigned himſelfe mad in their hands and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man is ‖ madde: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men that ye haue brought this fellow to play the madde man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulnes. Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The ſeruants refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Miſpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

† *Heb.* ſonne of perueſe rebellion. † *Heb.* is the ſon of death.

† *Heb.* to paſſe ouer him.

† *Heb.* inſtruments. † *Heb.* that was his.

‖ *Or,* The LORD be witnes of that *which*, &c.

† *Heb.* found.

* Exod. 25.30. Leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12.4.

‖ *Or,* ſo ordaily when this day *there is* other ſanctified in the veſſell.

* Chap. 17.2.

* Chap. 18.7. and 29. 5. cc clos. 27.

‖ *Or,* mad marks.

‖ *Or,* playeth the madman.

† *Heb.* hath a debt vpon him. † *Heb.* bitter of ſoule.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

Or, groue in a high place.

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

† Hebr. vncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him: and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliah the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered. † Here I am, my Lord.

† Hebr. behold me

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against me, thou, and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who *is* so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Hebr. little or great,

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

‖ Or, gard. Heb. the runners.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priestes of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fine persons, that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword both men and women, children, and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul and the treachery of the Keilites he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they tolde Dauid, saying Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing flores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, Goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

** Chap. 22.20.*

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beeseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Hebr. shut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be

be King ouer Israel, and I should be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* †on the South of ‖ Iesh-imon?

† Hebr. on the right hand.

20 Now therefore, O King, come down according to all the desire of thy soule to come down: and our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

‖ Or the wilderneſſe.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

† Hebr. foot. shall bee.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he bee in the land that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Iesh-imon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*. and they told Dauid: wherefore he came down into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

† Hebr. spread themselues vpon, &c.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

‖ That is the rocke of diuiſions.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Selah-hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in cause at En-gedi hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his faults, taketh an oath of Dauid, and parteth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † from following the Philistines, ỹ it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderne of En-gedi.

† Hebr. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by ỹ way where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Hebr. the robe which was Saul's.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, & went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee: and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? after a dead dogge? after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and deliuer me of thine hand.

† Hebr. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered mee into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Hebr. shut vp.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that ỹ wilt not cut off my seed after me, & that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he vndertaketh to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to bee his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. clus. 4.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

‖ Or, substance.

3 Now

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and ſhe was a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh, and euill in his doings, and he was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth *in proſperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſke thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and vnto thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words, in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and † hee railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing, as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night & day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold, for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So, and more alſo, doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine vnto him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhee haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fel before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground;

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* me, let *this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† *Hebr. eares.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord whom thou didſt ſend.

† *Hebr. lay it to his heart*

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† *Hebr. ſauing thy ſelfe.*

27 And now this bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

‖ *Or, preſent.* † *Hebr. walke at the feete of.*

28 I pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhal he ſling out † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† *Hebr. in the middeſt of the boughs of a ſling.*

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe, but when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† *Hebr. no ſtaggering or ſtumbling.*

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he was very drunken, wherefore ſhee told him nothing leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, hee ſaid, bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded

pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, behold, *let* thine handmaide *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feet.

34 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

* Iosh. 15.56.

35 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michael his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3.14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid, 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 And exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh-imon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh-imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. & 17.55.

‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stacke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Heb. shut vp.

9 And Dauid said vnto Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS anointed: *the sonne* and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse *of water* that was at his bolster.

† Heb. the sonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD † haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* of the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

† Heb. smell. † Heb. cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a Partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day. Behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into mine hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuadeth other countreys, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Heb. be consumed.

1 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, euery man with his houshold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziglag that day: wherefore Ziglag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 ¶ And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid said Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God. 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his doome, fainteth. 20 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.

AND it came to passe *in* those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines he was afraid and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruant, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and inquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night. and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizzards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen vnto thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? and hee said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me: for thou *art* Saul?

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou maiest make knowne vnto me, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as hee spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour *euen* to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the wordes of Samuel and there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce; so hee arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they rose vp and went away that night.

CHAP.

† Hebr. what is his forme.

† Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.

‖ Or, for himselfe. * Chap. 15.28.

† Hebr. made haste and fell with the fulnes of his stature.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid marching with the Philiſtines.* 3 *is diſallowed by their Princes.* 6 *Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelitie.*

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſralites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the Lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes *here?* And Achiſh ſaid vnto the Princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the King of Iſrael, which haue bin with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe again to his place, which thou haſt appointed him; and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary vnto vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

* 1. Chro. 12, 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou haſt beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with mee in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto mee, vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † Lords fauour thee not.

† *Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the Lords of the Philiſtines.

† *Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my Lord the King?

† *Hebr. before thee.*

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding, the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, Hee ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and as ſoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag* 4 *Dauid aſking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them.* 11 *By the meanes of a reuealed Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemie, and recouereth all the ſpoyle.* 22 *Dauids Law to deuide the ſpoyle equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe.* 26 *He ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

ANd it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes and their daughters were taken Captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmeelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† *Heb. bitter.*

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? and hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when hee had eaten his ſpirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid to him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring mee downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpred abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

† *Hebr. their mirth.*

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds *which* they drane before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ *Or, aſked them how they did.* † *Hebr. asked.*

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe

Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoyle, that we haue recouered, ſue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade *them* away and depart.

23 Then ſaid Danid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſtemoa.

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorathan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul hauing loſt his army and his ſons ſlaine, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelues.* 7 *The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites,* 8 *They triumph ouer the dead carkeſſes.* 11 *They of Iabeſh-Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mourneſully bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers. † Hebr. ſhooters, men with bowes.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-beater would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword and fell vpon it. † Hebr. found him. ‖ Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, & all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul: ‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeth, and * burnt them there. * Iere. 34.5. * 2. Sam. 2.4.

13 And they tooke their bones and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeth, and faſted ſeuen dayes,

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL otherwiſe called the ſecond booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul & Ionathan with a ſong.*

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when hee came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, From whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that tolde him, ſaid, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw me, and called vnto me: and I anſwered, † Here am I. † Hebr. behold mee.

8 And hee ſaid vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 Hee ſaid vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me. ‖ Or, my coat of male, (or my imbroidered coat) hinders me that my, &c.

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him, * Chap. 3.31. and 13.31.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger an Amalekite.

* Psal. 105.15.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

* Ioſh. 10.13.

‖ Or, of the vpright.

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon the high places: how are the mighty fallen!

* Micah. 2.10.

20 * Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the streetes of Ashkelon lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away; the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

§ Or, sweet.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and § pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou been vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? and the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? and he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

* 1. Mac. 2.57.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1. Sam. 31.13.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

† Heb. *be yee* sonnes valour.

† ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

† Heb. *the boy* which was Saul.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

† Heb. *number of dayes.*

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon, and they sate downe the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

† Heb. *them together.*

14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid:

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, *the field of strong men.*

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

† Heb. *his feet.*

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

† Heb. *one of Roes is in the field.*

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? and he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said vnto him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour: But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

‖ Heb. *from off Abner.*

‖ Or, *paile.*

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† Hebr. from the morning. ‖ Or, gone away.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when hee gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem. And Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre of Dauid stil waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition, to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from hasted, is displeased with the King and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron; and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21.10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beersheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall bee* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee, but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see my face,

† Hebr. saying.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for * an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 18.25.27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

* 1. Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

† Hebr. going and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past to be King ouer you.

† Hebr. both yesterday and the third day.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him, and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise and goe, & will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thy heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, & brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, and hee was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, Why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe frō the well of Syria, but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly, and smote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

* 1. Kings 2.5. ‖ Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2.23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

† Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

† Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

*Chap. 2. 23.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the † bier.

† Hebr. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dyeth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Hebr. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought els, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

† Hebr. soft.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites bring troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Hebr. second.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls sonne had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp and fledde: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that hee fell and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came about the heat of the day, to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab, and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gat them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth, the sonne of Saul thine enemy, that sought thy life, & the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab & Baanah his brother the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity,

*Chap. 1. 15.

† Hebr. *he was* in our eyes as a tydings, &c.

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings,) I tooke hould of him, and slew him in Ziglag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his bloed of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut of their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the * Sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

*2. Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taketh Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberie trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

*1. Chro. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: & the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

*Psal. 78. 71

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

*Chap. 2. 11.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeeres.

‖ Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeres and sixe moneths: & in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites: the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

*1. Chro. 11. 6.

‖ Or, because they had said, turn the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule* *he shall be chiefe and captaine:* ‖ Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

† Hebr. went going and coming.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid; and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

*1 Chro. 14. 1.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built Dauid an house.

† Hebr. hewers of the stone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceaued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

*1. Chro. 3. 9.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these be the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had annointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: ‖ but fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a Tabernacle, with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God; ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house * of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of instruments made of firre wood, euen on Harpes, and on Psalteries, and on Timbrels, and on Cornets and on Cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nacons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it: for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to mee?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all his might: and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked throw a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed, euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his houshold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and of the handmaides which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

1 Chro. 14.

1 Chro. 14.8.

Esay 28.21.

‖ That is, the plaine of breaches.

* 1 Chro. 14.12.

‖ Or, take them a vay.

‖ 1 Chro. 13.5,6. ‖ Or, at which the name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes was called vpon ‖ Hebr. made to rise.

‖ Or, the cart.

* 1 Sam. 7.2. ‖ Hebr. with.

* 1 Chro. 13.9. ‖ Or, stumbling.

‖ Or, rashnesse. † Hebr. breaking.

‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.

* 1 Chro. 15.25.

‖ Hebr. offered vp.

* 2 Chro. 16.2.

‖ Or, openly.

‖ Or, of the handmaides of my seruants.

*1.Chro. 17.2. AND it came to passe, * when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

† Hebr. to my seruant, to Dauid. 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

‖ In the 1 Chron. 17 6 any of the Iudges. 7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word ‖ with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not mee an house of Cedar?

* 1.Sam. 16.12. psa 78 70 † Hebr. from after. 8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, † from following the sheepe, to be a ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

† Hebr. from thy face. 9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne and moone no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

*1.King. 8.20. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1.King. 5.5.&. 6.12. 1.chro. 22 10. 13 * He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

*Heb 1.5 * Psal. 89 31, 32. 14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruant shouse for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Hebr. law. 20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

* Deut. 4.7 23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, & doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

† Hebr. opened the eare. 27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

* Iohn 17.17. † Hebr. be thou pleased, and bleſſe. 28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant; that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

* 1.Chro. 18 1,&c. psal 60.2. ‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah. AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, of his. ‖ 1.Chro. 18 4. 4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them for an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour, Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. aske him of peace. 8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

† Hebr. was a man of warre with. 9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* brought

† brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe.

31 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned, from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand men.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fetched him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered: Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertaineth to Saul and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, according to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobah making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants for his father. And Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it? † *Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob, twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then will I come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captaine of the hoſt of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew *the men* of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſt, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer, ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither ſober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe forth *to battell*, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael: and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. * 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings houſe: and from the roofe he ſaw a woman waſhing: her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bathſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her, and ſhe came in vnto him, and he lay with her (‖ for ſhe was * purified from her vncleanneſſe) and ſhee returned vnto her houſe.

‖ Or, and when ſhe had purified herſelfe, ere ſhe returned. * Leuit. 12. 19. & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and ſent and told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid ſent vnto Ioab, *ſaying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab ſent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings houſe, and there † followed him a meaſſe of meat from the King.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the Kings houſe, with all the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 And when they had told Dauid, ſaying, Vriah went not downe vnto his houſe, Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddeſt thou not goe downe vnto thine houſe?

11 And Vriah ſaid vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liueſt, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Tary here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be ſmitten, and die.

† Hebr. ſtrong.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ioab obſerued the citty, that he aſſigned Vriah to a place where he knew that valiant men were.

† Hebr. from other him.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Ioab ſent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if ſo be that the Kings wrath ariſe and he ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye ſo nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote * Abimelech the ſonne of Ieruboſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one aſwell as another: make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the city, and ouerthrow it: and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes. † Hebr. and ſtrong.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan parable of the Ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and praieth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne, and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and crowneth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, ſaue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morſell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and hee said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

6 And hee shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to do euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword: and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said to Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, behold, while the childe was yet aliue, wee spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants to him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the child, while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the waight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the spoile of the city † in great abundance.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder Sawes, and vnder Harrowes of iron, and vnder Axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the Bricke kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe-shearing among all the Kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee let my sister Tamar come, and giue mee meate, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and she tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him, but hee refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.

† Hebr. dumble me.

* Leuit. 18. 9.

† Hebr. thought not so to be done.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, there is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other, that thou didst vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruants that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgines, appartelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

† Hebr. set not thine heart.

† Hebr. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, & said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, go with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And hee pressed him: howbeit hee would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you: † Hebr. sonnes of valour.

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now, when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Hebr. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath bin ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† Hebr. mouth. ‖ or, set.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy seruant.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of speaking that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce and wept; and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammiud, King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

‖ Or, was consumed.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* to ward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe O King.

† Hebr. saue.

5 And the King said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers

fathers house: and the King and his throne, *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer *saith* ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaide, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe. ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaide said, I will now speake vnto the King, it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold, now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe: and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, & brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the King, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King to say, Wherefore I am come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King and tolde him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the King, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow, hee obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracie.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate, and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come to mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

Or, because God doth not deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

† Hebr. for rest. Hebr. to heare.

Hebr. kissed.

Or, thy

† Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

† Hebr. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the King downeward.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem that were called and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, where he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for wee shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest hee ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to do* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

16 And the King went foorth, and all his houshold † after him: and the King left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the King went foorth and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, fiue hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all § people passed ouer toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring mee againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, *Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me:

34 But if thou returne vnto the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King, *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them yee shall send vnto mee euery thing that yee can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *As Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid.* 9. *Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absloms counsell.* 20 *Ahithophels counsell.*

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of rasins, and an hundred of Summer fruits, and and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The Asses be for the Kings household to ride on, and the bread and Summer fruit for the young man to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto

† *Hebr.* thrust.

† *Hebr.* chuse.

† *Hebr.* at his feete.

† *Hebr.* make thee wander in going?

‖ *Called* Iohn 18.1 Cedron.

* 1. Sam. 9.9.

† *Hebr.* I doe obtest.

‖ *Or, he still came forth and cursed.*

† *Hebr.* man of blood.

† *Hebr.* behold thee in thy mischiefe.

† *Hebr.* going vp and weeping.

vnto the King, * Why should this dead dog curse my lord the King, let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head. * 2.Sam. 24.15. chap.3.8

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said to him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day. (Or, eyes. iob.42.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust. † Hebr. cast dust with him.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend, was come to Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King. † Hebr. the king liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee, be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto the fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom. † Hebr. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 25 Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him, shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel. † Hebr. was right in the eyes of &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith. † Hebr. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner, shall we do after his † saying? if not, speake thou. † Hebr. word.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time. † Hebr. counselled.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. † Hebr. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. † Hebr. fallen.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel know that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person. † Hebr. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom. † Hebr. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, least the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them, and they went, and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz, and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They are gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickely ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel ſaw that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† Hebr. done.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſon whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

‖ Or, ſupp.

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe, of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the city.

† Hebr. ſet their heart on vs.

† Hebr. attenuate themſelues of vs.

† Hebr. Be to ſuccour.

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

† Hebr. multiplyed to deuoure.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hand.

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth my hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none touch the yong man Abſalom.

† Hebr. be more wiſe. ‖ Or, ye be, beware.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſehood againſt mine *owne* life; for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

† Hebr. before thee.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue, in the † midſt of the oake.

† Hebr. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet; and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Hebr. be what may. ‖ Or, conuenient.

23 But howſoeuer (*ſaid he*) let me run: And he ſaid vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and oueran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and liſt vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

† Hebr. I ſee the running.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the King ſaid, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

‖ Or, peace be to thee. Hebr. peace.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

men

men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King
29 And the King said, † is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.
30 And the King said vnto him, Turne aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.
31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.
32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hort: be as that young man is.
33 ¶ And the King was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee said, O my son Absalom, my sonne, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe, 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.
2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.
3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed, steale away when they flee in battell.
4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.
5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,
6 † In that thou louest thine enemies and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither Princes nor seruants, for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all wee had dyed this day, then it had pleased thee well.
7 Now therefore arise, Goe foorth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will bee worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.
8 Then the King arose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.
9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Absalom.
10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake yee not a word of bringing the King backe?
11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priest, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house.)
12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?
13 And say yee to Amasa; Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee, and more also if thou be not captaine of the hoste before mee continually in the roome of Ioab.
14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou, and all thy seruants.
15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.
16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim hasted, and came downe with the men of Iudah to meet King Dauid. * 1 Kings 2.8.
17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King. * Chap. 16.1.
18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to cary ouer the Kings household and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan; † Heb. *the good in his eyes*
19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart. * Chap. 16.13.
20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.
21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this because he cursed the LORDS anointed?
22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that yee should this day be aduersaries vnto me? Shall there any man bee put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?
23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King sware vnto him.
24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the King, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.
25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meete the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?
26 And he answered, my lord, O King, my seruant deceiued me; for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King because thy seruant is lame:
27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King, *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. * Chap. 16.3.
28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the King, yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King? † Heb. *men of death*
29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim and went ouer Iordan with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres olde, and * hee had prouided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King, vnto Ierusalem?

† Hebr. Howmany dayes are the yeeres of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *bee buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Hebr. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then bee ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all at the kings cost? or hath hee giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † despise vs that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah was fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Hebr. set vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a partie in Israel: Dauids ten Concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women * his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward and fed them but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.22.
† Hebr. a house of ward.
† Hebr. bound.
† Hebr. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

† Hebr. call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

† Hebr. deliuer himself from our eyes.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? and Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and hee died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him* goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, & all the Berites: and they were gathered together, & went also after him.

‖ Or, he stood against the outmost wall.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw it downe.

† Hebr. marted to throw downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

‖ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying Sure they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? and hee answered, I *am he*: Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ they were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mo-

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *euen* against Dauid deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trompet, and they ‖retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceasse, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure Giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *Is it* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because hee slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And hee said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath which was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, & suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. * Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa. * 1. Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbibenob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid. ‖ Or, Rapha. † Hebr. the staffe or the head.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel. † Hebr. candle or lampe.

18 *And it came to passe after this, that there was* againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant. * 1. Chron. 20.4. ‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame. * See 1. chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant. ‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of * Shimea the brother of Dauid slew him. ‖ Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerances, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my Rocke and my fortresse: and my deliuerer: * Psal. 18.2.&c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest mee from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs † Hebr. Belial.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, cords.

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about, the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God: and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

† Hebr. by.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because hee was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

† Hebr. binding of waters.

12 And he made darknesse pauilions round about him † darke waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes and scattered them; lightning and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

‖ Or, great waters.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath he recompenced me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Hebr. to him.

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee, according to my righteousnes: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright,

27 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauourie.

‖ Or, wrestle. Psal. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

‖ Or, candle.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖ Or, broken a troupe.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, refined.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

† Hebr. girdeth or encompasseth.

32 For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is a* rocke saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Hebr. equalleth.

34 He † maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

† Hebr. for the warre.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that the bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

† Hebr. multiplied me.

36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

† Hebr. ancles.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

† Hebr. caused to bow.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

† Hebr. Sonnes of the stranger.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto mee.

‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. He. lyeth.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall bee afraid out of their close places.

† Hebr. giueth auengements for me.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *bee* my rocke: & exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

* Rom. 15.9.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among *the heathen: and* I will sing praises vnto my Name.

* Chap. 7.13.

51 He is the tower of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and *to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sence or experience. 6 The diffirent state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid. Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweete Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God.

‖ Or, he that ruleth, &c.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth; *euen* a morning without clouds, *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleere shining after raine:

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant ordered in all things, & sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must bee

† fenced

† fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, & they ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captains (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 Hee aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fledde from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an Hold, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he ſlew two † lyon-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lyon in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 These things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Haleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbothite, Azmaneth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſon of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite thirty and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem* 18 *Dauid by Gods direction, purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floore, where hauing ſacrificed the plague ceaſeth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ he moued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe nowthrough all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the King, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad and toward Iazar.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi, and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beerſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

Hebr. fenced. Or, Aſhbaſſebet he Tachmonite, head of the three. See 1. Chron. 11.11. Hebr. mine. 1.Chro. 11.12. 1.Chro. 11.27. Or, for forraging.

Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.

2.Chro. 1.20. Hebr. plaine. † Hebr. great of eſtate. † Hebr. ſon of God. † Hebr. a man of countenance or ſight, called, 1.Chr. 11.23. a man of great ſtature. Or, honourable among the thirtie. Or, counſell: heb. at his commād. * Chap. 2.18. * 1.Chro. 27.7.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Satan. See 1.Chro. 21.1. ‖ Or, come paſſe.

‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, another land, newly inhabited.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: & now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there be three daies peſtilence in the land? Now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroied the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take & offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, & threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a King, giue vnto the King: And Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of † which doeth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore and the oxen for fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

‖ Or, many.

*1. Sam. 15.11.

† Heb. of.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan. 15 Bathſheba moueth the King, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs ghueſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes; but he gate no heate.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the King † a yong virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunamite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Heb. entred into dayes.

† Heb. Let them ſeeke.

† Heb. a damoſell, a virgin.

† Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him.

† Heb. reigne.

† Heb. from his dayes.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they ſo- lowing Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Heb. his words were with

8 But Zadok the Prieſt and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

† Heb. helped after Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill vp.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishak the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

† Hebr. what to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swatest by the LORD thy God vnto thy handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be accounted † offenders.

† Hebr. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

† Hebr. let King Adonijah liue.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

† Hebr. before the King.

29 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, ỹ hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse;

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. vpon the beast that is to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet annoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon,

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be King in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the King, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with † pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

† Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah mooning Bathshuha to sue to Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life

giuen him, u deprined of the Priesthood. 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, u there slaine.* 35 *Benaiah u put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne saying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth; be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (saith he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his shooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therfore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I swate to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit, the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † denie me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therfore went vnto King Solomon to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay: And the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therfore as the LORD liueth which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house, as hee *promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him, that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou bearest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled into the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said,

*Deut. 29.9. Ioh. 1.7. ‖ Or, doe wisely.
* 2.Sam. 7.12. † Hebr. be cut off from thee. from the throne.
* 2.Sam. 3.27.
* 2.Sam. 20.10 ‖ Hebr. put.
* 2.Sam. 19.31.
* 2.Sam. 16.5. † Hebr. strong.
* 2.Sam. 19.23.
* Acts 2.29. and 13.36.
* 2.Sam. 5.4. 1. Chro. 29. 26,27.
* 2.Chro. 29.23.
† Hebr. turne not away my face.
* 2.Sam. 7.12,13.
* 1.Sam. 2.31,35.
* 2.Sam. 3.27. * 2.Sam. 20.10.

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, Thy saying *is* good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalē many daies.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants, and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou sayedst vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer vnto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednes which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he dyed, and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*1.Chro. 1.1.

CHAP III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

*Chap. 7.8.

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wal of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD, vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖mercy according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖Or, Bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people, which thou hast chosen, a great people that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an †vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

* 2.Chro. 1.10.

† Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe †long life; neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† Heb. many dayes.

† Heb. to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue* also giuen thee, that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there ‖shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

*Matth. 6.33. wis. 7.11.

‖Or, hath not beene.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day, after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together; there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night, because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside mee, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning, to giue my child sucke, behold, it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing *is* my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead, and the other saith; Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

† Heb. were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

† Hebr. in the midst of him.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelue officers for prouision. 20. 24. The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder:

‖ Or, Secretaries. ‖ Or, Remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer *and* the Kings friend.

* Chap. 3.14.

6 And Abishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

‖ Or, levy.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ Or, Ben-hur.

9 The ‖ son of Dekar in Makaz and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh and Elon Bethanan.

‖ Or, Ben-dekar

10 The ‖ son of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socoh, and all the land of Hepher:

‖ Or, Ben-Hesed.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean which is by Zartanah beneath Iecreel from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead, to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brazen barres.

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naptali: he also tooke Basmah the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Huthai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and he *was* the only Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.

* Ecclus. 47.15.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. bread.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flowre, and threescore † measures of meale,

† Hebr. Cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roebucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted Fowle.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the regions* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba all the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. confidently.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourtie thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* 2. Chro. 9.25.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ Or, mules or swift beasts.

29 ¶ And God * gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

* Ecclus. 47.14.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

Hebr. sonne of men.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

* Chap. 4.

32 And he spake three thousand Prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all the people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre, sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

* 1. Chro. 2.3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

† Heb. say. * 2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chro. 22.10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shalbe with thy seruants, and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to al that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† Hebr. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered ſ things which thou sentest to me for: and

† Hebr. heard,

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † leauie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and tenne thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke,

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The fieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif: which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house, and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house fiue cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, *both* the floore of the house, and the wals of the fieling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with planks of Firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twentie cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaide it † with pure golde, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaide the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by † chaines of gold before the Oracle: and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaide with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar, that *was* by the Oracle, he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue-tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites, both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and ‖ * they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, & the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme-trees, and † open flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oline tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fift part *of the wall*.

† Hebr. send.

‖ Hebr. ties.

* Chap. 5.

† Hebr. vpon all Israel.

† Hebr. vpon.

* Chap. 4.

Or, Gibelim, as 1.Kin. 5.9.

* 2. Chron. 3.

† Hebr. built.

Or, windowes broad within & narrow without, or, shewd & closed.

‖ Or, vpon against.

† Hebr. rowes.

‖ Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. narrowings or retirements.

† Hebr. shoulder.

‖ Or, the vault beames and the sidings with Cedar.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chron. 22. 10.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c. And so verse 16.

‖ Or, gourds.

† Hebr. openings of flowres

† Hebr. shut vp.

‖ Or, oyly-beleaues of oyle.

* Exod. 25. 20.

‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.

† Hebr. openings of flowres

‖ Or, fine square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with golde, and spread golde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of Firre-tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid in the mount Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house,* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten Layers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, *that lay* vpon forty fiue pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores, and postes were square with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (*whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the out side toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chaine-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars; seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates; and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of Lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And hee set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* Lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, tenne cubites †from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about: and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowres of Lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foures cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons, and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vnder-setters: vnder the Laner were vnder-setters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

Or, leaues of the doores. † *Heb. openings of flowres.* ‖ *Or, foure square.*

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, & with all the ordinances thereof.*

* Chap. 9 10.

† *Heb. ribs* † *Heb. sight against sight.* ‖ *Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.* ‖ *Or according to them.* §*Or, according to them.* † *Heb. From floore to floore.* * Chap. 3.1.

† *Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.*

* 2. Chron. 3.17. † *That is, he shall establish.* ‖ *That is, in it is strength.* † *Heb. from his brim to his brim.* * 2. Chron. 4.3.

† *Hebr. in the* *haste.* † *Hebr. vnderstanding.* † *Hebr. shadnets.* † *Hebr. foundier.* † *Hebr. upon the face.* † *Hebr. made bright, or scoured.* † *Hebr. in the thickenesse of the ground.* † *Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.* † *Hebr. searched.* † *Hebr. ash-pans.* † *Hebr. Kings of David.* * 2. Chron. 3.1.

and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubit.

† Hebr. in the base.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a rownd compasse of halfe a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, Lyons, and Palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Hebr. nakednes.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse, one lauer contained forty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the tenne bases one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house, and hee set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

† Hebr. fouldar.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the toppe of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon ſ top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

† Hebr. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases,

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground betweene Succoth & Zatthan.

† Hebr. in the; thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*; † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold and the table of gold, whereupō the shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, & fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

† Hebr. stanched.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure golde, and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

† Hebr. ash-pans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer and the golde, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. things of Dauid. *2. Chro. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the Temple. 12 and 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THen *Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel and all the heades of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

*2. Chro. 5.2. † Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without; and there they are vnto this day.

† Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, arke, as 2. Chr.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with ſ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

* Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

*2. Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel, to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2. Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nenertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made

made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen:

*2.Mac. 2.8. 23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercie with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou haſt walked before me:

* Chap. 2.4.2 Sam.7.12. † Hebr. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man ſō my ſight.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

† Hebr. euen by it.

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night & day, *euen* towards † place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

* Deut. 12.11. ‖ Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † & an oath be laid vpō him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Heb. & he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this Houſe?

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there bee peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ Or, ſeriſ aſſion.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his handes toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and thy ſtretched-out arme) when he ſhall come, and pray towards this Houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemy, whichſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name.

† Hebr. the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) & thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

*2.Chro. 6.36. eccl. 7.22. 1. Iohn 1.8,10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, & make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe;

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe

‖ Or, right

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions wherin they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who carried them captiues, that they may haue compaſſion on them.

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loude voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

† Hebr. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may incline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, & his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as ‡ matter shall require:

† Hebr. a thing of a day, in his day. ‡ Or, the matter.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements as at this day.

62 And the * King, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2. Chro. 7. 4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the King hallow the middle of the court that was before ‡ house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: because * the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

‡ Or, the house. * 2. Chro. 7. 7.

65 And at that time Solomon had a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, blessed him.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes, the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

* 2. Chro. 7. 11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7. 14

8 And at this house *which is* high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

* 2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† Hebr. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‡ Cabul vnto this day.

‡ That is, displeasing, or dirtie.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, & Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke: fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chro. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶And King Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. Lippe.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His charets and horse. 28 His tribute.

* 2.Chro. 9.1. mat. 12.42. luk. 11.31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. standing. ‖ Or, Buttlers.

6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happie *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made hee thee King to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these, which the queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

‖ Or, railes. Hebr. a prop.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for Singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

* 2.Chro. 9.10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the Spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖ Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Moreouer the King made a great throne of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof. † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr. it.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, siluer was no siluer in them.

22 For the King *had* at Sea a nauie of Tharshish, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauy of Tarshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuorie, and apes, and peacokes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart:

† Hebr. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and garments, & armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

* 2.Chro. 1.14. † Hebr. gaue. * 2.Chro. 1.16. and 9.28.

27 And the King † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† Hebr. and the going forth of the horse which was Solomons.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

† Hebr. by their hand.

29 And a charet came vp, and went out of Egypt for six hundered *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines, 4 In his old age they draw him to Idolatry: 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succedeth him.

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharoah) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites.

* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49.19.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ‖ said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

‖ Or, bade. * Exod. 34.16.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it vnto thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doo it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe vnto thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom,)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with mee, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp *another* aduersarie: Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the King. * 2.Chro. 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father. † Hebr. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph. † Heb. did worke. † Hebr. burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashteroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes. * Chap. 12.15.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there. † Hebr. lampe, or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt bee King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon. ‖ Or, words, or things.

41 ¶ And the rest of ‖ the actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon? † Hebr. dayes.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, *was* * fourty yeeres. * 2.Chro. 9.30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead. * Mat. 1.7. called Roboam.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduise of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

¶ 2. Chro. 10. 1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt,)

* Chap. 11. 40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

* Chap. 4. 7.

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto thē, Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying; If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people, that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† *Hebr. hardly.* 13 And the King answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the olde mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after ſ counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke, my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11. 11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer ſ tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. fringthened himselfe.*

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ *Or, fell away.*

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent & called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

* Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

* 2. Chro. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel which brought thee vp out of ſ land of Egypt

* Exod. 32. 8.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

ſ *Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.*

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, & he ‖ offered vpon the Altar, (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ *Or, to sacrifice.*

‖ *Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.*

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the Altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incense.

† *Hebr. to burne incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offred violence to him that prophecied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe: 20 He is reproued by God: 23 slaine by a Lyon, 26 buried by the olde Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

And

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to ‖burne incense.

2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the Priests of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee:

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the Altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sons had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they saddled him the asse, & he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and hee said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that came from Iudah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *but* he lied vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and dronke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water, thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had dronke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him, and his carkeise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkeise.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkeise cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carkeise; and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him to the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him. † *Hebr. broken.*

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkeise cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carkeise: the lyon had not eaten the carkeise, nor † torne the asse. † *Hebr. broken.*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeise of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkeise in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the Priests of the high places. † *Hebr. returned and made* † *Hebr. filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgements. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam; and get thee to Shiloh, behold;

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ craknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Ahijah, Behold the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſon, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy *tydings*.

7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou haſt not beene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away doung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowles of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe, and when thy feet enter into the citie, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a King ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeres in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree,

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And he tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard that kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* daies.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs actes and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue only in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the daies of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he

bee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he removed from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 And the high places were not removed: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his daies.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their daies.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold, come and breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to § Philistines (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam; he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which he made Israel sinne by his prouocation, wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1.7 Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iehuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowles of the ayre eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke, in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in, and smote him, and killed him in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne,

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ *Or, both his kinsmen and his friends,*

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen daies in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri had conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the Captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and dyed.

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni dyed, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, beganne Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria

† *Hebr. Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the house of the Chronicles of ℣ kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† *Heb. was it a light thing? &c.*

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, & went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, & set vp the gates thereof, in his youngest sonne Segub, *according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

* Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feede him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

A And † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† *Heb. Eliahu, Luk.4.25. he is called Elias.*

* *Eccluſ. 48.3.iam 5.17.*

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

4 And it shall bee *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feede thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp; because there had beene no raine in the land.

† *Hebr. at the end of dayes.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

* *Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.*

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and hee called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke

† *Hebr. Chaiahu* † *Hebr. ouer his house.* † *Hebr. Isaiah.*

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but a handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

† *Hebr. that we eat not of our selues from the hasts.*

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† *Hebr. giueth.*

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she and her, and her house did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖ *Or, a full yeere*

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† *Hebr. by the hand of*

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house,

fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed,

20 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

† Hebr. *meaſured* 21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

† Hebr. *into his inward parts.* 22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine, Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen, conuinceth Baals Prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. *Obadiahu* † Hebr. *ouer his houſe.* † Hebr. *Iezebel.* 3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † loſe not all the beaſts.

† Hebr. *that we cut not off our ſelues from the liuing.*

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe through it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not: & ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid to him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael; but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therfore ſend & gather to me all Iſrael, vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, & gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him. and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, *thoughts.*

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Hebr. *the word is good.*

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ Or, *anſwere.* ‖ Or, *heard.*

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered: and they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, *leaped vp and down at the altar.*

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud; for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Hebr. *with a great voyce.* ‖ Or, *he meditateth.*

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Hebr. *hath a purſuit.* † Hebr. *powred out blood vpon them.*

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they prophecied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. *aſcending.*

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto whom

† Hebr. *attention.*

whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

* Gene. 32.28. 2. kings 17.34.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and layd him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. went.

35 And the water † ranne round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, apprehend.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate & drink for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goo againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Hebr. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds, and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loines, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezabel, fleeth to Beer-sheba, 4 in the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested † for himselfe, that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now; O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Hebr. for his life.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold, then an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a crase of water at his † head, and hee did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

† Hebr. bolster.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11.3.

11 And he said, Goe foorth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire; but the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Conenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damascus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou annoint to be King ouer Israel: and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

* Luk. 4. 27. called Eliseus.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

* 2. Kings 9.1,3. eccles. 48.8 *Rom.

18 *Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

11.4. ‖ Or, I will leaue.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

mocher, & then I will follow thee? and he said vnto him, †Go back again; for what haue I done to thee?

† Hebr. goe, returne.

12 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horses and charets: and hee went vp and besieged Samaria, & warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shalbe, that whatsoeuer is †pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. desireable.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for hee sent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders and all the people said vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will do, but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so to mee and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow mee.

† Hebr. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this †message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents. Or, place the tentes, and they placed tentes. Heb. apparelled. Or, seruants. † Hebr. bande, or troupe.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thy hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

† Hebr. binde, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the prouinces came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he harkened vnto their voice, and did so.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the warre.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day, the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel; peraduenture hee will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: Then Benhadad came foorth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this conenant. So hee made a conenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sons of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee: And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. *smiting & wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, hee cryed vnto the king: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or els thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Hebr. *weigh.*

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

† Hebr. *he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therfore thy life shall go for his life, & thy people for his people.

* Chap. 20. 38.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denyed Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgments against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. *be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came vnto him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or els if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. *in the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then cary him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them: *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

* Chap. 14. 10.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

2. kin. 9. 8. * 1. Sam. 25. 22. * Chap. 14. 10.

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *mee* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

* Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16. 3.

23 And

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slain at Ramoth-Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne. 45 his actes. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? and Iehoshaphat said to the King of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel; Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and sayd vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they sayd, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD. With these shalt thou push the Syrians vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the wordes of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said vnto him. Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD.

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? and hee said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and sayd, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell: but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

2 Kings 8.26. ‖ Or, dwelt.

‖ Or, incensed.

‖ Or, deceiue.

2 Chro. 18.1, &c.

† Heb. Silent frō taking it.

1 Kings 22.4

‖ Or, from chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

* 2 Chro. 18.23.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.

† Heb. voyd.

the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound into the † midſt of the charet.

36 And there went a Proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Iſrael:

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, and his might which he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the daies of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tarſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael; according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgment by Eliiah.* 5 *Eliiah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick, and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, & ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the King that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and tolde you theſe wordes?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fifty. If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *bee* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of

* Chap. 3. 5.

† Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

† Hebr. what was the manner of the man.

of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD, ſaid vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him. Be not afraid of him. And he roſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan. 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Eliſha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſor. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets, that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Eliſha, and ſayd vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And hee ſayd, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tary here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath ſent mee to Iericho: And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? and he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace,

6 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aſke what I ſhall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt aſked a hard thing: *neuertheleſſe*, if thou ſee me, *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, & parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and hee cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

15 And when the ſons of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: & they came to meet him and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy ſeruants fifty † ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter, leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountain, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

17 And when they vrged him till hee was aſhamed, hee ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee taried at Iericho) hee ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he ſaid, Bring mee a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went foorth vnto the Spring of the waters, & caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence to Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two ſhe-Beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edome, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoyle, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab by ſacrificing the King of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

Now

† Hebr. bowed.

† Hebr. fell vpon his knees.

† Hebr. in ſight, or ouer againſt.

† Hebr. thou haſt done hard in aſking.

* Eccluſ. 48.9.11. mac.2.58.

* Chap. 13.14.

† Hebr. lippe.

* Verſe 7.

† Hebr. ſonnes of ſtrength.

† Hebr. one of the mountaines.

† Hebr. cauſing to miſcary.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab, was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 3.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battell? and he ſayd, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. Kings 22. 4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen daies iourney: & there was no water for the hoſt, & for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feete.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas! that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on ſ hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, & to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay; for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrel played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſayth the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall bee filled with water, that yee may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhal ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that beholde, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Hebr. were cryed together. † Hebr. gird himſelfe with girdls.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water, on the other ſide as red as blood.

† Hebr. ſtroyed.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: The kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoyle.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp & ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites euen in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof, howbeit the ſlingers went about *it* and ſmote *it*.

† Hebr. vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſawe that the battel was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords. to breake thorow, euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his Eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, & offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunamite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes, who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring mee yet a veſſell. And hee ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, creditor.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Hebr. there was a day. † Hebr. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Beholde now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be when he

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fel on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there.

12 And he said vnto Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is to* be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is to* be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely shee hath no childe, and her husband is olde.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And shee said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growne, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head my head: and he said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* dyed.

21 And shee went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him, to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel; and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered *it is* wel.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: But Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thy hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † *Heb.* once hither, and once thither. to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage, for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of † the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot. † *Heb.* euil thing

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate. ‖ *Or, in his scrip or garment.*

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * they shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*. * Iohn 6.11.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha sending him to Iordan, cureth him.* 15 *Hee refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper. † *Hebr.* before. ‖ *Or, gracious, helisted vp, or accepted in couenance.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife. † *Or, vio.*

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie. † *Heb. was before.* † *Hebr.* gather in.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel. † *Hebr.* before.

5 And the king of Syria sayd, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment. † *Heb.* in his hand.

* Gene. 18.10.
† *Hebr.* to reuiue.
† *Hebr.* peace.
† *Hebr.* restraine.
† *Hebr.* by the feet.
† *Hebr.* bitter.
† *Hebr.* attention.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, & ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that ſ king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherfore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now vnto mee, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, & ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe, and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

† Hebr. ſaid, or I ſaid with my ſelfe, I will ſurely come out, &c.

11 But Naaman was wroth and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † I thought, hee will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Hebr. more vp & downe.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be clean? So he returned and went away in a rage.

‖ Or, Amana.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bidde thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: & when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, & ſaid, † *Is* all well?

† Hebr. Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: My maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two yong men, of the ſonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

‖ Or, ſecret place.

25 But hee went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou*, Gehazi? and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

† Hebr. not hither or thither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue-yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and menſeruants, and maidſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhal cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: And he went out from his preſence a leper, *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Eliſha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim.* 8 *Hee diſcloſeth the King of Syrias counſell.* 13 *The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria cauſeth woman to eate their owne children.* 30 *The King ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: And he cryed and ſaid, Alas, maſter, for it was borrowed.

† Hebr. yron.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? And he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: and hee put out his hand and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my ‖ campe.

‖ Or, ſe campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and hee called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will yee not ſhew mee which of vs *is* for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord, O king, but Eliſha the Prophet that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† Hebr. No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

† Hebr. heauy. ‖ Or, mighty.

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen

risen eately and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruants said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you vnto the man whom ye seeke: But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, & the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my son, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him; and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with him, Behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheseith incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 22 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoyleth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the propheste of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preasse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the King leaned, † *Hebr.* answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the *a lord* LORD would make windowes in heauen might this *whereon* thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with *leaned* thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof. *to the*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the *King lea-* entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, *ning vp-* Why sit we here vntill we die? *on his*

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the *hand.* famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs alive, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians, and when they were come to the outmost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vp vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these Lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some † *Hebr.* mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, *we shall* that we may goe and tell the Kings household. *finde pu-*

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the *nishment.* city, and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of ‡ horses that remaine, which are left † in the city, (behold, they are as all † *Hebr.* the multitude of Israel that are left in it: Behold, I *in it.*

say,

* Chro. 21.7.

‖ Hebr. out of the floore.

Or, let as the Lord saue thee.

Deut. 28.53. Hebr. ate.

say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed) and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two chariot horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Sytians had cast away in their haste; and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Sytians: so a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunnamite hauing left her countrey seuen yeeres to auoide the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Iehoram is wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He visiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

* Chap. 4.35. THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (*whose son he had restored to life,) saying, Arise, and goe, thou and thine household, and soiourne wheresoeuer thou canst soiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and soiourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went foorth to cry vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha had done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the King, how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to the King for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him So the King appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that shee left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither,

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

† Hebr. in his hand.

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainly recouer: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed, and the man of God wept.

† Hebr. *set his face.*

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holdes wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy seruant a dogge that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, He tolde me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloth and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 21.4.

17 Thirty & two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. reigned.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7.13.

† Hebr. *candle, lamps.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: & the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chron. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way af the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab to the warre againſt Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael King of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

Hebr. therewith the Syrians had wounded. † Hebr. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the fields of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

Hebr. chamber in a chamber. 1. Kings 19.16.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the young man, euen the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead.

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting, and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O Captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O Captaine.

6 And he aroſe and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

1. Kings 18.13.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall perith, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael.

1. Kings 14.10. & 21.21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

1. Kings 15.29. & 16.3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

1. Kings 21.23.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? and he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he vnto me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

Hebr. goeth. Chap. 9 Hebr. Ioram. Hebr. gate. Heb. let escape

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria:

15 But † King Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth, nor eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) And Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu, as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace.

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The Meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? and Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, for he driueth † furiouſly.

‖ Or, marching † Hebr. in made meſſe.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, And Ahaziah King of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Hebr. bende. † Hebr. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? and he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah. There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu ‖ drew a bow, with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. † Hebr. Lowed.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite; for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely, I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

* 1. Kings 21.29. † Heb. bloods. ‖ Or, poſſeſſion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, ſmite him alſo in the charet: *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants carried him in a charet to Ieruſalem and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes; and he troade her vnder foot.

34 And

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD which he ſpake † by his ſeruant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Iezebel:

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

* 1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carkeſſe of Iezebel ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 *Hee excuſeth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah.* 12 *At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two and forty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By ſubtilitie he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael.* 34 *Ithoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab and ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent vnto Samaria to the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

† *Hebr. nourifhers.*

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth vnto you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo and Armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two Kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders alſo and the bringers vp *of the children* ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take you the heads of the men your maſters ſons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings ſonnes being ſeuenty perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† *Hebr. for me.*

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuenty perſons and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that hee went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake * † by his ſeruant Eliiah.

* 1. Kings 21.29.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſfolkes, and his Prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria. And *as* he was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† *Hebr. houſe of ſheph. binds*

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† *Hebr. ſheepe.* † *Hebr. found.*

14 And he ſaid, take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

† *Heb. the peace of, &c.*

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand: and he gaue him his hand; and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† *Hebr. found.* † *Hebr. bleſſed.*

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto mee all the Prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his Prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to doe* to Baal: whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in ſubtiltie, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† *Hebr. ſanctifie.*

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal, and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Or, ſo that the ſtood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring foorth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal: Search and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offrings, Iehu appointed fourſcore men without, & ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him goe, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* ſlay them, let none come foorth. And they ſmote them with † the edge of the ſword: and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† *Heb. mouth of ſtaues.*

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them

† *Hebr. ſtatues.*

27 And they brake downe the images of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught houſe vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt

haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhal ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) *euen* Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 † And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

5 Iehoaſh being ſaued by Iehoſhaphat his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere annointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiadah reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of King Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine, and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe, in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that yee all doe: A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen be keepers of the watch of the Kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſo ſhall yee keepe the watch of the houſe, ‖ that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: and be ye with the King, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the Captaines ouer hundreds did the Prieſt giue King Dauids ſpeares and ſhields that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought forth the Kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold the King ſtood by a pillar as the manner was, and the Princes and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way by the which the horſes came into the Kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD, and the King, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people, betweene the King alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed ‖ officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, & they brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword *beſide* the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourty yeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibia of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is ſet at, & all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of § LORD.

5 Let the Prieſts take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance; and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, where ſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* † in the three and twentieth

Hebr. ſhouldes.

Hebr. let the King liue.

Hebr. officers.

* 2. Chro. 24. 1.

‖ Or, holy things. Hebr. holineſſes.

† Heb. the money of his eſtimation.

† Hebr. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.

Hebr. the ſecond third yeere.

yeere of King Iehoash the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repayre the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD: and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. *threshold.*

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest that the ‖ kings Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. *bound vp*

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. *brought it forth.*

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laide out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money ỹ was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of ỹ LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. *went vp.*

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the ‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. *In the seuenth and thirtieth yeere, and third yeere.*

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkned vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour; so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein, and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. *he walked.* † Hebr. *stood.*

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and tenne charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioath his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtieth and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Ioath slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Hebr. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*, Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed

sumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha, and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, & had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

† Hebr. was spred abroad.

* Ecclus. 48.14.

† Hebr. face.

† Hebr. returned and tooke

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziahs good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murtherers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

* 2.Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. Ezek. 18.20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Iokthеel vnto this day.

‖ Hebr. the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers vnto Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, ỹ thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: Therefore Ieboash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face, at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† Hebr. was smitten.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2.Chro. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2.Chro. 26.1. *He is called* Vzziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the son of Amittai the Prophet which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

* Matth. 12.39,40. *called* Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *Hee dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine*

by Pekah. 27 Pekah oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixeteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done,

4 Saue that the high places were not remooned: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the King, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the Kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * *And* Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land, and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, & with him fifty men of the Gileadites; and he killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and tooke Ion, and Abel-Beth-Maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galile, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſon of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah haddone.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiſoath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

In the

* Chap. 10,30.

* Mat.1.9 called Ozias.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes

* 2.Chro. 5.26.

† Hebr. cauſed to come

* 1.Chro. 28.1. IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeere old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

* 2.Chr. 28.5. 5 ¶ *Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne to Remaliah king of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

* Hebr. Damme-sek. 10 ¶And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all § workemanship therof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

Hebr. which were his. 14 And hee brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the foreefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones;

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Salmanesser, he conspireth against him, with So king king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

† Hebr. rendred. 3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmanesser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

‖ Or, tribute. 4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

* Chap. 18.10. 6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods;

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watch men, to the fenced citie.

† Hebr. Statues. 10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

* Deut. 4.19. † Hebr. by the hand of all. † 1.Kin.18. 11, & 25.9. & 35.15. 12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, *Turne you from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all § Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants § Prophets,

* Deut. 31.27. 14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but *hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his statutes and his Couenant that he made with their fathers: and his Testimonies which he testified against them: and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD hath charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God,* and made them molten images, *Exod. 32.8. 1.king.12.28. euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and enchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight; there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the son of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets, so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthath, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the Priests, whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests, whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD,

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them, priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places,

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ‖whom they caried away from thence. *Soph. 1.5. ‖Or, who carried them away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feared not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel, *Gen. 32.28. 1.kin. 18.31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them: *Iudg. 6.10.

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which hee wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib to anie, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne. *2. Chro. 28.27. & 29.1. hee is called Ezekias, Mat.1.9.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, ‖according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those daies the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. † Hebr. statues. *Numb. 21.8. ‖Or, according.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses. † Hebr. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* hee prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities. † Hebr. Azzah. *Chap. 17.3.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is *the ninth yeere *Chap. 17.6.

yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commaunded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, & tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the golde from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came, and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh sayd vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus sayth the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now beholde, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which, if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, & whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them,

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets & for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioab, vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people, that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a lond voyce in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drink ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:

32 Vntill I come & take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of Oyle-oliue, and of † honey, that yee may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of ‖ hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebnah the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esai to pray for them,* 6 *Esay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Esay his prophecie of the ruine and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. * Esay 37.1.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esay the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproone the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah sayd vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with * Luke 3.4. called Esaias.

2 Chro. 32.1. Esay 36.1. 2 King. 18.13. † Hebr. Sacherib.

† Hebr. thine.

† Hebr. Rabsaris.

‖ Or, Secretary.

‖ Or, staffe. † Hebr. word of the lips.

‖ Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre. † Hebr. trustest thee.

‖ Or, hostages.

† Hebr. the waters of their feet

‖ Or, seeke my fauor. heb. make with me a blessing.

‖ Or, a present. ‖ Or, deliuer.

† Hebr. found.

* Luke 3.4. called Esaias.

which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed mee.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rab-ſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Beholde, hee is come to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Henah, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſayd, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And † haue caſt their goddes into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the workes of mens hands, wood & ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom thou haſt reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice Firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged, and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt mee, and thy tumult is come vp into my eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere, ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take roote downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, & ſmote in ‖ the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourtéſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Niniueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladen ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſayth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: Behold, I will heale thee, on the third

‖ *Hebr. ſinues.* † *Hebr. by the hand of.* † *Hebr. the tal-nes, &c.* ‖ *Or, the forreſt & his fruitfull field.* ‖ *Or, ſenced.* ‖ *Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to lee laid waſte & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes.* † *Hebr. ſhoot of hand.* ‖ *Or, ſitting.* † *Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.* † *Hebr. the eſcaping.* * Iſa. 37. 36. 10. 21. eccluſ. 48. 24. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19. † *Hebr. Ararat.* * 2. Chro. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1. † *Hebr. giue charge concerning thine houſe.* † *Hebr. with a great weeping.* ‖ *Or, diſh*

third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteen yeeres, and I will deliuer thee and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhal goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: Shall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † dyall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole, and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reign.* 23 *He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murtherers ſlaine by the people, Joſiah is made king.*

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moone any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

† Heb. y ſhoot of e hand.

‖ Or, ſinging.

* Eccles. 48.24. Iſa. 38.8.

† Heb. the ſcales of degrees. * Iſa. 39.1.

‖ Or, ſpices. ‖ Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.

* Iſa. 39. 6. 2. Reg. 20. 17. eccluſ. 48.24. 1. mac. 1. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

† Heb. Auarat.

* Chap. 24. 13. & 25. 13. Ier. 27. 22. 29.

Or, ſhall not be peace, or truth, &c.

* 2. Chro. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1.

† Heb. giue charge or commaundment.

† Heb. with a great meeping. ‖ Or, diſh.

* 2. Chro. 34.

* Chap. 18. 4.

* Ierem. 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7. 13.

* 1. Kings. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

* 2. Chro. 33. 20.

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the waies that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slue the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slue all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his Sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ierusalem, but reſpite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chro. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shiphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Heb. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shiphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and sayd, Thy seruants haue † gathered the mony that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. molted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Micaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according to all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: And they communed with her.

† Heb. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renueweth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was fore-prophesied. 21 Hee kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 Hee put away witches, and all abominations. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh-Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem.

* 2. Chro. 34. 30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from the small euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the wordes of the Couenant that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the dore to bring forth out of the Temple,

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† Hebr. causd to cease. † Hebr. Chemarim.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous Priests whom the Kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

‖ Or, Signes or constellations.

6 And he brought out the *grone from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

* Chap. 21.7.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the grone.

† Hebr. houses.

8 And hee brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the Priests of the high places came not vp to the altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

‖ Or, Eunuch, or officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper Chamber of Ahaz which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5. ‖ Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashteroth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

‖ That is, the mount of Oliues. * 1. Kings. 11.7.

14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the grones, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Hebr. statues.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kings 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in the booke of the couenant.

* 2. Chro. 35.1.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that Iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

1. Esd. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Teraphim. * Leuit. 20.27. deut. 18. 11.

25 And like vnto him there was no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

† Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

* 1. King. 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt, went vp against the King of Assyria to ỹ riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

* 2. Chro. 35.20.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chro. 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because he reigned

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

of Iosiah King, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and
* Mat.1.11. called Jakim. turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and dyed there.

35 ¶ And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * According to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20.17, and 23.27. † Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeere old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

2 Chr. 36.9. 10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

† Hebr. came into siege. 11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

* Chap. 20.17. Isa. 39.6. 13 *And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captaines, and all the craftesmen and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babylon.

* 2. Chro. 36.10. Esth. 2. 6. ‖ Or, Eunuches.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Ier. 37.1. and 52.1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

* Ier. 39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Ier. 52.6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and the *king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake iudgement with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſilver, *in* ſilver, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: And like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, Ruler.

23 And when all the * Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them & to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael § ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of † the ſeed royall, came, & ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Miſpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the Captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did liſt vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And hee ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his priſon garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth,* 8 *The ſons of Ham.* 17 *The ſons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abram.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ired,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.
6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The ſons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: he began to bee mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Ammorite, and the Girgaſhite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Aphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reh,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram

† Hebr. fallen away.
* Chap. 20.17. Ier.27.22.
† Hebr. the ouer pa.
* 1.Kings 7.15 Ier. 52.21.
† Hebr. threſhold. ‖ Or, Eunuch
† Hebr. ſaw the Kings face. ‖ Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.
* Ieremi. 40.5,9.
* Ier. 40.7.
† Hebr. of the kingdome
* Ier.41.2
† Hebr. good things with him
* Gen. 36.39.
* Gen. 10.2.
‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.
‖ Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.
* Gene. 10.8.
* Deut. 2.23.
‖ Or, Mash. Gen.10.23
* Gene. 10.23. and 11.10.
‖ That is, diuiſion.
* Gene. 10.26.
* Luke 3.24.
* Gene. 11.15.

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
28 The ſons of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.
29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: * The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam.
30 Miſhma, & Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.
32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Ioſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.
35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi and Gatam, Kenaz and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſonnes of Zeir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the ſons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The ſonnes of Anah: Diſhon. * And the ſons of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſtah, reigned in his ſtead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.
46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Reboboth * by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: & the name of his citie *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibſar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſons of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin. Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah *were* fiue.
5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.
8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naſhon Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Naſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.
13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:
16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah, Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married, when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhee bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram with the townes of Iair from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the ſonnes of Onam, were Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban and Molid.
30 And the ſons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.
32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai,

‖ *Or,* Iacob.
* Gen. 29 32. and 30 5. and 35 18, 22. and 46.8, &c.
* Gene. 38.3. and 46.12.
* Gene. 38.2.
* Gene. 38.29, 30. mat. 1.3.
* Ruth. 4.18.
‖ *Or,* Zabdi, Ioſh. 7.1.
* 1. King. 4.31.
‖ *Or,* Dauid.
‖ *Or,* Achan.
* Ioſh. 6.19. and 7.1, 25.
‖ *Or,* Aram, mat. 1.3.
‖ *Or,* Caleb, ver. 18
* Ruth. 4.19.
* 1. Sam. 16.6.
‖ *Or,* Shamma, 1. Sam. 16.9.
* Exod. 31.2.
† *Hebr.* tooke.
* Num. 32.41. deut. 3.14 ioſh. 13.30

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza: Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſons of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkeam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Peleth, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheuah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Sobal the father of Kiriath-Iearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Atroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Iconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitеſſe:

2 The third Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fift Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe monethes: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſons of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne * *was* Rehoboam ‖ Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſon, Ieheſaphat his ſon,

11 Ioram his ſonne, ‖ Ahaziah his ſon, Ioaſh his ſonne,

12 Amaziah his ſonne, ‖ Azariah his ſon, Iotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſonne, Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 Amon his ſonne, Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne, ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Iconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Iconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſon of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſuba, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſons of Obadiah, the ſons of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſons of Neariah: Eloenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11. *The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur,* 5 *of Aſhur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The poſteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Phatez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah: Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoah had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And

---

* Chap. 2.41.

* Ioſh. 15.17. Or, Kiriath, chap. 2.

Or, halfe

The Manahethites,

Or, Hammanahath. Or, Atarites, or crowns of the houſe of Ioab. Iudg. 1.16.

* Gen. 36.12

* 2. Sam. 3.

Ioſh. 16.

Or, Chileab, 2. Sam. 3.3.

* Sam. 5.

* 2. Sam. 5.14. Or, Shammua, 2. Sam. 5.14.

Or, Beeſhaſe, 2. ſam. 11.23.

Or, Eliam, 2. ſam. 11.3.

Or, Eliſhua, 2. ſam. 5.15.

Or, Beliada, 1. chro. 14.7.

* 2. Sam. 13.1. * 1. King. 11.43. and 14.21.

Or, Abiam, 1. kin. 15.1.

Or, Azariah, 2. chro. 22.6. & 21.17.

Or, Vzziah, 2. king 15.30.

Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin. 23.30.

Or, Eliakim, 2 kin. 23.34.

Or, Mattaniah. 2 kin. 24.17

* Matth. 1.11.

Or, Iechoiachin. 2. king. 24.6. ‖ Or, Coniah, Ier. 22 24. † Heb. Shealtiel. * 2. King. 24.17. *king his vncle.* * Matth. 1.12. † Heb. Hiskijah.

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46.12.

Or, Cheluhai, 1. chap. 2.9.

or Caleb, chap. 2.18.

Or, Hara, chap. 2.52.

* Chap. 2.24.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

‖ *That is, sorrowful*

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † O that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, & enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with mee, and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from the euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

† *Hebr. if thou wilt, &c.*

† *Hebr. out me.*

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ *Or, the citie of Nahash.*

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz, Othniel, and Saraia, and the sonnes of Othniel ‖ Hathath.

‖ *Or, Harash*

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

‖ *Or, Ha-Sharaim and Meonothai, who begat, &c.*

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, *even* Kenaz.

‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley*

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

‖ *That is, craftsmen*

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

‖ *Or, Ukna.*

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

‖ *Or, the Iewesse.*

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

‖ *Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before*

20 And the sonnes of Simeon *were*: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were*: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen of the house of Ashbea.

* Gene. 38.1,5.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi-Lehem. And these are ancient things.

‖ *Or, Iemuel. Gen. 46.10. exod. 6.15.*

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

† *Hebr. vnto.*

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah *and* Shaul:

* Iosh 19.2.

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

‖ *Or, Bela Iosh. 19.3.*

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

‖ *Or, Eto-dad, Iosh. 19.2.*

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

‖ *Or, Hazar-Susa, Iosh. 19.5.*

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

‖ *Or, Esher, Iosh. 19.4.*

29 And at ‖ Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ *Or, Beth-Biri Iosh. 19.8.*

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‖ *Or, Baalath-Beer*

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

‖ *Or, Tsiklag*

‖ *Or, at they vnderstood themselues by matrons among them.*

32 And their villages *were*: Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie.

‖ *Or, Tsiklag*

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu, the sonne of Ioshibiah, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel.

36 And Elioenai, and Iaacobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah.

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

† *Hebr. comming.*

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, & destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes, because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Ruben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Ruben, Gad and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe: 25 Their captiuity for their sinnes.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, (for * he *was* the first borne; but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen to the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel, and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

* Gen. 35. 22. and 49.4.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Ioseph's)

* Gene. 49.9,10. * Micah 5.2. mat. 2.6.

‖ *Or, Prince.*

3 The sonnes, I *say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron & Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaiah his son: Baal his son:

* Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6.14. num. 26.5

6 Beerah his son: whom ‖ Tilgah-Pilneser King of Assyria caried away *captiue*: He *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

‖ *Or, Tiglath-Pilneser.*

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah

8 And Belah the sonne of Azaz, the son of ‖ Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

‖ *Or, Sheman, verse 4.* * 2. Kings 15.29. and 16.7.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplyed in the land of Gilead.

* Ioth. 13. 15, 16.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East *land* of Gilead

† *Hebr. vpon all the face of the East.*

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

* Ioth. 13. 11.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Ianai, and Shaphat in Bashan,

13 And

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead, in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of * Sharon vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fortie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased frō Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, & Senir, & vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whooring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgah-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (euen the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,) and brought them vnto * Halah, & Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.*

THE sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahia, And Zerahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Priests office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity* * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath, ‖ Amminadab his son, ‖ Korah his sonne, Assir his son.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sons of Elkanah, * Amasai, & Ahimoth,

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne.

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Haman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel,

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimea,

---

* Chap. 7.29.
† Heb. their goings forth
* 2. Kings 15.32.
† Heb. sonnes of valour.
* Gene. 25.15.
† Heb. led captiue.
† Heb. soules of men, as Numb. 31.35.
† Heb. sonnes of vaunt.
* 2. Kings 17.7.
* 2. Kings 15.19.
* 2. Kings 17.6.
* Gene. 46.11. exod. 6.17
‖ Or, Gershom, verse 16.
* Leuit. 10.1.
* 2. Sam. 15.27.
† Heb. in the house.
* 2. Chro. 3.1. kin. 6.
‖ Or. Meshullam, 1. Chron. 9.11.
* Nehe. 11.11.
* 2. Kings 25.18.
* Exod. 6.17.
‖ Or, Gershon, ver. 1.
* Ver. 42.
‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.
‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41.
‖ Or, Izehar, ver. 2.18.
* See 35. and 36. verses.
‖ Or, Zuph 1. Sam. 1.1
‖ Called also Joel, ver. 33. & 1. Sam 8.2.
* Chap. 16.1.
† Heb. stood.
* Exod. 6.24.

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah.
41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,
45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and * on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,
52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne.
53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places, throughout their castles in their coastes, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it:
56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the son of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbes, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbes,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbes.
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh, by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbes.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 *And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs, *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Bethoron with her suburbes,
69 And Aijalon with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes,
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner, with her suburbes, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershon, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,
75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes,
77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.
78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali.* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20, 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were*: * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.
3 And the sonnes of Vzziah, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.
6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael three.
7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And

‖ Or, Kushaiah, Chap. 15.17.
* Leuit. 7.9.
* Exod. 30.7.
‖ Or, Holon, Ioth. 21.15.
‖ Or, Ain, Iosh. 21.16.
‖ Or, Almon. Iosh. 21.18.
* Ioth. 21.5.
* Ioth. 21.7.34.
* Iosh. 21.20. *they gaue also*
‖ Or, Bazer, Iosh. 20.8.
* Gen. 46. Numb. 26.23.
* 2 Sam. 24.1, 2.
* Gene. 46.21.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioath, and Eliezar, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar,

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seuenteene thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

‖ Or, Iri, ver. 7. 12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim the sonne of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Ahiram, Num. 26.38. 13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Asriel, whom she bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

* 1 Sam. 12.11. 17 And the sonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezar, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land slew because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-heron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

‖ Or, Nun, Num. 13.9. 27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

† Hebr. daughters. 29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Beth-shean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

‖ Or, Asshur. Mic. 7.45 * Iosh. 17.7.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

* Iosh. 19.31. 31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Berzaith.

* Gen. 46.17. 32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer, Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice, *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre, *and* to battell, was twenty and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

* Gen. 46.21. num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were* ‖ Addar, and Gera and Abihud,

‖ Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram,

‖ Or, Shuppham. Num 26. 39

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud (these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

* Chap. 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza and Ahihud.

8 And Shaaraim begate *children* in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away, Hushim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobad, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of his fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshellam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Izliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

‖ Or, Shimma, ver. 13.

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah.)

30 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphaiah *was* his sonne, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sons of Beniamin.

‖ *Called Ieiel, Chap 9. 35.*
* *Chap. 9. 35.*
‖ *Or, Zachariah, Chap 9. 37.*
‖ *Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38.*
* *1. Sam. 14. 51.*
‖ *Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam 2. 8.*
‖ *Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.*
‖ *Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 41.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites,* 10 *The Priests,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

* Iehe. 1.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

† *Hebr. mighty men of valour.*

14 And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren, Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korathites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD *were* keepers of the entry

† *Hebr. ouer the thresholds.*

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the Ruler ouer them in time past, and the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred, and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

† *Hebr. founded.*
‖ *Or, trust.*

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in the villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For the Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ *Or, trust.*
‖ *Or, storehouses.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.

† *Hebr. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ *Or vessels.*

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices:

* *Exod. 30. 23.*

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans

‖ *Or, trust.*
‖ *Or, on flat plates or slices.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites *were* ouer the † Shew-bread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

† *Hebr. bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers,

were

† Hebr. vpon them.

were free: for †they were employed in that worke, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations: these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gebeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:

* Chap. 8.29.

36 And his first borne son Abdon, then Zur and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

* Chap. 8.33.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchisua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

* Chap. 8.35.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sixe sons whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistins triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead, towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 31.1, 2.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistins followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, Iesui. 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the †archers †hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. shooters with bowes. † Hebr. found him.

4 Then said Saul to his Armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

‖ Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabes, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabes, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which hee † committed against the LORD, * *euen* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire *of it*:

Hebr. trespassed

* 1. Sam. 15.23.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

* 1. Sam. 28.7. † Hebr. Ijai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron, 4 hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2. Sam. 5.1.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

† Hebr. both yesterday and the third day ‖ Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† Hebr. by the hand of * 1. Sam. 16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

* 2. Sam. 5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither, Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† Hebr. head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the city of Dauid.

† That is, Zion, 2. Sam. 5.7.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the city.

† Hebr. renued.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Hebr. went on going and increasing.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him King, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

* 2. Sam. 23.8.

‖ Or, held strongly with him.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

‖ Or, son of Hachmom.

12 And after him *was* Eleazer the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three Mightie.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, Ephesdammim, 1. Sam. 17.1

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ Or, flood. * 2. Sam. 23.13. ‖ Or, saluation

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went down to the rocke of Dauid into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the chiefe captaines ouer the thirty.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem,

lehem that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, & brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the* † *ieopardie* of their liues they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie.

† Hebr. with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19. &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts; he slew two Lyon-like men of Moab, also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit, in a snowy day.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And he slew an Egyptian † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† Hebr. a man of measure

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three Mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekohite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeath, *that pertaineth* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the son of Shagee the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Heper the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naharai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

‖ Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite.

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iehoshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite.

‖ Or, Ziza.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27. 1.

† Hebr. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaueth, and Beracah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, Hasmaa.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimath, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites.

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like to the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Hebr. of the hoste.

† Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third.

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift.

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* the sons of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had ouerflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

† Hebr. filled ouer. * Ioth. 3. 15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye become peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

† Hebr. before them. † Hebr. be one. ‖ Or, violence.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Ieese: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† Hebr. the spirit clothed Amasai.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardie* of our heads.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

† Or, with the perill.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band of *the Rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

‖ Or, with a band.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Dauid,

nid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

‖Or, cap tain, or ruler. ‖Heb. heads.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, were sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖armed to the warre.

‖Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Ichoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him were three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the †kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of ‖ house of Saul.

†Heb. brethren. †Heb. small is into of them. †Heb. sum of names.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, †famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

‖Or, sons of battell, arayed in battell. ‖Or, set the battell in aray. †Heb. with a heart and a heart.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went foorth to battell, ‖expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand which could ‖keepe ranke: They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with thield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, ‖expert in warre, forty thousand.

‖Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

‖Or, victuale of meale.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid feeleth the Arke with great solemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

†Heb. let it not breake forth and send.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *bee* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† *Heb.* in the cities of *their* suburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† *Heb.* bring *it* to vs.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7.1. 2 sam 6.2.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called on it.

* Iosh. 16.9.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drane the cart.

† *Hebr.* made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† *Hebr.* singing.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ *Called* Nachon, 2 *sam.* 6.6

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

‖ Or, shooke it. * Num. 4.15.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza, to this day.

† *Hebr.* breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

† *Hebr.* remoued.

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* As cha. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons, and Carpenters to build him an house.

* 2 Sam. 5.11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters

† *Hebr.* yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet,

‖ Or, Eliada. 2 *sam.* 5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anoynted King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of *it*, and went out against them.

* 2 Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they went vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by my hand, like the breaking

breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

† *Hebr. that is a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. Michal despiseth him

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† *Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.* * Num. 4.2.15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared *for it.*

13 For because yee *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6.33. * Vers. 39 * Vers. 44

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouer-see.*

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † song, he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ *Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.* † *Hebr. lifting vp.*

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam. 6.21.13. &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖ *Or, carriage.*

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the Cornet and with trumpets, and with cymbals making a noyse with psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing, and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to sing thanksgiuing. 7 The Psalme of thanksgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6.17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom: and Ieiel

† Hebr. with inſtruments of Pſalteries and Harpes.

Ieiel † with Pſalteries, and with Harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſtes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid delinered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

* Pſal. 105.1.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you all of his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O yee ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

* Gen. 17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13.

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

† Hebr. the cord

† Hebr. men of number.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

* Gen. 34.30.

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their ſakes,

* Gen. 12.17. and 20.3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Pſal. 105.15.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation.

* Pſal. 96.1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

* Leuit. 19.4.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD ye kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: And let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee commeth to iudge the earth.

* Pſal. 107.1. & 118.1. & 136.1.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good; for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks vnto thy holy Name, and glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD,

* Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed Edom alſo the ſonne of Iedathun, and Hoſah to be porters

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† Hebr. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † porters.

† Hebr. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing

NOw * it came to paſſe as Dauid ſate in his houſe that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, 7.1, &c. Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but § Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

* 2. Sam.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſath the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael vnto this day: but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

† Hebr. haue ben.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed *my* people, ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheep* coat, *euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† Hebr. from after.

8 And I haue beene with you whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall bee mooued no more: neither ſhall the chidren of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginn,

10 And ſince the time that I comanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies Further I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou mayeſt goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, & I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

* 2. Kings 7.14. 13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shalbe established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what is mine house that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honor of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse in making knowne all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went *to* redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, Let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told the seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this good thing vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistins & the Moabites. 3 Hee smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoil, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid, smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 2. Sam. 8.1, &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath: as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, Hadadezer. 1. Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Hebr. Darmesek

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria, Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, & brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

‖ Called in the booke of Sam. Berai and Berothai.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun. cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

* 1 Kings 7.23. and 2. chron. 4.2.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah,

‖ Or, Thoi. 2 Sam. 8.9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, and to ‡ congratulate him because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of golde, and siluer, and brasse.

‖ Or, to salute. † Hebr. to be ſo.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† Hebr, was the man of warres

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

Or, Remembrancer.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants: Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

‖ Called Ahimelech in Sam.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

‖ Called Seraiah 1. kin. 4.2.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

Sam. and

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priestes, and ‖ Shusha *was* Scribe.

† Hebr. at the hand of the King.

17 And Banaiah the sonne of Iehoida *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strength hired by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Sam. 10.1, &c.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw, that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and † horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behind, hee chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for mee, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which* is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ River: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, stoiled by Dauid, and the people therof tortured. 4 Three Gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their* King from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoyle out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, ‖ *Or, conand* cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of Iron, *ueyed, &c.* and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that *was* of the children of ‖ the Gyant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and six *on each foote*. And he also was † the sonne of the Gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea Dauids brother slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the Gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

‖ *Or, Gob.*
‖ *Or, Rapha.*
* *Called* time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that *also, Iaa*
re-oregim, 2. *Sam.* 21.19.
* 2. Sam. 21.20.
† *Hebr. a man of measure.*
‖ *Hebr. Rephah.*
‖ *Or, reproached.*
‖ *Called Shimah*, 1. *Sam.* 16.9.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauids Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God sweth a signe of his fauour by fire, and staieth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being withdrawn from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

* 2. Sam. 24.1, &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe number Israel from Beer-sheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse vnto Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

† *Hebr. and it was euill in the eyes of the*

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

LORD. concerning this thing.
* 2. Sam. 24.10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

† *Hebr.*

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one *out* of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

† *Hebr. stretch*

11 So Gad came vnto Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † chuse thee,

† *Hebr. take to thee.*

12 Either

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throghout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore adviſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, ‖ *Or, many* (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeuenty thouſand men.

* 2. Sam. 24.16. 15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

‖ *Or, Araunah,* 2 *Sam.* 24.18. 16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I, *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned and done euill in deede, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3.1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ *Or, when Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, then he and his foure ſons with him hid themſelues.* 20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† *Hebr. giue.* 22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes: Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offrings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all,

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offering without coſt.

* 2 Sam. 24.24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto § LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid ſaw, that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon, in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Cha 16.39. 2.chr 1.kin

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *Hee inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duety in building the Temple.* 17 *He chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.*

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, and hee ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

* Cha 29.1, 5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſonne *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne, as for mee, it was in my minde to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

* Cha 28.3. 2.ſam 7.13. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

‖ *The peace* 9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne vnto thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and hee ſhall be my ſonne, and I *will be* his Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

‖ *Or, pauers* 14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‖ *The maſons and ca penters* 15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* officers and iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand prailed the LORD with the instruments which I made (*saith Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and * Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah, ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first. Amariah the second, Iehaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Micah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari, Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them. ‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward. *Numb. 10.24.* * Num. 1.3.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. ‖ *Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.*

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from tweenty yeeres old and aboue: † *Heb. number.*

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God: † *Heb. their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures and size: * Chap. 9.29, &c. leuit. 6.21 ‖ *Or, flat plate.*

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen.

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto § LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office. * Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid distributed them; both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests, and Leuites: one † principall † *He fr. house. of the father-*

cipall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchijah, the ſixt to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim.

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieſhebeab.

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer.

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their maner vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Leui, *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedaiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh, was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe like-wiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nathaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedu-

thun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the ‖ words of God to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with Cymbals, pſalteries and harpes for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order to Aſaph, Ieduthun and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt ward as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieſhaiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and is brethren *were* twelue.

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddali, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *the gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſurie.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Conce-

* Luke 1. 5.

* Chap. 23. 19. & 26. 31.

‖ Otherwiſe called Iſhaelah, ver. 14.

† Heb. by the hand of the King.

‖ Or, Izri, ver. 11.

‖ Or, Shimei, mentioned, ver. 17.

CONcerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖Meſhelemiah the ſonnes of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were*: Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah, Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in ỹ houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shalleheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite, Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds; and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah, & his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 25 The numbring of the people is hindred.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and Captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeere: of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iothobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah ỹ ſon of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh, the Tekohite: and in his courſe *was* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites; and in his

---

Or, Shemaiah, v. 14.

Or, Abiſon, ſap 9.19 ſai 6. 37.

Thus it is, Ebed-Edom, as ſap. 34.

Or, a wel for the ſeuenth as for the reſt. Called Parbar, 2 King. 23. 11.

Heb. ſtanding, ver 1.

Or, ſtanding.

Heb. hoſtings.

Or, Gedaliah. 27.

Or, Zichri. 28.

† Heb. out of the ſpoiles.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

† Heb. thing.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2. Sam 23. 9.

‖ Or, principall officer.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 24, 23. and 1. Chron. 11. 24.

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Sarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or, Heled, chap. 11.30.*

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin: Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

*Chap. 21.7.2. sam.24. 5.&c.

† *Hebr. ascended.*

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellers, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycamore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellers of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counceller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the Kings sonnes.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

‖ *Or, Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, & promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He incourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patternes for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled, all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the King by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, & captaines ouer the hundreds, & the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, cattell.*

‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feete, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2. Sa. 7.5,13. 1.king. 1.chron. 22,8.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast bin* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel:

* Gen. 8. 1.sam. 16,13. psal.78. 67.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the Throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

* Chap. 23.1.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sa. 7.13. 2. chro. 1.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

† *Hebr. strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

* 1.Sam. 16.7. psal.139. 2.and 7. ier.11. & 17.10 & 20.12

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the spirit of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

† *Hebr. of all that was with him.*

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight for all instruments of euery kinde of Seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlestickes of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer, by weight, *both* for the Candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according

according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden basins, *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and golde for the paterne of the charet of the * Cherubims that spread out *their* wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon mee, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreaty.* 6 *causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing sacrificed and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the golde for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix stones and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine own proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy House:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing †to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes: and of siluer, ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and th victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine own haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, & *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy Commandements, thy Testimonies, and thy Statutes, and to doe all *these things*, & to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king, the second time, and *anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as king in the stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not beene on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

* 1.Sam.4 1.1.kings 6.23.&c.

* Chap. 22.5.

* 1.Sam 16.7. 1.Sam.13 3.and 7 17.11. & 17.1 & 20.1

† Hebr. of all t was m him.

* 1.Kings 7.48.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

* 1.Kings 1.33.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

* 1.Kings 3.13. 2.chron.1 12.eccles. 2.9.

Matt.6. 13.1.tim. 1.17.apoc. 5.13.

† Hebr. receiue or obtaine

† Hebr. strength.

† Hebr. of thine hand.

* Psal. 39.12.& 90.9. heb.11.13. 1.pet.2.11

† Hebr. expectation.

* Chap. 28.9. 1.sam. 16.7.

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, fit, stil.

17 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

18 And he died in a good olde age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King firſt & laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ *Or, hiſtorie.*

† *Hebr. words.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choiſe of wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

* 1. Kings 3.4,6.

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and maguified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands, & of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Iſrael the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

* 1. Kin. 3. 4. 1. chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

* 2. Sam. 6. 2, 17.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* Exod. 38. 1.

‖ *Or, was there.*

5 Moreouer, * the braſen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ‖ hee pat before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him; Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead:

* 1. Chro. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me king ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1. Kings 3. 9.

† *Hebr. much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

* 1. Kings 3. 11, 12. numb. 27. 17.

11 And God ſaid vnto Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, & thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1. Chro. 29. 25. eccl. 2. 9. 2. chron. 9. 22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourny* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

* 1. Kings 10. 26. 2. chro. 9. 25. 27. 28.

† *Hebr. gaue.*

15 * And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem, *as plenteous as* ſtones, & Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. 2. chr. 9. 28.

† *Hebr. the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

† *Hebr. by their hand.*

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred & fiftie, and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Salomons labours for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore & ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

‖ *Or, Hiram.*

1. *king.* 5.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweete incenſe, and for the continuall Shewbred, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Iſrael.

† *Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.*

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

* 1. Kin. 8. 27. 2. chr. 6. 18.

† *Hebr. hath retained or obtained ſtrength, to build him a houſe.*

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in golde, and ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can ſkill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† *Hebr. to grave grauinges.*

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, Firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

‖ *Or, Almuggim, 1. king.* 10. 11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderfull great.

† *Hebr. great and wonderful.*

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures

of

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.)

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent vnto Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer; Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, † endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† *Hebr. hauing prudence and vnderstanding.*

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson, also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

† *Hebr. according to all thy need.*

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. Iafo.*

17 ¶ *And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

*As ver. 3. † *Heb. the men the strangers.*

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

* As it is vttered 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

*1 King. 6.1, &c. ‖ *Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.*

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1 chr. 21. 18.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

*1. King. 6.2. † *Heb. founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

*1. King. 6.3.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid ‖ with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

† *Hebr. couered.*

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlayd also the house, the beames, the postes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlayd it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold; and he ouerlayd the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, & ouerlaid them with gold.

‖ *Or, (as some think) of wreathe worke.*

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubites long, *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

‖ *Or, to ward the house.*

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

* Matth. 27. 51. † *Hebr. caused to ascend.*

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ *That is, in it is strength.*

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

*Ier. 52. 21. 1. kin. 7. 15. † *Hebr. long.*

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

*1. King. 7. 21. ‖ *That is, hee shall establish.*

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers Candlesticks, and Tables. 9 The Courts and instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

*1. King. 7. 23. &c. † *Hebr. from his brim to his brim.*

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

*1. King. 7. 24.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Baths.

‖ *Or, like a Lillie flowre.*

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† *Heb the worke of burnt offering.*

7 And hee made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

‖ Or, bowles. † Hebr. finiſhed to make.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

† Hebr. vpon the face.

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

‖ Or, caldrons.

14 He made alſo baſes, and ‖ lauers made he vpon the baſes.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

† Hebr. made bright, or ſcoured.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels, and the fleſh-hookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† Hebr. thicknes ſes of the ground.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo, and the tables whereon the Shew-bread *was ſet*.

20 Moreouer, the candleſticks with their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold:

† Hebr. perfecti ons of gold.

21 And the flowres, and the lampes and the tongs, *made he* of gold *and* that † perfect gold.

‖ Or, bowes.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle, 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

*1 King. 7.51.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed, * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the ſiluer and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put hee among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

*1. King. 8.1, &c.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo King Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that *were* aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke, before the Oracle: but they were not ſeene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1 King. 8 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke ſaue the two Tables which Moſes * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.2,5.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent, were ſanctified *and* did not *then* wait by courſe:

‖ Or, where. † Hebr. found.

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their ſonnes, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals and pſalteries and harpes, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets:)

* 1. Chron. 24.5.

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to bee heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*; * For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *euen* the houſe of the LORD,

* Pſal. 136.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the braſen ſcaffold.

*1 King. 8.12, &c.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the * thicke darkeneſſe.

* Leuit. 16.2.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to bee ouer my people Iſrael.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7.2.1. chr. 28.2.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father; Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubits † long and fiue cubits bread, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and vpon it he ſtood and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſhewеſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the Heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe, this houſe, which I haue built?

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day & night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiring the wicked, by recompencing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When * the heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance,

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in his houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger called to thee for, that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee towards this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe † I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land, whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiue, and pray towards their land, which thou gaueſt to their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, & the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be cloathed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember † mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, maketh him promiſes vpon condition.

† Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

* Exod. 15.11.

* 1. Sam. 7.12.1. king. 2.4. and 6.12.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off.

* Pſal. 132.12.

* Chap. 2.6 Iſa. 66.1. Acts 7.49.

‖ Or, in this place.

† Hebr. pray.

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

‖ Or, bee ſmitten.

‖ Or, towards.

* 1 Kings 17.1.

* Chap. 20.9.

† Hebr. in the land of their gates.

‖ Or, toward this houſe.

* 1. Chro. 28.9.

† Hebr. all the dayes which.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

* Iohn 12 20. Acts 8.27.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

‖ Or, right *, Pro. 20 9. eccles. 7.21. Iam. 3.2. 1. Iohn 1.8.

† Hebr. they that take them captiues, cary them away.

† Hebr. bring back to their heart.

‖ Or, right

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

* Pſal. 132.9.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

* 1. King. 8. 54. &c. Leuit. 9. 24.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praysed the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

* 1. Chro. 16. 6.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

† Hebr. by their hand.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

* Iosh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

† Heb. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

* 1. King. 9. 1. &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12. 5.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shal humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

* Chap. 6. 40.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes, and my heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 6. 6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

* Chap. 6. 16.

† Hebr. there shall not be cut off to thee.

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy Father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if yee turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall go and serue other gods, and worship them;

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

* Deut. 29. 24.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

ier. 22. 8, 9

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The want fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

* 1. King. 9. 10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth horon the vpper, and Beth horon the nether, fenced cities, with walles, gates, and and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

* 1. King. 3. 1 and 7. 8.

† Hebr. holinesse.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

* Exod. 29. 13. * Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order
*1.Chro. 24.1. of Dauid his father, the *courses of the Priests to
their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to
*1.Chro. 9.17. praise and minister before the Priests, as the dutie
of euery day required: the *porters also by their
†Hebr. by was the commandement of Dauid the man of God. courses, at euery gate: for †so had Dauid the man
of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commande-
ment of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, con-
cerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared
vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the
LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of
God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and
‖or, Elath. Deut 2.8. to ‖Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his ser-
uants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the
Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to
Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty
talents of gold, and brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

1.Kings 10.1.&c. mat.12. 42. luke 11.31. AND, when the Queene of Sheba heard of the
fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon
with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great
company and camels that bare spices, and gold in
abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was
come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all
that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and
there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told
her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the
wisedome of Solomon, and the house *y* he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his
seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and
‖or, butlers. their apparell, his ‖cupbearers also and their appa-
rell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the
house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her,

†Hebr. word. 5 And she said vnto the King, It *was* a true †report
‖or, sayings. which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖actes,
and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit I beleeued not their wordes, vntill
I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the
one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not
told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy
seruants, which stand continually before thee, and
heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delig-
ted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be King for
the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel,
to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee
King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty
talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and
precious stones: neither was there any such spice as
the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the ser-
uants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir
brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

‖Or, staires: hebr. high-ways. 11 And the King made of the Algume trees ‖terri-
sses to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings pa-
lace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there
were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of She-
ba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, beside that
which she had brought vnto the King: so she turned,
and went away to her own land, she, & her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solo-
mon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore
and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants
brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, & ‖gouernors
‖Or, captaines. of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred tar-
gets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten
gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten
golde, three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one
shield: and the King put them in the house of the
forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of
Ivory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne with
a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the
throne, and †stayes on each side of the sitting place, †Hebr. hands.
and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stoode there on the one side,
and on the other, on the sixe steps. There was not
the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solo-
mon *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house
of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of †pure gold, ‖none †Hebr. shut vp. ‖Or, there was no siluer in them.
were of siluer: it was *not* any thing accounted of in
the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the
seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the
ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖Ivorie
and Apes and Peacocks. ‖Or, Elephants teeth.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the
earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the
presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that
God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, ves-
sels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and rayment, har-
nesse, and spices, horses & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles * 1.Kings 4.26.
for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsmen,
whom he bestowed in the caret-cities, and with the * Gen. 15.18.
King at Ierusalem.

26 And hee reigned ouer all the Kings, * from ‖That is Euphrates.
the ‖riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and
to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King †made siluer in Ierusalem as †Hebr. gaue.
stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore
trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance. * 1 Kings 10.28. & 2.cro.1.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out
of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the *acts of Solomon first 16.
and last, *are* they not written in the †booke of Na- * 1 Kings 11.41.
than the Prophet, and in the Prophesie of Ahijah
the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, †Hebr. words.
against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all * Chap. 13.15.
Israel forty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee
was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Re-
hoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to She- * 1.Kings 12.1.&c.
chem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answer vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that wee may returne answer to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loines.

† *Hebr. laded.*

11 For whereas my father † put an heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and King Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat

* 1. Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but King Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. Strengthened himself.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboams superstition, the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1. King 12. 21.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, & Tekoa.

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, & store of victuall, & of oyle, & wine,

12 And in euery seuerall city he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† *Hebr. presented themselues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which hee had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalah the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zatham,

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1. Kings 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah, the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And hee dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victuals in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

† *Hebr. a multitude of wiues.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

AND it came to passe when Rehoboham had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house hee tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, & brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did euill, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God he ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21. The wiues and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare thou me Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the Kingdome ouer Israel, to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 * Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweete incense: the * *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets, to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an abushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

17 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at the time, and the children of Iudah preuailed because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and

and Iesh'anah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters,

‖ Or, commentary. * Chap. 12.15.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with Forts and Armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthrowth Zerah and ſpoile the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. ſtatues.

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built ſenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres, becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs builde theſe cities, and make about them walls and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought *him* and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: So they built, and proſpered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets, and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhieldes and drewe bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathath at Mareſhah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it is * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee and in thy Name we goe againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile againſt thee.

* 1. Sam. 14.6. ‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they carried away very much ſpoyle.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if yee forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Hebr. before Asa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and ſought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore: & let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard theſe words and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance: when they ſawe that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Israel, * ſhould bee put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loude voyce, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

* 1. King. 15.13. † Hebr. burnt.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa ye King, he remooued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheleſſe the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee him-

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying:

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer, and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, & let the worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand,

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didest relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, & put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, & died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds of *spices* prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well & prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His great store, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1. King. 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches, and honor in abundance. † Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne hee sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute-siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour: *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand. † Heb. as his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throghout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And

* 1. Kings 22.2.

† *Hebr. at the end of yeeres.*

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him, to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they said, goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

† *Heb. yet or rest.*

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

‖ *Or, Eunuches.* † *Hebr. hasten.* § *Or, fore.*

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a § void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

† *Hebr. shon consume them.*

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made them hornes of yron and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

† *Hebr. in the hand of.*

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the King † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

‖ *Or, but for this.*

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake saying, after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? * Iob 1.6.

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

† *Heb. from e ter him.* † *Heb. in his p city.* † *Heb. between the ioy and be twe bre* † *Heb. made*

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him, to fight: But Iehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD holped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued, that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† *Heb. between the ioynts.*

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest cary mee out of the host, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians vntill the Euen; and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome: 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Priests, and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer went out to meete him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

* Ch. 17.4.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

† *Heb. he ret and w went*

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † he went out againe through the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall bee* officers before you. † Deale courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His couenant of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, vnhappily prospered.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and ruleft not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not: * Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel. † Hebr. *ascent.* ‖ Or, *valley.*

17 Ye shall not *neede* to fight in this battell, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare mee, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God so shall ye bee established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper. * Isa. 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Hebr. *praises.*

22 ¶ † And when they beganne † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten. † Hebr. *& in the time that they, &c.* † Hebr. *in singing & praise.* ‖ Or, *they smote one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-towre in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, *they were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped. † Hebr. *for the destruc.*

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much, † Hebr. *there was not an escaping.*

26 ¶ And

‖ *Thus in Vssing.*

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Barachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Barachah vnto this day.

† *Heb. head.*

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem & Iehoshaphat in the † fore front of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

* 1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

† *Hebr. words.*

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

* 1. Kings 16.1.

† *Hebr. was made companion.*

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 The Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His miserable disease, infamous death and burial.

* 1. Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of pretious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram because he *was* the first borne.

* 2. Kings 8.16.17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.3.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† *Heb. lampe.* * 2. Sa. 8.12.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaine of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy selfe.

† *Heb. a great plague.*

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

† *Heb. caried captiue.*

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a son left him saue ‖ Iehoahaz the yongest of his sonnes.

‖ *Or, Azariah, chap. 22.1.*

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

or, Asariah. vers. 6.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

† *Heb. without desire.*

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seede royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 8.24, &c.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

* Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He also walked in the wayes of ỹ house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab King of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezrel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he ſought with Hazael King of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 *And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroied all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the Kings ſons that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhebeath the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhee was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh King. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND *in the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſtrengthned himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Behold, the Kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Prieſts and of the Leuites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part ſhalbe at the Kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *ſhalbe* in the courts of the houſe of † LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but bee you with the King when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had beene King Dauids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings ſon, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Teſtimonie, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the King: ſhee came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhee looked, and behold, the King ſtood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes and the trumpets by the King: & all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, & ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were ſet ouer the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who ſo followeth her, let him bee ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſegate, by the Kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before the Altar.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſts the Leuites, whom Dauid had *diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings houſe, and ſet the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death, and honourable buriall. 17 Ioaſh falling to idolatry, ſlaieth Zechariah the ſon of Iehoiada. 27 Ioaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, & ſlaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

Ioaſh

† Hebr. ſhoulder. † Hebr. houſe. * Deut. 17.18. † Hebr. let the King liue

† Hebr. conſpiracy

* Deut. 13.9.

*1. Chro. 24.1. * Num. 28.2. † Hebr. by the hand of Dauid. * 1. Chro. 26.1, &c.

*2.Kgs 12.1,&c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye hasten the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collectiō, *according to the commandement* of *Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30.12, 13,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the Kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Hebr. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son; and when he died he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the end of the yere, that the host of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

† Hebr. In the reuolution of the yeere. † Hebr. Darmesek.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

† Or, Zacher. 2. King. 12.21.

26 And these are they that conspired against him ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Shemer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. foundating. ‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours: 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he leeseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 12 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonition of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 29 Hee is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

* 2 King 14.1,&c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father:

† Hebr. confirmed vpon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* * writen in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. 2. Kings 14.6. Iere. 31.30. Ezek. 18.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choise men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said vnto the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, the LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe: Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the toppe of the rocke, and cast them downe from the toppe of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, who could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioath the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ Thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beaste that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioath the king of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz at Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the golde and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah first and last, beho'd, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah succeeding, and reioyning well in the daies of Zechariah, prospereth,* 16 *Waxing proude, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie.* 23 *He dyeth and Iotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres olde, and made him King in the roume of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the daies of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah: and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaseiah the Ruler, vnder the

hand

V

* 2. Kings 14.21. & 15.2.
‖ Or, Azariah

† Hebr. smitten.
† Hebr. the gate of the turning.
† Hebr. from after
† Heb. conspired a conspiracy.
‖ That is, the city of David as it is, 2. Kings 14.20.
‖ Or, in the countrey of Asshdod.
† Hebr. went.
‖ Or, repaired.
‖ Or, cut out many cisternes.
‖ Or, fruitfull fields.
† Hebr. ground.

† Hebr. hand.
† Hebr. in their place.
† Hebr. in heat of anger.
† Hebr. the sonnes of the band.
‖ Hebr. counsell.
* 2. Kings 14.9. ‖ Hebr. Thorne, or bramble.
† Hebr. beast of the field.

hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Hebr. the power of an armie.

13 And vnder their hand was † an armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand & fiue hundred, that made warre with mightie power to helpe the king against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Hebr. stones of slings.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men, to be on the towres, & vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for hee was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, & went into the Temple of the LORD to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Numb. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6.14.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for hee was cut off from the house of the LORD and Iotham his son was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

* 2. Kings 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 15.32.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yere and the third.

† Hebr. much.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for ayde to Assyria, is not helped therby. 22 In his distresse hee groweth more idolatrous. 26 Hee dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2. Kings 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, made the vast sacrifice. * Leuit. 18.98.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delinered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. Damasek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri, a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Hebr. the second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, & bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already* yee intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues and the spoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the city of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth shemesh, and Aialon and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnath with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me; but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reformeth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne, when he *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahaleel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth, to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the Rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

* Deut. 34.3.

† Heb. a captiuity.

† Heb. Damascek.

† Heb. Damascek.

† Heb. sonnes of violence.

† Heb. the sicknesse to the King.

‖ Or, to it.

King.

† Heb. gaue the neckes.

† Heb. commotion.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued.

* Numb. 8.14. and 1 Chr. 23.6.

‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

‖ Or, in the lust. of the Lord.

rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goates for
* Leuit. 4.14. 2 * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſts receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the Altar:
* Leuit. 8.14,15. likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed alſo the
Heb. 9.21. lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

† Hebr. were. 23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the ſinne offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:
* Leuit. 4.15. 24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the King commanded that the burnt offering and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

* 1. Chro. 16.4 and 25.9. 25 * And hee ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet:
† Heb. by the hand of the Lord. for ſo *was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

† Hebr. by the hand of † Heb in the time 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

† Hebr. hands of inſtruments. 28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† Hebr. ſong. † Hebr. ſounded. 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commaunded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

‖ Or, filled your hand. 31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now yee haue ‖ conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD, come neere and bring ſacrifices and thanke offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened them. 34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offrings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael.* 13 *The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feaſt fourteene dayes.* 27 *The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.*

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the King had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond * moneth. * Num 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the King, and all the Congregation. † Hebr. was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a Decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort* as it was written.

6 So the Poſtes went with the letters † from the King and the Princes, throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, ſaying; Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria. † Hebr. from the hand.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be yee not ſtiffenecked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you. † Hebr. harden not your necks. † Hebr. giue the hand.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children ſhall *finde* compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him. * Exod. 34.6.

10 So the Poſtes paſſed from city to city, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the Feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ieruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt *them* into the brooke Kidron. * Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſts and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moſes the man of God: The Prieſts ſprinckled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites. † Hebr. their ſtanding.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto ✠ LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying: The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened vnto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throghout the feast seuen dayes offering peace offrings, and making confession to the LORD God of their Fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offrings and tythes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tythes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings *to wit* for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of ✠ LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance, the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy *things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; & that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully, ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Schechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ser-

† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. instruments of strength.
† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.
† Hebr. lifted vp & offered.
† Hebr. hardened mine eares.
† Hebr. gaue the hand.
† Heb. the habitation of his holines.
† Hebr. found.
* 2. King. 18.4.
† Hebr. heaues.
† Hebr. vntill to make an end.
* Num. 28.
* Leuit. 27.30. deut. 14. 28.
† Hebr. heapes, heapes.
‖ Or, store houses.
† Heb at the hand.
† Heb. at his hand.
‖ Or, truste
‖ Or, truste

nice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by messenger and letters, Hezekiah and Esaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His error in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2. King. 18 13, &c. Esay. 36. 1, &c.

AFter * these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Hebr. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come & find much water?

† Hebr. ouerflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, sword-or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious be not afraid nor dismaied for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

* Iere. 17. 5. † Hebr. braw.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battles. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* 2. King. 18. 17. † Hebr. dominion.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

10 Thus sayeth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shal deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the Gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my father: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand, so shal not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the workes of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezechiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

* 2. King. 19 35, &c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth out of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

† Hebr. Presents.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, † and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

* 2. King. 20. 1. Esay. 38. 1.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Hebr. the lifting vp.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (both he, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. treasure.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

† Hebr. desire.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities and possessions of flockes, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

† Hebr. into the hands.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

* 2. King. 20. 12. Isa. 39. 1.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Hebr. kindnesses.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they ‖ buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchers of

‖ Or, in the highest

the

the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2.Kings 21.1,&c. MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * Deut. 18 9. whom the LORD hath caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

† Hebr. he returned and built. 3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * 2.Kings 18 4. broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen and ſerued them.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, * Deut. 12 11. whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, 1 King. 8. 29. and 9 3. 2 chron. 6.6. and 7 16. in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo hee obſerued times and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a carued image (the idoll which hee had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid and to Solomon his ſon: In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer. * Pſal. 132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Iſrael, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes. * 2.Sam. 7.10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

† Hebr. which *are the Kings*: ‖ Or, captains. 11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vnto them the captaines of the hoſte † of the King of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes & bound him with ‖ fetters and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah. ‖ Or, *the tower.*

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers. ‖ Or, *Hoſai.*

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem. * 2.Kings 21.19.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more. † Hebr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon: and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 Hee deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite therof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renewith the Couenant with God.

* 2.Kings 22.1.&c. IOſiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

* 1.Kings 13.2. 3 ¶ For in the eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in the twelfth yere he began to * purge Iudah & Ieruſalem from the high places & the groues, and the caruen images, and the molten images.

* Leuit. 26.30. 4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the caruen images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them. ‖ Or, *Sunimages.* † Hebr. *face of the graues.*

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about. ‖ Or, *ruines.*

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem. † Hebr. *to make duſt.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that the doores had gathered of the hand of Manasseth, and Ephraim and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen, that had ‖ ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to vaste.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of Musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites they were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

* 2. Kings 22. 8 &c.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe; I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue ‖ gathered together the mony that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

‖ Hebr. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan red † it before the King.

† Hebr. to it.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan and ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the King, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. King. 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. Kin. 22. 14.

† Hebr. garments.

‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the vestiaries.

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

* 2. Kings 23. 1.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from great euen to small.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. found.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * day of the first moneth.

* 2. Kings 23. 21. 22. * Exod. 12. 6

2 And hee set the Priestes in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: it *shall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

* 1. Chro. 9. 10. and chap. 23. 24. 25. and 26. * 2. Chro. 8. 14.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. the house of the fathers. † Hebr. the sonnes of the people

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

¶ And

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer offrings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, Rulers of the house of God gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they *rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offrings sodde they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priestes: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue me away for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiachim and his abominations which he did, & that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, & brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

---

Hebr. bred.

Hebr. bred.

Hebr. bred.

like cha. 35.34.

Exod. 18,9.

Hebr. made them ready,

Hebr. station.

1.Chro. 25.1.&c.

2.Chro. 29. & 35.14.

1.Kings 21.22 Exod. 12.6

2.Kings 23.21.

Hebr. house of my sanctuary

† Hebr. made sicke.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres

* Zach. 12.11.

† Hebr. kindnesses

* 2.Kings 23.30.&c.

† Hebr. remoued him.

† Hebr. mulcted.

‖ Or, chaines.

* 2 Kings 24.13. dan.1.1.2.

‖ Or, Iechoniah.

1.Chr.3.16 or. Comab iere.22.24.

* 2 Kings 24.8.

† Hebr. as the returne of the yeere

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2 kings. 24.17. ier 37.1.

* Ier. 52.2. &c.

2.kings 24.18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

*Ier.25.3 & 35.15. † *Heb. by the hand of his messengers.* ‖ *That is continually, and carefully.* † *Hebr. healing.* * 2.kings 25.1,&c.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon him the king of the Caldees, who slue their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, old man or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, & the treasures of the house of the LORD. And the treasures of the king, and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia: † *Hebr. the remainder, from the sword.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, thee kept Saubath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres. * Iere.25.9.12,& 29.10.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might bee accomplished) the LORD stirreth vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying, * Lewit. 26.34.& 35.& 43. * Ezra 1.1 * Iere.25. 12,13.& 29.10.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to builde him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

* 2.Chro. 35.22. Ier.25.12 & 29.10. † *Hebr. caused a voice to passe* * Esay 44.28. & 45.1,13.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem

† *Hebr. lift him vp.*

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp ŷ chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

‖ *That is, helped them.*

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

* 2.Kings 24.13. 2.chron. 36.7.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridah the treasurer, & numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

* See. cha.5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and tenne: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem. † *Hebr. the transportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 42 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedigree: 64 the whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzer the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city; * Nehe. 7.6,&c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigui, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel. ‖ *Or, Azariah.* *nehe.7.7.*

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue. * Nehe. 7.10.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zatta, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, fiue hundred fourtie and two.
11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred sixty and fiue.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fiftie and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and fiue.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests the children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Nezi'ah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Salomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Salomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, *put* from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things; till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim, and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore.
65 Besides their seruants, and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred, thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and fiue;
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Worke*

Ezr.Binnui.Neh.7.15.
Or,Hariph.Neh.7.24
Or,Gibeon.Neh.7.25.
Or,Beth-Amaveh.Neh.7.28.
Sh.ver.7.
Or,Hadiddut is the same in 1.par.
1.Chro.24.7.
1.Chro.24.14.
1.Chro.9.12.
1.Chro.24.8.
Or,Iuda,Hoz.3.9.
Called also Hakkuah,Nehem.7.43.
† Or,Shamlai.
Or,Bazluth,in Nehem.
Or,Perida,in Nehem.
Or,Amon,in Nehem.
* Ios.9.23 27.1.chr.9.2.
* 1.King.9.21.
Or,pedigree.
* 2 Sam.17.27.
† Hebr.they were polluted from the Priesthood.
Or,gouernour.
* Exod.28.30.
* 1.Chro.26.20.

Workemen prepared. 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, Iosua* *Hag.* 1.1. * *Matth.* 1.12 *and* *Luke* 3.27. *called Zorobabel* * *Matth.* 1.12 *and* *Luke* 3.27 *called Salathiel* * Deut. 12.5. * Num. 29.12. * Exod. 23.16. † *Heb. the master of the day in his day.*

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning, and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duety of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feastes of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered, offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

‖ *Or, workmen.* * Act. 9.3

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Luites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

‖ *Or, Hodauiah.* *chap.* 2.40 † *Hebr. assent.*

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel, and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

* 1. Chro. 23. and *chap.* 16.7 and 25. 1

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to prayse the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in prayse and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praysed the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laide.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindered.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

† *Heb. sonnes of the prouince.*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

† *Hebr. Ahashuerosh.*

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, in peace.* † *Hebr. sent vnto.*

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

† *Chald. Secretary.*

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, † and at such a time.

† *Chald. Cheeuth.*

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖ *Or, finished.* † *Chald. ioyned together.*

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endammage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

† *Chald. giue.* ‖ *Or, strength.*

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour, therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

† *Chald. wee are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers, so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of old time, for which cause was this city destroyed.

† *Chald. made.* † *Chald. in the middest thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walles thereof set vp by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this citie bee not builded vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heede now that ye faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to ‖ hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zachari, set forward the building of the Temple 3 Tatnai and Shether Bozuai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the mater came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor on this side the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to builde this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great king of Israel builded * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, carry them into the Temple, that is in Ierusalem, and ‖ let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good vnto the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so* that a Decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the Decree of Cyrus, maketh a new Decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 9 and the Passouer.

THen Darius the king made a Decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a Decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shether Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be yee farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a Decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *euen* of the tribute beyond the Riuer, foorthwith expences bee giuen

---

Chald. stirre.

Chald. not a quiet sit.

Chald. giue vp helpe.

Chald. make a stoppe.

‖ Chaldly rest and ease.

Ezra.1.1 Ezra.5.1

† Chald. to build this building.

† Chald. in his midst thereof.

† Chald. bases of stone.

† Chald. bookes.

† Chald. made to descend.

‖ Or Echatana or in a coffer.

† Chald. goe.

† Chald. their habitation.

† Chald. by me a decree is made.

† *Chald. made to eate.*

giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are at* Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile.

† *Chald. of rest.*

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

† *Chald. let him be disproyed.*

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the Prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zachariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the

† *Chald. decree.*

† commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy;

† *Chald. the sons of the transportation.*

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† *Chald. according to the writing.* * Numb. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate.

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah the sonne Hilkiah.

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki.

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, & the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the king.

† *Hebr. was the foundation of the going vp.*

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fift moneth, came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

‖ *Or, of Ezra the Priest a perfite Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.*

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time:

13 I make a Decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen Counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

† *Chald. from before the King.* * Esther. 1.14.

15 And to cary the siluer and gold which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering *of* the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

* Chap. 8.25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shalbe needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow; bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a Decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† *Chald. Cores.*

23 † What

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shal not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to †banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellors, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the Priests. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The Commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *thus is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharoth, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan †the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, Iaccub.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I †told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God.

† Hebr. *put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene:

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of †fine copper, †and precious as gold.

† Hebr. *yellow, or shining brasse.* † Heb. *desirable.*

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, & chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests & the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phineh

Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Iehua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninety and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers.* 5 *Hee prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.*

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea the hand of the Princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me, euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene carried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ *Or, affliction.*

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ *Or, guiltinesse.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* we *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

† *Hebr. moment.* ‖ *Or, a pin.* *That is, a constant and sure abode.*

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. to set vp.* † *Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.*

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

* Exod. 23.32. deut.7.3. † *Hebr. from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace nor their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, & leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

† *Heb, hast withholden beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encouraqeth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promise amendment.* 15 *The care to performe it.* 18 *The names of them who had married strange wiues.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† *Hebr. wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Conenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, & such as are borne of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† *Hebr. to bring forth.*

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, & doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the son of Eliashib; and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had beene carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes according to the counsell of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

† *Hebr. deuoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

† *Heb. showres.* † *Hebr. haue caused to dwell, or haue brought backe.*

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure:

and

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the son of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Remiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Banai: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mahnadbai, according to some copies.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

¶ Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and certaine men of Iudah: and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the Prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. Kings 25. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted and prayed before the God of heauen;

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

* Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eies open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandest thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandest thy seruant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 4. 25. &c.

9 But *if* yee turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. * Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies commeth to Ieruſalem.* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles.* 17 *He inticeth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend mee vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto me (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the King granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with mee.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon:

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, & to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings people: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as alſo the Kings words that he had ſpoken vpon me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? Will yee rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the dores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Ieremi. 31. 38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

† Hebr. at his hand.

3 But the fiſh gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſon of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodeiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſon of Harhaiah of the gold-ſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſon of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſſub, the ſon of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Hebr. a ſecond meaſure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof and the barres thereof.

15 But

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

*Iohn 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

*2.Kings 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

‖Or, Zaccai.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub ouer against their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, & the tower which lyeth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

*Iere. 32.2. *2.Chro. 27.3.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lyeth out.

‖Or, *the tower.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

‖Or, *ouer chamber.*

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, hee ſtirreth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Hebr. *leaue me themſelues.*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

† Hebr. *deſpiſed.*

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. *aſcended.*

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. *to make an error to it.*

9 Nenertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖ Or, *they from all places ye muſt returne vs.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Hebr. *from the lower parts of the place &c.*

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. *on his loines.*

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruants, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

Or, euery one went with his weapon or water

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard, which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the Vsuries, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. emptie, or voyde.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen to the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe: also fowles were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired Prophecies to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the sorrow of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

‖ *Or, Gaesem.* ver. 1.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp: and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

† Hebr. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah commaundeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests that could not finde their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters and the singers and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, & feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntil the Sunne be hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein.

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

6 * These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had bin caried away, whom Nebuchad nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this:

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, fourtie and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourtie and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 ¶ The children of Bebai, six hundred twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth fourtie and two.

‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

* See verse 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Priests: the children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuentie and three.

* 1. Chron. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuentie and foure.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2. 40. Or, Iudah, Ezr. 3. 9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, and hundred thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim.

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,

‖ Or, Ami

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra 2. 43.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

‖ Or, pedigree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therfore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, the gouernor.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood *vp* a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore;

67 Beside their man-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty & seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twentie asses.

† Hebr. gaue.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Hebr. that vnderstood

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Hebr. in hearing. † Hebr. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

‖ Or, the gouernor.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the † Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be yee grieued.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the Law.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16.

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in

in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle brauches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the daies of Iehua the ſon of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladnes.

18 Alſo day by day, frō the firſt day vnto the laſt day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: & they † Hebr. a reſtraint. kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemne faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickednesse.*

* Chap. 8. NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Hebr. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ‖ ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, ſcaffolds

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

* Gen. 2. 1.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17. 5. * Gene. 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 17. & 15. 18. and 17. 9. * Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10. * Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10. 12. and 14. chap. * Exod. 14. 22. * Exod. 15. 10. * Exod. 15. 5.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe *Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, & the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt and heardeſt their cry by the red Sea,

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the Sea on the dry land, and their perſecutors thou threweſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mighty * waters,

12 Moreouer, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

13 Thou * cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, & gaueſt them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

* Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20. † Hebr. lawes of truth.

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them Precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. numb. 20. 9. * Deut. 1. 8.

15 And * gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

† Hebr. which

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou diddeſt among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them. * Numbr. 14. 4. † Hebr. a God of pardons.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations.

* Exod. 32. 4. † Hebr. a God of pardons.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither § pillar of fire by night to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

* Exod. 13. 22. § Or, fire.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

* Numb. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. Ioſu. 5. 12. * Deut. 8. 4.

21 Yea fourtie yeres didſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their * cloathes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations: and diddeſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og King of Bathan.

* Numbr. 21. 21, & 32. 33. Deut. 2. 26. & 3. 1.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the Stars of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in, & poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubdueſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Hebr. according to their will.

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

‖ Or, ciſternes. † Hebr. tree of food.

26 Neuertheleſſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law behinde their backes, and ſlew thy * Prophets which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

* 1. Kings 19. 10.

27 Therfore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and accordīg to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

† Hebr. they returned to do euill

28 But after they had reſt, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leſteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest thē from heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and heardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by the Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. protract ouer them.

* 2. Kings 17 13 2. chron. 36. 15.

31 Neuertheles, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

† Hebr. in the hand of the Prophets.

32 Now therfore our God the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34 6.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly.

† Hebr. wearines.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

† Hebr. that hath found vs.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.* 29 *The points of the Couenant.*

† Hebr. at the sealings. § Or, the gouernor.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah § the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* § Priests
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sonnes of Henadad Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloheth, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
17 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and having vnderstanding.

* Ezra 2. 43.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

* Exod. 34 16. deut. 7. 3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 20. 10. leu. 25. 3. deu. 5. 12. neh. 13. 15. * Deut. 15. 2. leui. 25. 4. † Hebr. euery hand.

32 Also wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekell, for the seruice of the the house of our God.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See num. 28. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. & 34. 26. deut. 14. 23.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13. 2. leui. 27. 26. num. 18. 15.

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priestes to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shal bring vp the tithe of the tithes, vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offring of the corne, of the new wine and oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶Now these *are* the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Ierusalē: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the soune of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight:

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the son of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillimoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the sonne of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel, and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, ‖ *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commaundement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should bee for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof;

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shaul, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: At Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and at Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP XII.

1 *The Priests,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the wals.* 44 *The offices of the Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the daies of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan.

14 Of

* *See* Ezra. 2. 36.

‖ *Or,* the tower.

‖ *Or,* a sure ordinary.

‖ *Or,* of Geba.

‖ *Or,* to Michmash.

* Ezra. 1.

‖ *Or,* Melicu, ver. 14.

‖ *Or,* Sebaniah, v. 14.

‖ *Or,* Harim, v. 15.

‖ *Or* Meroioth, v. 15.

‖ *Or,* Ginnethon. vers. 16.

‖ *Or* Miniamin, ver. 17.

‖ *Or,* Moadiah, ver. 17.

‖ *Or,* Sallai, v. 20.

‖ That is, § *Psalmes of thanksgiuing.*

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nathaneel.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the daies of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Iehua, the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thanks, according to the Commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the daies of Ioiakim, the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the daies of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgiuings, and with singing, *with* Cymbals, Psalteries, and with Harpes.
28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests, and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dounge-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate: and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the Rulers with me:
41 And the Priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ Lawe for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification *according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the daies of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites. *And the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the mariages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer;
2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they layd the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the King:

¶ And

1. Chro. 9.

Ezra 2.

*Or, treasuries or store-houses.

† Heb. made their voyce to be heard.

‖ That is, appointed by the Law.
† Heb. for their ease of Iudah.
† Heb. that stood.
*1. Chron. 24. and 25. chap.
*1. Chron. 25.1. &c.
‖ That is, set apart.
* Numb. 18.26.

† Heb. there was read.
* Numb. 22.5. deut. 23.3.
† Heb. eares.
* Numb. 22.5. iosh. 24.
† Heb. being ouer.
† Heb. commanded.
‖ Heb. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, lastly.
1. 2.3.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber:

9 Then I commaunded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither broughte I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tythe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oile vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my †good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those daies saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaues, and liding asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day.

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe *so* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnes of thy mercie.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to ‖ language †of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh a Decree of mens soueraignetie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When hee shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were †present *found.* in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, ‖ seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

¶ Or

10 ¶ On the seuenth day when the heart of the King was merry with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abgtha Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King.

‖ Or. Eunuches.

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for shee was † faire to looke on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the Kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe.

16 And Memucan answered before the King, and the princes, Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. if it be good with the King.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

‡ Hebr. from before him.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

‡ Hebr. What it passe not away. † Hebr. vnto her companion.

20 And when the Kings decree, which hee shall make, shall be published throughout all his Empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the King.

22 For hee sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euer people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should bee published according to the language of euery people.

‡ Hebr. That one should publish it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choyse of virgines, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things when ‡ wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vasthi, & what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

‡ Hebr. the wrath.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hegai the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

† Hebr. vnto the hand. ‖ Or, He. 2.15, 24.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 * Who had bin caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bin caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

* 2. King. 24.15. Ier. 22.28. and 2. Chron. 36.10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassa (that is, Esther) his vncles daughter, for shee had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. he brought. † Hebr. faire of stature, & good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the Kings house, to the custodie of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and hee speedily gaue her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and to seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her, and her maids vnto the best place of the house of the women.

† Hebr. his portions. † Hebr. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to the King Ahasuerus, after that she had bin twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oile of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morrow shee returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king, shee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace, and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines; so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vasthi.

‖ Or, kindnesse. † Hebr. before him.

18 Then

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.*

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him. but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, *euen* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings Lawes; therefore it is not † for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written, † that they may bee destroyed, and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also to doe with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language; in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts in all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The Posts went out, being hastened by the Kings commandement and the Decree was giuen in Shushan the palace. and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but ‖ the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes.* 4 *Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and exhorteth her to vndertake the suite.* 10 *She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suite.*

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud, and a bitter cry;

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was* and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the mony that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

‖ Or, Archcreaturs

† Heb. sackecloth and ashes were laid vnder many.

† Heb. Eunuches

† Heb. whom he had set before her

his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes:

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall their † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Hebr. respiration.

15 Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere*:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present at Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Hebr. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, & stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: & the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against ỹ gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shal be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, if it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said. So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath said.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, hee sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife,

† Hebr. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai my hee hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles: & they were read before ỹ King.

† Hebr. the King sleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of § Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

§ Or, Bigthan. Chap. 2. 21.

† Hebr. threshold.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shalbe done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. in whose honour the King delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whose honour the King delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, & † bring him on horsebacke through the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. where with she King clotheth himselfe.

10 Then the King said to Haman, make haste, *and* take ỹ apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, and do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at ỹ Kings gate, † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. cause him to rest.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, and araied Mordecai, & brought him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. suffer me a while

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings still,

gate,

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his frinds, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings Chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came †to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine. What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy requeste? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeste:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish. but if we had bin sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

† Hebr. that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish. Hebr. whose heart hath stirred him vp.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene; Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Hebr. the aduersary and enemy.

6 And Esther said, † the aduersary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

‖ Hebr. was terrified. Hebr. man aduersary. Or, as the presence of.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make requeste for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the Chamberlaines, said before the King, Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. gallowes of fifty cubits.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letter. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King.

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Hebr. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged on the gallowes, because hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* Est. 1.19.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written, (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and Rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Posts, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoyle of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Hebr. reuealed

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad.

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for ſ feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enimies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the firſt requeſt of Eſter, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſons to be hanged. 20 The two daies of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the Kings commandement, and his decree drew nere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue powe ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them; for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the King helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the Kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, & ſlaughter, & deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe y hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the King, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan to doe to morrow alſo according to this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſons be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the King commanded it ſo to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes, ſeuenty and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth day thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To eſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them daies of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† Hebr. conſu.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

† Hebr. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe daies Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vpon them: ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two daies, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. paſſe.

28 And that theſe daies *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe daies of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Hebr. paſſe. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Heb. all ſtrength.

30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty & ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Perſia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children in his mourning he bleſſeth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill,
2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.
3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred the aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the Eaſt.
4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eate and to drinke with them.
5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting was gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may bee that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts, Thus did Iob † continually.
6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.
7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.
8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?
9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?
10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.
11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.
12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.
13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:
14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,
15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue ſlaine thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I *only* am eſcaped alone to tell thee.
16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.
17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.
18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:
19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.
20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,
21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.
22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

† *Heb.* ruſhed.

† *Hebr.* *from aſide, &c.*

‖ *Or, rent.*

* Eccleſ. 5.14. 1.tim.6.7.

‖ *Or, aſcributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob.* 7 *He ſmiteth him with ſore boyles.* 9 *Iob reproueth his wife moouing him to curſe God,* 11 *His three friends condole with him in ſilence.*

AGaine, there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.
2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and from in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.
3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integritie although thou moouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.
4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.
5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.
6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.
7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.
8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.
9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God and die.
10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.
11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.
12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept;

* Chap. 1. 7.

* Chap. 1. ver. 8. and 8.

† *Heb. to ſwallow him vp.*

‖ *Or, only.*

and

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen daies, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 Hee complaineth of life because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept, then had I beene at rest.

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 Hee teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees:

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to mee, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold he * put no trust in his seruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly.

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the mothe.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to bee regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*,

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not foorth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To

† *Hebr. answered.* * Chap. 10.18,19. Iere. 20.14. ‖ *Or, challenge it.* ‖ *Or, let them terrifie it as those* who haue *a bitter day* ‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.* ‖ *Or, Leuiathan.* † *Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.*

† *Hebr. wearied in strength.*

† *Hebr. waite.* * Chap. 29.8. † *Hebr. before my meat.* † *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.*

† *Hebr. a word.* † *Hebr. who can refraine from words.* † *Hebr. the bowing knees.* * Prou. 22.8. 2.Sa. 10.13. * *That is, by his anger, as Isa.* 30.33. † *Hebr. by scaleth.* † *Heb. mee me.* † *Hebr. the multitude of my bones.* ‖ *Or, I heard a still voice.* * Chap. 15.15. 2.pet.2.4. ‖ *Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.* * 2.Cor. 5.1. † *Hebr. beaten in pieces.*

‖ *Or, let not.* ‖ *Or, iniquity.* ‖ *Or, spitefulnesse.* ‖ *Or, labour.* † *Heb. sons of burning coale lift vp to flie.* * Chap. 10.psa. 90. 18.rom. 11.32. † *Heb. there is no feare.* † *Heb. is there be no number.* † *Heb. on.* † *Heb.*

11 * To

11 * To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.
12 * Hee disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.
13 * He taketh the wise in their *owne* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 * They ‖ meete with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the none day as in the night.
15 But he saued the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine hee shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall bee at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall bee* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne,
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

* Psal. 113.6. 1. Sam. 2.7.
* Nehe. 4. 15. psal. 33.10. isa. 8.10.
‖ Or, cannot performe any thing.
* 1. Cor. 3.19.
* Deut. 28 29.
‖ Or, run into.
* Psal. 107.42.
* Prou. 3.12. iam. 1.12. heb. 12.5. apoc. 3.9.
* Deut. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.6 isa. 30. 26. hos. 6.1.
* Psal. 91.3.
† Hebr. from the hands.
‖ Or, when the tongue is ‖ great.
* Hose. 2.18.
‖ Or, that thy tabernacle.

‖ Or, erre. ‖ Or, much. † Heb. ascendeth. † Hebr. for thy selfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 Hee wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 Hee reprooueth his friendes of vnkindnesse.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wilde asse bray, † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for:
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare; for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* my end that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; yee see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach mee, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproone?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproone words? and the speaches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you* if I die.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† Hebr. hoised vp.
‖ That is, I want words to expresse my griefe
† Hebr. my exposition.
† Hebr. brasen.
† Hebr. they are cut off.
† Heb. in the heate thereof.
† Hebr. extinguished.
‖ Or, for now ye are like to them.
Heb. to it.
† Heb. not
† Heb. ye cause to fall vpon
† Heb. before your face.
‖ That is, in this matter.
† Hebr. my palate

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 Hee complaineth of his owne restlesnesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

‖ IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, & as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde; mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* ‖ cloud is consumed, & vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to ‖ grane, shal come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint?

‖ Or, a warfare
† Hebr. gapeth after.
† Heb. she tarieth
* Chap. 16.22.
* psal. 90.6. and 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. isa. 40.6 iam. 4.14.
† Hebr. shall not returne.
‖ To see, that is, to enioy.
‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

14 Then thou fearest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.
15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather then † my life.
† *Hebr.* thes my bones.
16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.
* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.
17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?
20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?
21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alleageth antiquitie to proone the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He appliesh Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?
* Deut. 32.4. 2. chro. 19.7 dan. 9.14.
3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iustice?
† *Heb. in the hand of their transgression.*
4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:
5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
* Chap. 22.23.
6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
* Deut. 4.32.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
* See chap. 7.6. gen. 17.9 1. chro. 29 15. psal. 144.4. and 39.14
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.
† *Heb. wee.*
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are a* shadow.)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?
12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.
* Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6.
13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
* Chap. 11.20 and 28.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28.
14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.
† *Heb. a spiders house.*
15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
† *Heb. Take the vngodly by the hand.*
16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.
† *Heb. shouting for ioy.*
19 Behold, his *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers;
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.
22 They that hate thee, shall be cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.
† *Hebr. shall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?
* Psal. 143.2. ‖ *Or, before God.*
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.
4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres:
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea:
* Gene. 1.6. † *Hebr. heights.*
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:
* Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. &c. † *Hebr. Ash, Cesil and Cimah.*
10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
* See chap. 5.9. * Isa. 45.9 ier. 18.6. rom. 9.20
11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.
12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?
† *Hebr.* Who can turne him away?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.
† *Hebr. helpers of pride, or strength.*
14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered mee: *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 Hee will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to pleade?*
20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proone me peruerse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; Hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the iudges thereof; if not, *where*, and who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the †‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
† *Hebr. Ships of desire.* ‖ *Or, ships of Edom.*
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:
31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.
‖ *Or, make me to be abhorred.*
32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

swere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayesman betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake and not feare him; † but *it is* not so with me.

† *Hebr.* one that should argue.

‖ *Or,* Vmpire.

† *Heb.* but I am not so with my selfe.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leane my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

‖ *Or,* cut off while I liue.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked.

† *Hebr.* the labour of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as a man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

† *Hebr.* It is vpon thy knowledge.

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hand † hath made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

‖ *Hebr.* Looke vnto me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring mee into dust againe?

10 *Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

* Psal. 139.4, and 44.15.

11 Thou hast cloathed mee with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

† *Hebr.* hedged.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: changes and warre are against me.

‖ *Or,* that thy wrongs.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

* Chap. 3.11.

19 I should haue beene, as though I had not beene, I should haue beene caried from the wombe to the grane.

20 *Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let mee

† *Hebr.* Shape of darkenesse. ‖ *Or,* Shape of Death.

* Iob 7.8.9. 7.6.

alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe, *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

‖ *Or,* make me to be abhorred.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

† *Hebr.* man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

‖ *Or,* deuices.

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou find out the Almightie to perfection?

† *Hebr.* The heights of heauen.

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

‖ *Or,* make a change.

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broder then the sea.

† *Hebr.* who can turne him away.

10 If hee ‖ cut off and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† *Hebr.* emptie.

11 For he knoweth vaine men? he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

† *Hebr.* shall arise.

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

† *Hebr.* shalt lift vp.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

* Leuit. 26.5.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

† *Hebr.* melt thy face.

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

† *Hebr.* Light shall arise from thee.

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

* Chap. 8.19. and 18.14.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shal not escape, and *their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

‖ *Or,* a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, ‖ who knoweth not such things as these?

† *Hebr.* an heart. † *Hebr.* I fall not lower then you. ‖ *Hebr.* with whom are not such as these.

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God, are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‖ *Or,* life. † *Hebr.* all flesh of men.

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *u* wisdome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖ him *v* wisdome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, also hee sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *w* strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 Hee leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 Hee leadeth Princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.
20 *He remoueth away †the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖weakneth the strength of the mightie.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 Hee professeth his confidence in God: 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome!
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if yee doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let mee alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraide.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and *makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet hee waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few daies and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth foorth like a floure, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may †rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it wil sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dyeth, and † wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp.
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor bee raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint mee a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 *For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to

Chap. 34. 3. ‖ *Hebr. palate.* ‖ *That is, with God.* * *Esay. 22. 22.* * *Apoc. 3. 7.* † *Hebr. vpon.* *Chap. 32. 9.* † *Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.* ‖ *Or, looseth the girdle of the strong* † *Hebr. leadeth in* † *Hebr. wander.* † *Hebr. be silent from me.* † *Hebr. proue, or argue.* * *Psal. 25. 7.* † *Hebr. obserues.* † *Hebr. rotten.* † *Hebr. Iob 11 of dayes.* * *Psal. 102, 12, and 103, 15. & 144. 4.* *chap. 8. 9.* † *Hebr. who will giue?* * *Psal. 51. 5.* * *Chap. 7. 1.* † *Hebr. cease.* † *Hebr. is weake-ned, or cut off.* * *Psal. 136. 2.* † *Hebr. fadeth.*

to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things that grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Elphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe:* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge? and fill his belly with the East-winde?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrayneſt ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooseſt the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?

15 * Beholde, he putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare;

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that hee shall returne out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is readie at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afrayd; they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers;

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall bee* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe.* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulneſſe of his case.* 17 *Hee maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answereſt?

4 I also could speake as ye *do*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lippes should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth mee: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; hee runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

† Hebr. ouerflowed.

† Hebr. emptie knowledge of winde.

† Hebr. thou makest void.

‖ Or, preach.

† Hebr. watereth.

* Rom. 11.34.

* Chap. 4.4. 2.king.8. 46.2. chr. 6.36. pſal. 14.3. pro. 20.9.1. ioh.1.8.

* Chap. 4.18.

† Hebr. a sound of feares.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Esay 59.4. pſal. 7.15.

‖ Or, iniquity.

‖ Or, troubled some.

* Chap. 13.4

† Hebr. words of winde.

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Hebr. in the high places.

† Hebr. are my scorners.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God,
‖ Or, friend. as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour!
† Hebr. yeeres of number. 22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent. † Hebr. dodge. MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?
4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that ſpeaketh flatterie to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.
‖ Or, before them 6 Hee hath made mee alſo a by-word of a people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
‖ Or, my thoughts. 7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.
8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.
9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and
† Hebr. ſhall adde ſtrength. he that hath cleane hands † ſhall bee ſtronger and ſtronger.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.
† Hebr. the poſſeſſions. 11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light is
† Hebr. neere. † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.
† Hebr. cryed or called. 13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkneſſe.
14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?
16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſayd,
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?
† Hebr. his ſoule. 4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke bee remoued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.
‖ Or, lamp 6 The light ſhall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.
7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhalbe ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.
8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.
9 The grinne ſhal take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall prenaile againſt him.
† Hebr. hidden. 10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.
† Hebr. ſcatter him. 12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten: and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.
† Hebr. barres. 13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his ſkin, *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength,
14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours. * Chap. 8.14. and 11.20.
15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered vpon his habitation. pſal.112. 10 prou. 10.28.
16 His rootes ſhall be dried vp beneath: and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.
17 * His remembrance ſhal periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet. * Prou. 2.22.
† Hebr. they ſhall driue him 18 † He ſhall be driuen from light into darkres, and chaſed out of the world.
‖ Or, hued with him 19 He ſhall neither *haue* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
† Hebr. layd bald on burrow 20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.
21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſerie enough in him to ſtirre them vp to cruelty. 21 28 He craueth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the reſurrection.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſayd,
2 How long will yee vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 Theſe ten times haue ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelues ſtrange to me.
‖ Or, harden your ſelues againſt me 4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my ſelfe.
5 If indeed yee will magnifie your ſelues againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compaſſed me with his net.
‖ Or, violence. 7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my pathes.
9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.
10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.
11 Hee hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt mee, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.
14 My kinſefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maids count me for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight
16 I called my ſeruant, and hee gaue mee no anſwere: I intreated him with my mouth.
† Hebr. my belly. 17 My breath is ſtraunge to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine owne body.
‖ Or, the naked. 18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me, I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.
* Pſal. 41.9. & 55.13. 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt me
20 My bone cleaueth to my ſkinne, ‖ and to my fleſh, & I am eſcaped with the ſkinne of my teeth.
† Hebr. the men of my ſecret. 21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O yee my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
‖ Or, as. † Hebr. who will giue, &c. 22 Why doe ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?
23 † Oh that my wordes were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That

24 They that were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.

‖ Or, after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

† Hebr. a stranger.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

† Hebr. in my bosome.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

‖ Or, *and* what *root of matter is found in me.*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, & said,

† Hebr. my haste is in me.

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of olde, since man was placed vpon earth,

* Psal. 37.35.

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

† Hebr. from nere.

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

† Hebr. cloud.

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* hee?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

‖ Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweete in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth.

† Hebr. in the midst of his palate. ‖ Or, streaming brookes.

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

† Hebr. according to the substance of his exchange.

17 Hee shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

† Hebr. crushed.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an * Eccles. 5.12. house which he builded not:

† Hebr. know.

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

‖ Or, there shall bee none left for his meate.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall be in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

‖ Or, trouble some.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shal raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrors *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him, it shal goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against † him.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Iob sheweth that men in the iudgements of men, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,

2 Heare diligently my speach, and let this bee your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Hebr. shortned.

5 † Marke mee, and bee astonied, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

† Hebr. looke vnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraide, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

* Psal. 17.10 and 73.12. ier. 12.1. hab. 1.16.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

† Hebr. are peace from feare.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

‖ Or, in mirth.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

* Chap. 22.17.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almightie, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

‖ Or, lamp † Hebr. dealeth away.

17 How often is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorowes in his anger,

‖ That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

† Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

† Hebr.

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing hee iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‖ Or, milke pailes.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall be brought foorth to the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shal he be brought to the †graue, and shal † remaine in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley shall bee sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye mee in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. the gut of the tabernacles of the wicked.
* Prou. 16.4.
† Hebr. the day of wraths.
† Hebr. graues.
† Hebr. watch in the heape.
† Hebr. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

Eliphaz sheweth, that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said
2 Can a man be profitable to God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, & †stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darknesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doeth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him, that hee seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.
17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?
18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint not thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

† Heb. the mighty of arme.
† Hebr. eminent or accepted for countenance.
† Hebr. the head of the starres.
‖ Or, what
† Hebr. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.
* Chap. 21.14.
‖ Or, to them.
* Chap. 21.16.
* Psal. 107.42.
‖ Or, estate
‖ Or, their excellency
‖ That is, with God

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face to God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall bee established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Hand of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſse of thine hands.

* Chap. 8.5.
‖ Or, as the dust.
‖ Or, gold.
† Hebr. siluer of strengths.
† Hebr. him that hath low eyes.
‖ Or the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 15 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and sayd,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto mee.
6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tryed me, I shall come foorth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steppes, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.
13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therfore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darknesse, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

† Heb. my hand.
† Hebr. the way that I take with me.
† Hebr. I haue laid, or laid vp.
‖ Or, my appointed portion.
* Psal. 115.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, see his dayes?
2 Some remoone the * land markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

* Deut. 19.14. and 27.17.
‖ Or, feede them.

5 Behold,

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſart goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines and imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breaſt and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oile within their wals, *and* tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houſes *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow:

22 He draweth alſo the mightie with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafetie, whereon he reſteth, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as ſ tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now: who will make me a lyar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildah ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe.

4 *How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight?

6 How much leſſe man *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man *which is* * a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite, and vnſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaueſt thou ſ arme ſ *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

7 Hee ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

13 By his ſpirit hee hath garniſhed the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe *are* parts of the wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & ſaid,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule:

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my noſtrils:

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedneſſe, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will hee delight himſelfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all yee your ſelues haue ſeene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man, with God, and the heritage of oppreſſors, *which* they ſhall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for ſ ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him, ſhall bee buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 Hee buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The

Heb. ſingled one or veine. Heb. the wicked gaue the ſtrange.

Heb. watcheth his face in ſecret.

† Heb. violently take it.

Or, he vnſteth not his owne life. Heb. are not. Heb. ſpoyled vp.

Chap. 4.17.&c. and 15. 4.&c. Pſal. 8.6.

Deut. 14.and 17. Geele ſon.

† Heb. added to take vp. † Heb. made my ſoule liuer. * That *is*, the breath which God gaue him.

† Heb. from my dayes.

* Matth. 16.26.

* Prou. 1.28.ezek. 8.18. ioha 9.31. iam. 4.3.

‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.

* Pſal. 78. 64.

* Chap. 18.11.

21 The

21 The East winde carieth him away, and hee departeth, & as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
† Hebr. as fleeing he would flee.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things, 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

‖ Or, a mine.
‖ Or, dust.
SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine it.
2 Yron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphyres: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
‖ Or, gold ore.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
‖ Or, flint.
9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.
10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
† Hebr. from weeping.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he foorth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
* Rom. 11.33,34.
14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the Sea saith, It is not with me.
† Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphyre.
17 The golde and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.
*Prou. 3. 14. and 8. 11. 19. and 16. 16.
‖ Or, vessell of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
‖ Or, Ramoth.
20 * Whence then commeth Wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
*Vers. 12.
‖ Or, hee saw.
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Destruction, and death, say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
‖ Or, told number.
27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
* Psal. 111.10. Prou. 1.7. and 9.10.
28 *And vnto man hee said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome; and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable and said,
† Hebr. added to take vp.
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me:
‖ Or, lampe.
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almightie was yet with me; *when* my children were about me:
† Hebr. with me.
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
† Hebr. the voyce of the nobles was hid.
7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street,
8 The young men saw mee, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laide *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed mee: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
† Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
† Hebr. I cast.
19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
† Hebr. opened.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
† Hebr. mine.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
† Hebr. changed.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.
15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
† Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.
2 Yea, whereunto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
‖ Or, darke as the night.
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:
† Hebr. yesternight.
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a theefe)
† Hebr. holes.
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
† Hebr. sons of no name.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were vilar then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the waies of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me.*
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast mee into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not.*
21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 * I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp *and* I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in seuerall duetses.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted vnto deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eate, yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid waite at my neighbours doore?
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee?
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him: and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terror to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my Tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauceller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare mee! ‖ behold my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere me, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits therof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, he con-*

consoleth

Or, dig.
Hebr. and wisheth not to kindle vpon my flesh.
Hebr. my persuasion one.
Hebr. and is become cruell.
Hebr. strength of thy hand.
Or, with the graue.
Hebr. voyce.
Iob. 30.28.
Hebr. I went in mourning.
Psal. 102.6.
Or, ostrich.
Hebr. I haue fewer dayes then I.
Or, darke is the night.
Hebr. effect of night.
Hebr. bodies.
Hebr. weeping of my name.
Psal. 119.3.
Chap. 23.10.
Prou. 5.21.
Hebr. hasted.
Hebr. mine heart walked.
Hebr. cleaued.
Hebr. seduced.
Hebr. the eyes of the widow to faile.
Hebr. my bone.
Hebr. the light.
Hebr. bright.
Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.
Hebr. my palate.
Or, to the way.
Or, after the manner of men.
Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answere me.
Hebr. weepe.
Hebr. the strength thereof.
Hebr. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out.
Or, wrong some wayes.

cuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

† *Hebr. from answering.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

† *Hebr. his soule.*

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

† *Hebr. expected Iob in words.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

† *Hebr. elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† *Hebr. few of dayes.*

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said: I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraide, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

† *Hebr. I feared.*

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

* Chap. 38.36. prou. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 2.21.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

† *Hebr. vnderstandings.*

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

† *Hebr. words.*

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

‖ *Or, ordered his words.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

† *Hebr. they removed speaches from themselues.*

13 Least yee should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

† *Hebr. words.*

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speaches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

† *Heb. the spirit of my belly.*

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

† *Hebr. is not opened.*

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

† *Hebr. that I may breath.*

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I wil open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing*, my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions:* 23 *and by his Ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speaches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9.35. and 23.20.

† *Hebr. according to thy mouth.*

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

† *Hebr. eares.*

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

† *Hebr. cut out the clay.*

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

† *Hebr. in mine eares.*

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, hee counteth me for his enemy.

† *Hebr. he sayeth.*

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes.

† *Hebr. perceiueth it not.*

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

† *Hebr. remaineth.*

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † heegineth not account of any of his matters.

† *Hebr. from pursuing by the sword.*

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

† *Hebr. from paine.*

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed;

* Psal. 107.17.

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† *Hebr. meat.*

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† *Hebr. desire.*

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† *Hebr. from paine.*

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

† *Hebr. sing by the sword.*

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

† *Hebr. meat of desire.*

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the grane, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

‖ *Or, a ransome.*

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.

† *Hebr. shew*

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

children

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, he shal looke vpon men and say I haue sinned, &c.*

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

‖ *Or, he hath deliuered my soule, &c. and my life.*

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

† *Hebr. twice and thrice.*

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee; speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

MOreouer Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare tryeth wordes, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

* Chap. 12.11.

† *Hebr. palate.*

4 Let vs choose to vs iudgement; let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 Iob

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſsion.
7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water.
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing that he ſhould delight himſelfe in God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould doe* wickedneſſe, and from the Almightie, that *hee ſhould commit* iniquitie.
11 * For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe every man to find according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert Iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.
16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?
18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not ſ perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhalbe troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and the † mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes:
28 So that they cauſe the cry of ſ poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whither *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therfore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.
34 † let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.
36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſweres for wicked men. ‖ Or, *My ſuit is*
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God. *let Iob be tryed.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euil cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictiõs, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,
2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou ſaideſt, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, *and*, What profite ſhall I haue, ‖ *if I be* ‖ Or, *by it*
cleanſed from my ſinne? *more then by my ſinne.*
4 † I will anſwer thee, & thy companions w thee. † Hebr. *I will re-*
5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the *turne to thee*
clouds *which* are higher then thou. *words.*
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? * Pſal.36.
or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplyed, what doeſt 5. rom. 11.
thou vnto him? 35. iob.
7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? 22. 3.
or what receiueth hee of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſonne of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſsions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the fowles of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither * Chap.
will the Almighty regard it. 27.9. pro.
14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet 1.28. iſa.
iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him. 1.15. iere.
15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in 11.11.
his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity: ‖ *That is,*
16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine; *God.*
he multiplieth words without knowledge. ‖ *That is*
Iob.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes. 16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe. † Hebr. *that there are yet words for God.*
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe vnto my Maker.
4 For truly my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome. † Hebr. *heart.*
6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore. ‖ Or, *afflicted.*
7 * He withdraweth not his eies from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he * Pſal.
doeth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted. 34.14.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
11 If they obey and ſerue *him* * they ſhall ſpend * Chap.
their daies in proſperity, & their yeeres in pleaſures. 21. 13.
12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the † Hebr. *they*
ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge. *ſhall paſſe*
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: *away by*
they cry not when he bindeth them. *the ſword*

14 † They

† *Hebr. their soule dieth.* ‖ *Or, Sodomites.* ‖ *Or, afflicted.* † *Heb. the rest of thy table should be* full of fatnesse. ‖ *Or, iudgment and iustice should vphold thee.* † *Hebr. turne thee aside.* ¶ *Heb. the rootes.* † *Hebr. that which goeth vp.* † *Hebr. beare in hearing.* † *Hebr. light.* † *Hebr. wings of the earth.* *Psa. 147. 16. and 17* † *Hebr. or to the shoure of raine, and to the showres of raine of his strength.* † *Hebr. out of the chamber.* † *Hebr. scattering windes.*

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place where *there is* no straitnesse: and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee.*
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly: ¶
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his Tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the sea
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, hee giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellencie, and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.
6 For * hee saith to the snow, Bee thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlwind: and cold out of the † North.
10 By the breath of God frost is giuen, and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud; he scattereth † his bright clonde.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposeth them, and caused the light of his cloude to shine?
16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by a South *winde?*
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him: *for* wee cannot order *our speach* by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it be tolde him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but *the* wind passeth & cleanseth them.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therfore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewinde, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Wherevpon are the † foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waues be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take holde of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare, if thou knowest it all,

† *Hebr. the cloud of his light.* † *Hebr. a rod.* † *Hebr. gold.* † *Hebr. make me know.* * *Psal. 104. 5. pro. 30. 4.* † *Hebr. if thou knowest vnderstanding.* † *Hebr. sockets.* † *Hebr. made to sinke.* * *Psal. 104. 9.* ‖ *Or, established my decree vpon it.* † *Hebr. the couert of thy maner.* † *Hebr. wings.*

19 Where

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the pathes *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scatereth the East wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guid Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the cloudes in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottels of heauen,

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild asse. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, & ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hauke. 27 The eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canst thou marke when the hindes doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild-asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild-asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leane thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? Hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meete † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 Hee swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commandement? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crage of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and * where the slaine are, there *is* she.

‖ *Or, the feathers of the storke & ostrich.*

† *Hebr. terrour.*

‖ *Or, his neck.*

† *Hebr. the armour.*

† *Hebr. by thy mouth.*

*Mat. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himselfe vnto God. 6 God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD answered Iob, and said,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, instruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 * Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory and beautie.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and be-

* *Chap. 38. 3.*

* *Psal. 50. 21. Rom. 3. 4.*

* *Psal. 104. 1.*

hold

hold enery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

‖ *Or, the Elephant, as some thinke.*
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
‖ *Or, hee setteth vp.*
17 ‖ Hee mooueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him.*
20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
† *Hebr.* oppresseth
21 He lyeth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.
‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?*
22 The shadie trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan

‖ *That is a whale, or a whirle poole.*
CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? Or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?
† *Hebr. which thou drewest.*
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw through with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee.
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fish-speares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell, doe no more.
9 Beholde, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
Psal. 24. 1. & 50 12. 1. cor. 10, 26.
11 * Who hath preuented me that I should repay *him? whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle.
‖ *Or, within.*
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
† *Hebr. strong pieces of shields.*
15 His † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eie-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.
† *Hebr. sorrow reioyceth*
† *Heb. the fallings.*
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*
25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergion.
‖ *Or, breastplate.*
27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the myre.
† *Hebr. sharpe pieces of the pot. sheard.*
31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him, one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
‖ *Or, who shall shaue themselues without feare.*
33 Vpon earth there is not his like ‖ who is made without feare.
34 Hee beholdeth all high things: hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God, 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him, 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.*

THen Iob answered the LORD and said,
2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
‖ *Or, no thought of thine can bee hindered.*
3 * Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
* *Chap. 38. 2.*
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.
† *Hebr. his face or person.*
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.
† *Hebr. the face of Iob.*
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
† *Heb. and to vnto Iob.*
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money

ney, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand sheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand shee asſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happineſſe of the godly.* 4 *The vnhappineſſe of the wicked.*

*Prou. 4.14. ‖Or, wicked. *Ioh 1.8. pſa.119.1. iere.17.8.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcorneſull.

3 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and † whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

†Hebr. fade. *Pſal 34. 5 iſa.17. 13.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therfore the vngodly ſhal not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the cõgregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

*Acts 4.25. ‖Or, inuitously aſſemble. †Hebr. meditate *Prou. 1.26. ‖Or, trouble. †Hebr. aſſembled. †Heb vp. on Sion the hill of my holineſſe. *Act.13. 33.heb.1.5. Or, for I haue bred. *Pſa.72 8 Apoc.2. 27. and 19.15.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, ſaying,

3 Let vs breake their bonds aſunder, and caſt away their coards from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens, ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhal haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

*Pro.16, 20. iſa.30. 18 ier.17. 7 ioh.9. 33. & 10. 11.1.pet. 2.6. *2.Sam. 15.55.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurytie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

‖Or, about.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I layd me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

*Pſal. 4.9.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

*Pſal. 27.3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheek bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

*Iſa.43. 11.hoſe. 13.4.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, ſtringed ſong.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me, when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

‖Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, and ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

*Pſa.50. 14 and 51.19.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

* Psal. 3.5. 8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD, onely makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid praieth, and professeth his studie in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, praieth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

* Psal. 130.6. † Heb before thine eyes. † Heb. the man of bloods & deceit. † Heb. the temple of thy holines. † Heb those which obserue vanitie. ‖ Or, set all in sincerenesse. † Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. † Heb. mischeuousnesses. * Rom. 3.13. ‖ Or, make reuolte: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou defendest them. † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, ‖ Or, from be ioyfull in thee. their counsels. † Heb. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them. † Heb crowne him.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.
3 * My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I dire& my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.
7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.
8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.
9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednes: * their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou compasse him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sicknesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eighth. * Psal. 38.1. O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.
2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.
5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?
6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.
7 My eye is consumed because of griefe; it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.
8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies bee ashamed, and sore vexed: let them returne, and be ashamed suddenly.

* Psal. 30.10. & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118.17. & esa. 38.18. ‖ Or, euery night. * Mat. 7. 23. and 25.41. Luke 13. 27.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid praieth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocencie. 10 By faith he setteth his defence and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuth the Beniamite.

‖ Or, busines. O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust, saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.
2 Lest he teare my soule like a lyon, renting it in pieces while there is † none to deliuer.
3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there iniquity in my hands;
4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemy.)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.
8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.
9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.
10 † My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.
11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day
12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.
14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.
15 † He made a pit, and digged it, and * is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most high.

* Psal. 18.19. * 1 Sam. 16.7. 1. chr. 28. 9. psal. 139 1. ier. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12. † Heb my buckler is vpon God ‖ Or, God is a iust iudge. * Iob 15. 35. esay 59.4 iam. 1.15. † Heb he hath digged a pit. * Psal 9. 15 & 16. 2. pro. 5.22.

PSAL. VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth, ‖ who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.
2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.
3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the starres which thou hast ordeined;
4 * What is man that thou art mindfull of him, and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels, and hast crowned him with glory & honour.
6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

* Matth. 21.16. † Heb. founded. * Iob 7. 17. psal. 144.3. heb. 2.6. * 1. Cor. 15.27.

† Hebr. flockes, & oxen all of them.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:
8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and* whatsoeuer passeth thorow the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgements. 11 He inciteth other to praise him. 13 Hee prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew foorth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou sittest in the throne iudging † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for euer; he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse, hee shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.
9 * The LORD also will bee † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD, hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.
11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, hee remembreth them: hee forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.
15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall bee turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not alway bee forgotten: the expectation of the poore shal not perish for euer.
19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

† Hebr. thou hast made my iudgement. † Hebr. in righteousnesse. ‖ Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

* Psal 96 13 and 98 10.

* Psal 37. 38. & 46. 2. & 91. 2

† Heb an high place.

* Gene. 9. 5. ‖ Or, asked d.

* Psal. 7. 16.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?
2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersity.
7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lyon in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.
12 Arise, O LORD: O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thine hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherelesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.
16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† Hebr. his heart's. * Psal. 29. 9. and 12. 5. 13. and 146. 10. Iam. 5. 19. ‖ Or, stablish. ‖ Or, terrifie.

† Hebr. their soules. ‖ Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord. ‖ Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God. * Psal. 14. 1. & 53. 1. † Hebr. vnto or in vain and gainsaying. * Rom. 3. 14. † Hebr. deceits. ‖ Or, iniquity. † Hebr. he giueth them. ‖ Hebr. in the secret place. † Hebr. he breaketh himselfe. ‖ Or, into his strong parts. * Psal 94. 7. ‖ Or, afflicted Ier. 16. 3.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in God against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations bee destroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

† Heb. in darkenesse. * Abak. 2. 20. ‖ Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, reareth his hope of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods reyed promises.

‖ Or, vpon the eight.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, saue. HElpe, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

† Heb. an heart and an heart

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the † tongue that speaketh proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongues wil we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖ Or, would ensnare him

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * as Siluer tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seuen * 2. Sam. 22. 31. pſ. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5. times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue ‖ them from this generation for euer.

‖ Heb. him, that is, euery one of them.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He reioiceth of diuine mercy.

¶ The cheife ‖ Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouer-seer. HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He gloriethin the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1. THe * foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that * Rom. 3. 10. did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Hebr. stinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Hebr. who will giue.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

* Psal. 24. 1, &c.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid

† Hebr. sojourne. LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Esay 33. 15.

2 * He that walketh vprightly and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

‖ Or, re-proueth, or reuileth.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

* Exod. 22. 24. leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * Hee that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor tak th reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of mercy, and hatred of idolatrie, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden. PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

Psalme of Dauid. * Psal. 50. 10. iob. 22. 2. and 35. 7.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied *that* ‖ hasten after another god: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

‖ Or, giue gifts to another.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9. † Hebr. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines, also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Hebr. dwell confidently

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

* Acts 2. 31. & 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 Hee sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

† Hebr. iustice. HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. without lips of de-ceit.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse,

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Hebr. bee not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew

7 Shew thy maruellous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.
8 Keepe mee as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth.
12 † Like as a lion † *that* is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which* is thy sword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied when I awake, with thy likenesse.

Or, that sauest them which put their trust in thee from those that rise vp against them.
† Heb. the likenesse of him (that is of euery one of them) is as a Lion that desireth to teare.
† Heb. fitting. *† Heb. prouent his face.* ‖ *Or, by thy sword.* ‖ *Or, from men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, that childen are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a *Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of this * song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because of his wrath.
8 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauillion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voyce, haile *stones* and coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes & scattered them; and he shot out lightnings and discomfited them.
15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded mee, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanenesse of my hands, hath he recompensed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanenesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.
25 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull: with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
26 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.
27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?
32 It is God that girded mee with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.
34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my † feet did not slip.
37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.
40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*, *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the durt in the streets.
43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowne, shall serue me.
44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto mee.

Or, great waters.
† Heb. with.
† Heb. before his eyes.
‖ *Or, wrestle.*
‖ *Or, lampe.*
‖ *Or, broken.*
* *Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5.*
‖ *Or, refined.*
* *Deut. 32 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2 psal. 86 8. isa. 45. 5.*
‖ *Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.*
† Heb. vnder my ankles.
† Heb. caused to bow.
† Heb. at the hearing of the eare.
† Heb. the sonnes of the stranger.
‖ *Or, yeeld feigned obedience, heb. lie.*

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away: and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

† Hebr. giueth auenges me.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people vnder me.

‖ Or, diſtributh.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liftest me vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the † violent man.

† Hebr. man of violence.

49 * Therfore will I ‖ giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15.9.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

‖ Or, confeſſe.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory: 7 The word his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

* Gen. 1.6.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeech, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

‖ Or, with out theſe their voyce is not heard.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

‖ Heb. without their voyce heard.

4 ‖* Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

* Rom. 10.18.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

‖ Or, their rule or direction.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

‖ Or, doctrine.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

‖ Or, reſtorne.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

† Hebr. truth.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Pſal. 119 72. & 127 and 103 pro. 8 19.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

† Heb. the dropping of hony combes.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults.*

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

‖ Or, a much. † Hebr. my rocke.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

† Heb. ſet thee on an high place.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary, and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

† Heb. thy helpe. † Heb. ſuſtaine thee.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

† Hebr. turne to aſhes: or make fat.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: hee will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

† Hebr. from the heauen of his holines. † Hebr. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in chariots, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

† Hebr.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are riſen and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 Dauid thanketh for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: & in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 Hee aſketh life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: honour and maieſty haſt thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt ‖ made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† Hebr. ſet him to be bleſſings. † Hebr. gladded him with ioy.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD and through the mercy of the moſt High hee ſhall not bee moued.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a mitchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe.*

‖ Or, ſhalt ſet them as a butte.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He praiſeth God

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, the hinde of the morning.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Matth. 27.46. marke 15.34. † Hebr. from my ſaluation.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

† Hebr. there is no ſilence to mee.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me laugh me to ſcorne: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying,*

* Matth. 27.39. † Hebr. open.

8 *† He truſted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing hee delighted in him.

* Matth. 27.43. † Hebr. he rolled himſelfe on the Lord. ‖ Or, ſeeing he delight in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe; thou ‖ didſt make me hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breaſts.

‖ Or, kept me in ſafety.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* † none to helpe.
12 Many buls haue compassed me: strong *buls* of Basan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ranening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: they * pierced my hands and feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.
21 Saue mee from the Lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him: all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the seed of Israell.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.
25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in ỹ great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.
27 * All the endes of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is* the Gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go downe to ỹ dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.
30 A seed shall serue him; it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that hee hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my * shepheard, I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 Hee restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare none euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a Table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

† *Hebr. maketh fat.* † *Hebr. in length of dayes.*

PSAL. CXXIIII.

1 *Gods Lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to reuiue him.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS & the fulnes thereof: the world and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and stablished it vpon the floods.
3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 † * He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart, and who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, & righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him, that seeke thy face ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be yee lift vp yee euer lasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong & mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is the King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Dauids confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sinnes.* 16 *and for helpe in affliction.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee bee ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresseth without cause.
4 * Shew me thy wayes, O Lord, teach me thy paths
5 Leade me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue been* euer of olde.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgment: and the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy & trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.
11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede shal inherit the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feete out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate, and afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

Hebr. ... *a belo...* *Hebr.* ... *the strength ...* *Hebr.* ... *rested ...* *Hebr.* ... *bones ...* *or, sunke ...* *Mat. 27 5. mar. 15.34. luke 23. 46. iohn 19.23. and 37.* *Hebr.* ... *my only ...* *Hebr.* ... *from the ...* *and. Luk. 23. 1. iohn 5.14.* ...*.3.11.* *Psal. 18. and 72.11. and 86.9.* *Esa. 40. 15. 23. 17. 24. 3. 10. 1. 9. 25. 8. Hebr. ... under ... ...* *Matth. 27.39. † Hebr. open. Matth. 27.43. † Hebr. he rolled himselfe ...sfority.* *Or, plant ...balt set them as ...bute. Hebr. ...boulder.* *Or, the winds of the morning. Matth. 27.46. marke 15.34. † Hebr. from my saluation. † Hebr. there is no silence to mee.* *...Iget. ...* *...* *...* *

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many,
† Heb. hated of violence. and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue mee: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD; therefore I ſhall not ſlide.
* Pſal. 7.10. 2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me; try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.
* Pſa.1.1. 4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and I will not ſit with the wicked.
† Hebr. *at the Tabernacle of thy honour.* 6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
‖ *Or, take not away.* † Hebr. men of blood. † Heb. filled with. 9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be merciful vnto me.
12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God. 4 by his loue to the ſeruice of God: 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

* Pſa.118 6.mic.7.8 THE LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?
† Hebr. approched againſt me. * Pſal. 5.6 2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.
3 * Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.
‖ *Or, the delight.* † Heb. of ſhouting. 4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
‖ *Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.* † Hebr. with gaſher me. 5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.
* Pſal. 25. 4. & 86. 11. & 119 † Hebr. a way of plainneſſe † Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me. 6 And now ſhall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes to the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.
8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I ſeeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe; leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.
10 When my father and my mother forſake mee, then the LORD will † take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me, in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt mee, and ſuch as breathe out crueltie.
13 *I had fainted* vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
* Pſal. 31.25. eſai.25.9. hab.2.3. 14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.
* Pſal. 143.7. 2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle,
† Hebr. from my. ‖ *Or, towards the Oracle of the Sanctuary.* 3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe is in their hearts.
* Pſal. 12.3. ier.9.8. 4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednes of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.
5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, becauſe hee hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.
‖ *Or, his ſtrength.* † Hebr. ſtrength of ſaluations. 7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyced: and with my ſong will I praiſe him.
‖ *Or, ſaue.* 8 The LORD *is* their ‖ ſtrength, and hee is the † ſauing ſtrength of his anointed.
9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power. 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye † mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.
† Hebr. ye ſonnes of the mighty 2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.
† Hebr. the honour of his Name. ‖ *Or, in his glorious Sanctuary* 3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.
‖ *Or, great waters.* † Hebr. in power. 4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty.
† Heb. in maieſty. 5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
* Deut. 3.9. 6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
† Heb. ſmiteth out. 7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
‖ *Or, to be in paine.* 8 The voyce of the LORD ſhaketh the wildernes: the LORD ſhaketh the wildernes of Kadeth.
‖ *Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.* 9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.
10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

¶ A Psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Wil extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment: *in his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my † prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be moued.
7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and to the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit: * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon mee: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:
12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes to thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe.* 7 *He reioyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.
3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, leade me and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: thou *art* my strength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;
8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roume.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.
13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.
18 Let thy lying lippes be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauillion, from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuerthelesse thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.
23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in the remission of sinnes.* 3 *The confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is hee whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose sinne* is couered.
2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin vnto thee and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.
6 For this shall euery one that is Godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 * Be ye not as the horse *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.
10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praysed for his goodnesse,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his prouidence,* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

reioyce

‖ *Or, let them be*
cut off for the graue.
† *Heb. a hard thing.*
* *Esay* 64. 4. *1 cor.* 2. 9.
‖ *Or, his secrecy.*
* *Psal.* 27 14.
‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid.*
guaging instruction.
* *Rom.* 4. 7.
* *Prou.* 28. 13. *esa.* 55. 7. *1 Ioh.* 1. 9.
† *Heb. in a time of finding.*
* *Psal.* 9. 10.
† *Heb. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall* ‖ *be vpon thee.*
* *Prou.* 26. 3.

REioyce in the LORD O ye righteous: *for* praise is comly for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 * Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth,

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The councell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme of* Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee; and let vs exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard him, and saued him out of his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto mee: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A Psalme of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; ‡ they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

* Psal. 119.64: ‖ Or, mercy. * Gene. 1.6,7.

* Esay 19.3. † Hebr. maketh frustrate. * Prou. 19.21. esa.46.10 † Hebr. to generation, and generation.

* Psal. 65.4. & 144.15.

* Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14 1.pet. 3.12.

‖ Or, Achis, 1. Sam. 21. 11.

‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.

* Psal. 40.15. & 70.2. * Iob 21. 18. psal. 1. 4 & 9. 29. 6. ose. 13. 3. † Hebr. darknesse and slipperinesse.

† Hebr. which he knoweth not of. † Hebr. witnesses of wrong. † Hebr. they asked me. † Heb. depriuing. ‖ Or, afflicted.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* †my friend or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, † wrongfully reioyce ouer me; *neither* let them winke with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against the ỹ are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* sa'd, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene, (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgment, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them bee clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant;

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The wordes of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

5 *Thy mercy (O LORD) is* in the heauens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life; *in* thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity. * Prou. 23.17. & 24.1.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed. † Heb in truth and stablenes.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him and he shall bring *it* to passe. † Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.

6 And he shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe. * Prou. 16.3. mat. 6.25. 1. pet. 5.7.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill. † Hebr. be silent.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth. to the LORD.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace. *Mat. 5.5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth. ‖ Or, practiseth,

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming. * Psal. 2.4.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation. † Heb the vpright

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken. of ways

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vprights and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away. † Hebr. the precious of lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall bee cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way. ‖ Or, established.

24 Though he fall, he shall be not vtterly be cast down: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young and now am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed. † Hebr. all the day.

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

forsaketh not his Saints; they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and ‖ spreading himselfe like † a greene bay tree.

‖ Or, a tree that groweth in his owne soyle.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

1 O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand prasseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones because of my sinne.

† Hebr. peace or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

† Hebr. wind.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth mee: as for the light of mine eyes it also † is gone from me.

† Hebr. *is* not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

† Hebr. Broke. ‖ Or, my neighbors.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt: speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I *was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

‖ Or, thee doe I wait for. ‖ Or answere. † Heb. for hasting.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer mee: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie: I will bee sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

† He- brew. are aliue.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, LORD: O my God, bee not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O LORD, my saluation.

† Heb. for my helpe.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts: 4 the consideration of the brenity and vanity of life: 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician *euen* to * Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

1 I said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Hebr. a bridle or muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred

† Hebr. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am,

‖ Or, when I cease I haue ho- pe. † Hebr. cessation.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanitie. Selah.

* Psal. 62. 9. & 144. 4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Hebr. in an image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

† Hebr. confusion.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

† Hebr. that which is to be done.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

† Hebr. as it were melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1 Chron. 29. 15 Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The peace of Dauids euill inforceth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

1 I † waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† Hebr. In waiting I waited.

2 He brought mee vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

† Hebr. *euen a pit of noise.*

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs ward: ‖ they cannot bee reckoned

‖ Or, none can order them vnto thee.

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering, and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy Law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore mine heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together ‖ seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backeward and put to shame that wish me euill

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, Aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, the LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and deliuerer, make no tarrying O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 God's care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 Hee fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed is he that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth: and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, when he goeth abroad hee telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whisper together, against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 * Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for-euer.

13 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue been my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto mee, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I power out my soule in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God: with the voyce of ioy and praise, with the multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why † art thou cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why † art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who* is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth; let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, God my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who* is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 9 complaineth of their present euils, 17 professing her integrity: 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou diddest drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For

Hebr. speaketh

Hebr. in the day of trouble, Or, doe not thou deliuer. Hebr. borne.

Hebr. a thing of Belial

Iohn 13.18.

Hebr. the man of my peace.

Hebr. wonderfull

Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c.

† Hebr. bragseth. * Psal. 80.5.

† Hebr. bowed. downe.

Or, giue thankes.

Or, his presence is saluation.

Or, the liuing his.

Or, his-ling.

Or, vnmercifull.

† Hebr. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.

*Psal. 42. 5. & 11.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs † like sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people †for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbors, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, & couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 *Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

† *Hebr. as sheepe of meat.*

† *Hebr. without riches.*

* *Psal. 79.4.*

* *Iere. 24.9.*

‖ *Or, goings.*

* *Rom. 8.36.*

† *Hebr. a helpe for vs.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duety of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ *Or, of instruction.*

† *Hebr. boileth, or bubbleth vp.*

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously because of trueth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

† *Hebr. prosper thou, ride on.*

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

* *Hebr. 1.8.*

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* therewith a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreate † thy fauour.

† *Hebr. thy face.*

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

‖ *Or, for.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines bee caried into † the midst of the Sea.

† *Heb. the heart of the sea.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: shee shall not bee moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

† *Hebr. when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued; he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† *Hebr. an high place for vs.*

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician: A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes o Korah.

‖ *Or, of.*

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

For

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king ouer all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 Hee shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.
5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our king, sing praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing yee praises ‖ with vnderstanding.
8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
9 ‖ The Princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God, he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North, the citie of the great king.
3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For loe, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.
5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marueiled: they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakest the shippes of Tarshish with an East winde.
8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.
9 Wee haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.
12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.
13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer, he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of the resurrection not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a ‖ Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world.
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.
4 * I will encline mine eare to a parable, I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse mee about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:
7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer,)
9 That hee should still liue for euer, *and* not see † corruption,
10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall* † *continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.
12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posteritie † approue their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheepe they are laide in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the grane fro their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.
16 Bee not thou afraide when one is made rich: when the glory of his house is increased.
17 * For when he dieth, hee shall cary nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.
19 † He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*
‖ *Or, delight in their mouth.*
‖ *Or, strength*
‖ *Or, the grane being an habitation to euery one of them.*
† *Hebr. from the hand of the graue.*
‖ *Or, hell.*
* Iob 27.19.
† *Hebr. in his life.*
† *Hebr.* the soule *shall goe.*

PSAL. L.

1 *The maiestie of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in sincerities of obedience.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shal not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.
8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offrings *to haue beene* continually before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee goates out of thy folds.
10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.
12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.
15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*
† *Hebr. with me.*
* Exod. 19.5. deut. 10. 14. psal. 24.1. *Iob. 41.2 1. cor. 10. 26.*

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt bin partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill: and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth mee: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

* Rom. 2.21,22.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers

† Hebr. thou ſendeſt.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

*2. Sam. 12.1. and 11.2.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſs: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my tranſgreſsions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſsions: and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt bee iuſtified, when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Beholde, thou deſireſt troth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 *Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be cleane: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation; and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhal ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord, open thou my lippes, and my mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ els would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

* Rom. 3.4.

† Hebr. warme me.

* Leuit. 14.6. numb. 19.18.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, that I ſhould giue it.

* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66.2.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulnes of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

*1. Sam. 22.9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mightie man? the goodneſſe of God *indureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

8 But I *am* like a greene Oline tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer & euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

‖ Or, the ouerthrow full tongue.

† Hebr. Beat thee downe.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall men. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THE * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable inquity: * *there is* none that doeth good.

* Pſal. 14.1. & pſal. 10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

* Rom. 3.10.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are all together become filthy: *There is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

6 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

† Heb. who giueth ſaluation

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid, *when the Ziphims came & ſaid to Saul, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

*1. Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule, they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe.* 9 *He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treacherie he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue, *for then* would I flie away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walls thereof; miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then could I haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke ſweet counſell together, and walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old. Selah: becauſe ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† *Hebr. men of bloods, & deceit.*

† *Hebr. ſhall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God, in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He proteſteth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionah Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.*

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God; for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting dayly oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† *Hebr. many be they that fight.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt: I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my wordes: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps, when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottell: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe.* 7 *Hee encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ *Or, deſtroy not.*

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of my wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ *Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.*

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens, let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

* Pſal. 16. and 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

* Pſal. 108. 1. &c

‖ *Or, prepared.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Pſaltery and harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

* Pſal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, about the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproouеth wicked iudges, 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednes, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† Hebr. from the belly.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† Heb. according to the likenesse. ‖ Or, aspe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖ Or, thee the charmer neuer so cunning.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his* bowe *to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

† Heb. as liuing as wrath.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

† Hebr. fruit of the, &c.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* a † reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house, to kill him.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 19. 11.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

† Hebr. set me on high.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† Hebr. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog and goe round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

† Hebr. my high place.

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me, God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them be euen taken *in* their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them* that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

† Hebr. to ease.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate: ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

‖ Or, if they be not satisfied then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope, prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe, wherein he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach, * When he strooue with Aram Naharam, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme. * 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chro. 18.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

* Psal. 44. 10. † Hebr. broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it, heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them y feare thee: that it may be displaied because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Psal. 108. 6. &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

‖ Or, triumph thou ouer me, my Ioay.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

† Hebr. citie of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which diddest not goe out with our armies?

* Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

† Hebr. saluation.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouer whelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a sheker for mee, and a strong towre from the enemy.

‖ Or, my refuge. † Hebr. shadow.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres *as* many generations.

† Hebr. as generation and generation.

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthon.
A Psalme of Dauid.

1 TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.
2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *hee is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly moued.
3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shalbe slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.
5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.
7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
8 Trust *in* him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.
11 God hath spoken once, twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.
12 Also vnto thee, O Lord *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safety.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:
2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.
3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then liues: my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp mine hands in thy Name.
5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow, and fatnes: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips.
6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee *in the night* watches.
7 Because thou hast been my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.
8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.
10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him, shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce in it.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: * Psal. from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity: 11.3.
3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *&* bend ‖ *Or, their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words: *speech.*
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: † *Hebr. to hide* suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not. *snares.*
5 They encourage themselues *in* an euil ‖ matter: *Or, we* they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, *are confir-* Who shall see them? *med by*
6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish *that which* † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of e- *they haue* uery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe. *throughly* searched
7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow † *Hebr.* suddenly ‖ shall they be wounded. *a search*
8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall *searched* vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away: ‖ *Hebr.*
9 And all men shall feare, & shall declare the worke *their* of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing. *wound*
10 The righteous shal be glad in the LORD & shal shall be.
trust in him, and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and † *Hebr. is silent.* vnto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that heares prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.
3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our † *Hebr. words or* transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. *matters of iniquities.*
4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy Courts: we shalbe satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs; O God of our saluation: *who art* the ‖ *Or, to* confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *sing.* *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.
6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the moun- ‖ *Or, after* taines, being girded with power. *thou hadst made it to*
7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of *desire* their waues, and the tumult of the people. raine.
8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are ‖ *Or, thou* afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of *causest* the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce. *reioyce to*
9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ waterest it: thou *descend* greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God, *which* is into *the* full of water, thou preparest them corne, when thou *furrowes* hast so prouided for it. *thereof*
10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: † *Hebr.* ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it *thou dis-* soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof. *solues it.*
11 Thou crownest † the yeare with thy good- † *Hebr.* nesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse. *the yeere of*
12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wilder- *thy good-* nesse: and the little hils † reioyce on every side. *nesse.*
13 The pastures are clothed with flockes, the val- † *Hebr.* leyes also are couered ouer with corne; they shout *are girded* for ioy, they also sing. *with ioy*

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God: 5 To obserue his great works: 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a song or Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands. † *Hebr. all the*
2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name; make *earth.*
his praise glorious. † *Heb. he.*
3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy ‖ *Or, yeeld* workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall *feined o-* thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee. *bedience.*

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God; he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued. † Hebr. putteth.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place. † Hebr. moyst.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes.

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble. † Hebr. opened.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goates. Selah. † Hebr. sheepe.

16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome,* 3 *in the ioy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah. † Hebr. with vs.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth: thy saluing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah. † Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the Church,* 19 *for his great workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or song of Dauid.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him. * Num. 10. 35. † Hebr. from his face.

2 As smoake is driuen away, so driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce. † Heb. reioyce with gladnesse.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name, extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land. † Hebr. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou diddest march thorow the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, diddest † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary. † Hebr. shake out. † Hebr. confirme it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*. † Hebr. army.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that taried at home diuided the spoile. † Hebr. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall* ye *be* as the wings of a doue couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings † in it, it was white as snow in Salmon. † Or, for her, Or, was.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, † *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai in the holy place. † Or, euen many thousands.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*. * Ephes. 4. 8. † Hebr. in the man.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our Saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may bee † dipped in the blood of thine enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same. † Or, red.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, † from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah *and* their Councel, the princes of Zebulon, *and* the princes of Naphtali. † Or, that is of the fountaine of Israel.

28 Thy God hath cõmanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee. † Or, thine.

30 Rebuke the † company of speare men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till *euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: † scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre. † Or, beast. Or, the rebuke. † Or, company.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia † shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God. † Or, scatter.

32 Sing

33 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes vnto the Lord, Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of olde: loe, hee doth † ſend out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

† Hebr. giue.

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellency is ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the ‖ cloudes.

‖ Or, heauens.

35 O God thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denounceth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† Hebr. the mire of depth. † Hebr. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightier then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.

† Hebr. guiltineſſe

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten mee vp: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

* Iohn 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt mee, and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.

† Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy, heare me in the truth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let mee not ſinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto me, according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.

† Hebr. make haſt to heare me.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowne my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

† Hebr. in preſent with me.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauines: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pity, but *there was* none; & for comforters, but I found none.

Leuit. 26.27. Iſai. 63.5. Pſal. 142.4. Lam. 1.9.

21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drinke.

Rom. 11.9.

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not: & make their loines continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents,

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

† Hebr. let there

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

† Hebr. thy wounded. ‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquity.

29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: † let thy ſaluation, (O God) ſet me vp on high.

† Hebr. tee.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke God.

‖ Or, meeke.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

† Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: & they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.

* Pſal. 40.14, & 5

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoule: let them be turned backeward and put to confuſion that deſire my hurt.

† Hebr. to my helpe.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame that ſay, Aha, aha.

* Pſal. 35.4, & 70.3.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 He prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let mee neuer be put to confuſion.

* Pſal. 31.2.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: encline thine eare vnto mee, and ſaue mee.

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe thou

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my prayse *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together.

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confoumded *and* consumed that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and dishonour that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD; I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous workes.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not, vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that is* to come.

† Hebr. vnto old age and gray haires. † Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things; O God who is like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

† Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

23 My lipes shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his type and in truth, of Christs kingdome,* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy, when he cryeth: the poore also and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the Gold of Sheba, prayer also shall bee made for him continually *and* dayly shall he be praised.

† Hebr. one shall giue.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer, † his Name shall be continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall be blessed in him; all Nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. shall be. † Hebr. shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, & let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet prouailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked,* 13 *The wound giuen thereby, diffidence.* 15 *The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feete were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

‖ Or, yet.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Iob. 21. 7. Psal. 37 1 Ier. 12. 1

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

† Hebr.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then hart could wish.

† Hebr. wish.

8 They are corrupt and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens: and their tongue walketh through the earth.

† Hebr. they passe the thought of the heart.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue clensed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction:

19 How

19 How are they brought to desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh, so O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
† Hebr. I knew not
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beast † before thee.
† Hebr. with thee.
23 Neuertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell; and afterward receiue me to glory.
25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
† Hebr. rocke.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere vnto God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power. 18 Of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, a Psalme to Asaph giuing instruction.

O God, why hast thou cast vs off for euer? why doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
‖ Or, tribe.
2 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rodde of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall desolations: euen all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes for signes.
5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
† Hebr. they haue cast thy Sanctuary into the fire.
6 But now they breake down the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
‖ Hebr. breake.
7 † They haue cast fire into the Sanctuary, they haue defiled by casting downe the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.
* Exod. 14.21. † Hebr. breake. ‖ Or, whales.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
* Exod. 17.5. Num. 20. 11. Ioth. 3.13. † Hebr. riuers of strength.
12 For God is my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou diddest cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
† Hebr. made them.
16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle done vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
† Heb. of the ariseth.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme or Song of Asaph.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician [or, to excell or not] a Psalme or Song for Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, vnto thee doe we giue thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wonderous workes declare.
‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
† Hebr. desart.
6 For promotion commeth neither from the East, nor from the West nor from the † South.
7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out and drinke them.
9 But I will declare for euer, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: but the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods manifestation in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Negineth. A Psalme or Song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry.
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring prefents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of Princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician to Ieduthun.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *even* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night, I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer: doth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath hee in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is mine infirmitie: *but* I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in thy Sanctuary: who *is* ſo great a God, as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid, the depthes alſo were troubled.

† Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not knowne.

* Exod. 14.19.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The vpraidings being recited, God choſe Iudah, Sion and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law, encline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49.5. matth. 13.35.

3 Which we haue heard and knowne, and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael, which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them knowen to their children:

* Deut. 4.9. & 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* ſhould be borne: *who* ſhould ariſe, and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their hart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, & † carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing foorth.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God, and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and hee made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time alſo he leade them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21. & 14.24

15 * He claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. num 20 10 Pſal. 105.44. 1 cor 10.4

16 He brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yetmore againſt him by prouoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their hart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

* Num. 11.4.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

† Hebr. order,

20 * Behold, hee ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread alſo? can hee prouide fleſh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael:

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God, and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.14. * Iohn 6.31.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee ſent them meat to the full.

‖ Or, every one did eate the bread of the mightie.

26 Hee cauſed an Eaſt winde to † blowe in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

† Hebr. to goe.

27 Hee rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

† Hebr. fluke of wing.

28 And hee let it fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for hee gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Numb. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlewe the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

† Hebr. made to bow. ‖ Or, yong men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: & they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.
36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh: a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.
‖ Or, yelled against him. 40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the deſert?
41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.
‖ Or, from affliction. † Heb. ſes. 42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:
* Exod. 7.20. 43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
* Exod 8.24 and 8.6. 44 * And had turned their riuers into bloode: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
* Exod. 10.13. 45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.
* Exod. 9.23. † Heb. killed. 46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt
‖ Or, great haile-ſtones. 47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ froſt.
† Heb. he ſhut vp. 48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.
† Heb. he caſted vpon. 49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by ſending euill angels *among them*.
† Heb. he made a path. 50 † He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.
† Heb. he ſmote vp. 51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:
‖ Or, their beaſts to the murrain. 52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernes like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
Exo 9.3. 54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.
* Exod. 12.29. and 9.3. 55 * Hee caſt out the heathen alſo before them: and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
* Exod. 14.27. & 15.10. † Heb. turned. 56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies.
* Ioſh. 24.7. 57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
* Dent. 32.21. 58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
* 1. Sam. 4.10. 60 * So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men:
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
† Heb. praiſed. 63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.
64 Their Priests fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine,
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, he refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
† Hebr. founded. 69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *places*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.
* 1. Sam. 16 11. 2. Sam. 7.8. 70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds.
‖ 2. Sam 5.2. 1. chr. 11.2. † Hebr. from after. 71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael ‖ his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance: 13 And promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph. ‖ Or, for Aſaph.

O God the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to bee* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to bury *them*.
* Pſal. 44 14. 4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
* Pſal. 89. 45. 5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?
* Iere. 10.25. * Eſay. 6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs. † Hebr. ſpeedily. 7 For they haue deuoured Iaceb, and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
† Hebr. the glory of thy Name. 9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory † of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
† Hebr. vengeance. 10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen † in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.
† Hebr. reſerue the children. 11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.
of death. † Hebr. to generation and generations. 12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, the reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth.
A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph. ‖ Or, for Aſaph.

Giue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims ſhine foorth.
† Hebr. come for ſaluation 2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come and ſaue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† Hebr. wilt thou smoke.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.
9 Thou preparest roome before it: and diddest cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† Heb. the Cedars of God.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her.
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doeth deuoure it.
14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thine hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordeined in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I vnderstood not.

‖ Or, against.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his † Heb passe away. hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, * Exod 17.6. I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

‖ Or, strife

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imaginations.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.
12 So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

‖ Or, yeelded submission, or obedience. Heb. lied.

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies: and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOd ‖ standeth in the Congregation of the mighties: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will yee iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1.17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

† Hebr. iudge.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24.11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Hebr. moued.

6 * I haue said, Yee *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

* Ioh. 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: ‖ for thou shalt inherite all nations.

‖ Or, for

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Hebr. hearts.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

† Hebr. they haue been an arme to the children of Lot.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kishon:

* Iudg. 7.22.

10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

* Iudg. 4. 15. & 24. * Iudg. 7. 25. and

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That men may know that thou, whose Name alone

alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary: 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian v, on Gittith. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King, and my God.

‖ Or, of whilberie yeas make him a well, &c. † Hebr. maketh.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles,

‖ Or, from company to company. † Hebr. I would chuse rather to sit in the threshold.

7 They goe ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

* Psal. 2.12. & 34.9.

12 O LORD of hostes, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof 8 Hee promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

LORD, thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob,

‖ Or, well pleased.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

* Psal. 32.1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him, and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion: 5 By the goodnes and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

‖ Or, a prayer. being a Psalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I *am* poore and needy:

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy; O thou my God, saue thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, one whom thou fauourest.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue, and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

* Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any works like vnto thy workes.

* Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great and doest wondrous things: * Thou *art* God alone.

* Deut. 6.4. & 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. and 44.6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4.6. 1. cor. 8.4. * Psal. 25.3. & 119.33.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God: with all my heart, & I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖ Or, graue

14 O God, the proud are risen against mee, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

† Hebr. terrible.

15 * But thou O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

* Deu. 34 6. numb. 14.18. psa. 103.8 & 139.4 & 145.8

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon mee, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed, because thou LORD hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon to them that know me: behold, Philistia, and Tyre with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall bee said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe

‖ Or, of.

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue stretched out mine hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖ Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his Couenant: 5 For his wonderfull power: 15 For the care of his Church: 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expostulates: 51 prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue said, Mercy shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

* 2. Sam. 7.11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

‖ Hebr. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? *or* to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them;

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ Or, Egypt.

† Hebr. with the arme of thy strength.

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as* for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

* Genes. 1.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

psal. 24.1. psal 50.12

14 Iustice and iudgment are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.

† Hebr. an armt with might.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

‖ Or, establishment. * Num. 10.6.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day; and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy one of Israel.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

* 1. Sam. 16.12.

21 With whom my hand shall bee established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shalbe with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seede also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements:

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

† Hebr. profane my statutes.

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuertheles, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† Hebr. I will not make voide from him

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Hebr. to lie

36 * His seede shall endure for euer; and his throne, as the Sunne before me.

† Hebr. if I lie.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

* Rom. 7.16. Luke 1.33. Iohn 12.34.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voyde the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

† Hebr. brightnes 44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

* 2. Sam. 7.15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Moses.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

‖ Or, when he hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

‖ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

† Hebr. turned away.

‖ Or, as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off and we flie away.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeeres threescore yeeres and ten.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

† Hebr. bring.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy, that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 *For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

* Matth. 4.6. luke 4.10.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon and ‖ adder: the young lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

‖ Or, Aspe.

14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

† Hebr. length of dayes. 16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † euery night:

† Hebr. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the psaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound, with the harpe.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy handes.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A bruitish man knoweth not: neither doth a ‖ foole vnderstand this.

‖ Heb. Higgaion.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish, *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an

an Vnicorne: I ſhall be anointed with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares ſhall heare *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

* Pſal. 24.5. 12 * The righteous ſhall flourith like the palme tree: he ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that bee planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flourith in the courts of our God.

† Hebr. greene. 14 They ſhall ſtill bring foorth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat, and † flourithing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maieſtie: the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, *wherewith* he hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moued.

† Hebr. from then. 2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou *art* from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyſe of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

† Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iuſtice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 Hee ſheweth the bleſſednes of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. O LORD †God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, †ſhew thy ſelfe.

† Hebr. ſhine foorth. 2 Lift vp thy ſelfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhall they vtter *and* ſpeake hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boaſt themſelues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

* Pſal. 10.11, 13. prou. 20.12. * Exod. 4.11. 7 * Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderſtand ye brutiſh among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wiſe?

9 * He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

* 1. Cor. 3.20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.

12 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart † ſhall follow it.

† Hebr. ſhall be after. 16 Who will riſe vp for me againſt the euill doers? *or* who will ſtand vp for me againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my ſoule had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

‖ Or, quickly. 18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatnes, 6 and for his goodnes, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the LORD, let vs make a ioyfull noyſe to the rocke of our ſaluation.

† Hebr. preuent. his face. 2 Let vs † come before his preſence with thankſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

† Hebr. in ſtrength. 3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

‖ Or, the heights of the hilles are his. 4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

† Hebr. whoſe the ſea is. 5 † The ſea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bow downe: let vs kneele, before the LORD our maker.

* Heb. 3.7 and 4.7. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the iheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Numb. 14.22, &c. † Hebr. contention. * Exod. 17.2, & 7. 8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me: prooued me, and ſaw my worke.

† Hebr. if they enter into my reſt. 10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and ſaid, It *is* a people that do erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 For his greatneſſe, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall Iudgement.

* 1. Chro. 16.23. O * Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

† Hebr. of his Name. 7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name, bring an offering and come into his courts.

‖ Or, in the glorious Sanctuary. 9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

* Pſal. 96. 1 & 97. 1 10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be moued: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad:

glad: let the Sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The maiestie of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgments vpon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkenesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of The LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded bee all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of Idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye that loue the LORD hate euill; he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnes for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD yee righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

¶ A Psalme.

O sing vnto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 * The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce & sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hilles be ioyfull together.
9 Before the LORD; * for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The Prophet setting forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all by the example of forefathers, to worship GOD at his holy hill.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name, *for* it *is* holy.
4 The kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praise God cheerefully,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankesgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tary in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *Hee sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted, when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

‖ Or, *is* holy.

‖ Or, thankesgiuing.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, and his we are.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. thing of Belial.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.
† Hebr. shall not be established.

‖ Or, for.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some read) into smoke.*

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ *Or, skin.*

5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning, my bones cleane to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a Pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a Sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

* Isa. 40. 6 Iam. 1. 10.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and honour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary; from heauen did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose

† *Heb. the children of death.*

† those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† *Hebr. afflicted.*

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: hee shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

* *Hebr. 1. 10.*

25 * Of old hast thou laide the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

† *Hebr. stand.*

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancie thereof.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies,

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his acties vnto the children of Israel.

* Exod. 34. 7. Deu. 34. 6. numb. 14. 18. neh. 9. 17. psal. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

† *Hebr. great of mercy.*

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will hee keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy towards them that feare him.

† *Hebr. according to the height of the heauen.*

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he remooued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

† *Hebr. it is not.*

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a floure of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* for euerlasting to euerlasting, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

* Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

† *Hebr. mighty in strength.*

20 Blesse the LORD, yee his Angels, † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull prouidence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueresst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

* *Hebr. 1. 27.*

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

† *Hebr. he hath founded the earth vpon her bases*

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

‖ *Or, the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend.*

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

† *Hebr. who send deth.*

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

† *Hebr. walke.*

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

† *Hebr. breake.*

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

† *Hebr. giue a voyce*

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 †He sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* † runne among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 Hee

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring forth food out of the earth: * Iosh. 5.13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make his face to shine: and bread which strengtheneth mans heart, † Hebr. to make his face shine with oyle, or more then oyle.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees are her house.

18 The high hils are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rockes for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons; the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe forth. † Hebr. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

21 The yonng lyons roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea; wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: there is that Leuiathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein. † Hebr. formed.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season. * Psal. 145.15.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes. † Hebr. shall be.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth: and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildern sse, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people. * 1 Chro. 16.8.

2 Sing vnto him; sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God, his Iudgements are in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which Couenant hee made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac. * Gen. 17.2. and 22.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant, 16. & 26.3. and 28.

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance. 13. & 35.12. Luke 1.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it. 7.75 Heb.6.17.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people. * Gen. 13.15. and

14 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes. 15.10. † Heb. she coard.

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Annointed, and doe my Prophets no harme. * Gene.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread. 37.28. * Gen.

17 He sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant. 39.20. † Hebr. his soule came into yron.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was layd in yron: * Gen.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him: 41.14.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people and let him goe free. * Gen.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance: 41.40. † Hebr. possession.

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome. * Gen.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham. 46.6. * Exod.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies. 1.8. * Exod.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants. 3.10. * Exod.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. 7.9. † Hebr. words of his signes.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word. * Exod. 10.22.

29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish. * Exod. 7.20.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings. * Exod. 8.6.

31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts. * Exod. 8.17. & 24.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: and a flaming fire in their land. * Exod. 9.23. † Hebr. he gaue them raine haile.

33 He smote their vines also, and their fig trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number, * Exod. 10.4.

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength. * Exod. 12.29.

37 * He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes. * Exod. 12.29. * Exod.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them. 12.33. * Exod.

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night. * Exod. 13.21.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen. 16.12. * Exo. 17.6. numb. 20.11 &

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer. 1 cor. 10.4.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy,
†Hebr. singing. and his chosen with † gladnesse:
*Iosh.13.7. 44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen:
deut 6.10. and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 Hee prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. Halelu-iah.
† PRaise ye the LORD, O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Psal. 107.1. 118.1. 136.1.
2 * Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
*Iudg. 13.21.
4 Remember mee, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
*Iudg. 7.19.
6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.
* Exod. 14.11,12, 21.
7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.
* Exod. 14.27.& 15.5.
8 Neuertheless, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through
* Exod. 14.3. & 15.1.
the wildernesse.
10 And he saued them from the hand of him that
* Exod. 15.14 & 17.2.
hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.
11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate
was not one of them left.
12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.
13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:
* Exod. 17.2. 1. cor 10.6.
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
15 * And hee gaue them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.
*Numb. 11.31.
16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
*Numb. 16.2.
17 * The earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
*Numb. 26.31. ecclus. 45.6.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
*Numb. 16.35.& 46.
19 * They made a calfe in Horb: and worshipped the molten image.
*Numb. 25.3.&
20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
* Exod. 22.4
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
* Exod. 33.13.
22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.
23 * Therefore he said, that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
† Hebr. a land of desire.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word;
* Num. 14.2.
25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voyce of the Lord.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:
27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
† Hebr. to make them fall.
28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
*Numb. 25.3.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
*Numb. 25.7.
30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse, vnto all generations for euermore.
*Numb. 20.13.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that hee spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
* Deut. 7.1.
34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
* Iudg. 1.21.
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therfore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.
* Iudg. 2.14. ‖ Or, impouerished, or weakened.
43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry
* Deut. 30.2.
45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed to praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

* Psal. 106.1.& 118.1.& 136.1.
O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom the hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and
† Hebr. from the Sea.
† from the South.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse,

goodnesse & for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fel down, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

Iob 33. 18 *Their soule abhorreth all maner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

Hebr. singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commandeth, and †raiseth the stormy winde: which lifted vp the waues thereof.

Hebr. saith to stand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and †are at their wits end.

Hebr. is there wisedome swallowed vp.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

Hebr. moysture.

34 A fruitfull land into †barrennesse, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into watersprings.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: & suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low, Psal. 107.12. through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where* there is no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 * The righteous shall see it, and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise and will obserue those things: euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. and 8. vers.

‖ Or, of it.

* Iob. 22. 19. and 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ cloudes.

‖ Or, skies.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

* Psal. 60. 7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holines, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine: Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go foorth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas, denounceth them. 16 Her sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 Vpon promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise:

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitful †are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

†Hebr. mouth of deceit. †Hebr. haue opened their selues.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are mine aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him, and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖ Or, an aduersary. † Hebr. go out guilty: or wicked.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be †condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office:

* Act. 1. 20. ‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds and beg: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off: and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not the shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing: so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him, and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me O GOD, the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of ¶ poore; to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

† Hebr. within him.

† Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.

CHAP. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines: † from the wombe ‖ of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies, he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreyes.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

* Mat. 22 44. marke 12. 36. luke 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

* Or, more then the wombe of the morning thou shalt haue &c.

* Hebr. 9. 6. and 7. 17.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God, teacheth true wisedome.

PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in truth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† Hebr. Halleluiah.

† Hebr. prey.

† Hebr. are established.

* Iob. 28. 28. prou. 1. 7 and 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16.

‖ Or, good successe.

† Hebr. that doe them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise ye the LORD, blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he *is* gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not bee moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieued; hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

† Hebr. Halleluiah.

† Hebr. iudgement.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaise ye the LORD, Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to bee praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

† Hebr. Halleluiah.

* Dan. 2. 20.

* Mal. 1. 11.

† Hebr. exalteth himself to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

1.Sam. 2.8. psal. 107.41. 7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

† Heb. to dwell in an house. 8 That hee may set *him* with † princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to † keepe house, to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* Exod. 13.3. WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

* Exod. 14.21. iosh. 3 13 3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.

5 What *ayled* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hils like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20. 11. 8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

* Psal. 42. 10. and 79.10. 2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

* Psal. 135.6. 3 * But our God is in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

* Psal. 135.15. 4 * Their idols *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Yee that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, hee will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

† Heb. with. 13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: † both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

* Dan. 2.19. 18 * But we will blesse the LORD from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duty to God for his deliuerance. 12. He studieth to be thankfull.

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voyce *and* my supplications.

2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue. † Heb. *in my dayes.*

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the paines of hell † gate holde vpon mee: I found trouble and sorrow. * Psal. 18.5.6.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule. † Heb. *found me.*

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of liuing.

* 2.Cor. 4.13. 10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* Rom. 3.4. 11 I said in my haste: * All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vower vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise * the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people. * Rom. 15.11

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD for hee *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Psal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136 1

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer. 1.chron. 16.7.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Heb. *out of distresse.* 5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me *and* set me in a large place.

* Heb. 13. 6.psal. 56. 4.11. 6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare what man can doe vnto me.

† Heb. *for me.* 7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will † deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſnes: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed: is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

26 * Bleſſed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD which hath ſhewed vs light; bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his teſtimonies and that ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned thy † righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit *and* ſpeake againſt me: *but* thy ſeruants did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight: *and* † my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule † melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy teſtimonies: O LORD, put me not to ſhame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Encline my heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is* deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Beholde, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation according to thy word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I haue where with to anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

---

* Pſal. 146.2.

† *Heb, cut them off.*

† *Heb cut downe.*

* Exod. 15.2. iſa. 12.2.

* Mat. 21. 42. marke 12.10. luk. 20.17 acts 4.11. 1.pet. 2.4.

† *Hebr. this is from the LORD.*

* Matth. 21.9.

‖ *Or, perfect or ſincere.*

† *Hebr. iuſtifications of the righteouſneſſe.*

† *Hebr. reueale.*

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29.15. pſal. 39. 12. heb. 11.13.

† *Hebr. men of my counſell.*

* Pſal. 25.4. and 27.11. & 86.11.

† *Hebr. ſtoppeth.*

† *Hebr. make to paſſe.*

‖ *Or, ſo ſhall I anſwer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horror hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commendements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for mee that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
72 * The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto mee: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned mee: giue me vnderstanding that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee, will be glad, when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted mee.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed: for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart bee sound in thy Statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottell in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy Precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes: so shall I keepe the Testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is settled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnes is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had bin* my delight: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy Precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy Precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy Testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy Precepts.
101 I haue restrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 * How sweete are thy words vnto my † taste: *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy Precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy Iudgements.

109 My

Hebr. large.
† Hebr. face.
Or, companies.
* Psal. 19.9. Pro. 8.11.
† Hebr. righteous nesse.
† Hebr. to comfort me.
† Hebr. faithfulnesse.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. standeth.
† Hebr. it is euer with me.
* Psal. 19.9.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ Or, candle.

109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy Precepts.
111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† *Hebr. to doe.* 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law do I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 *Depart from mee ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word that I may liue: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† *Hebr. causest to cease.* 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dresse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be suretie for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding, that I may know thy Testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voide thy Law.
* Prou. 8.11. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* Precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
† *Hebr. according to the custome toward those, &c.*
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy Precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.
† *Hebr. righteousnesse.*

TSADDI.

† *Hebr. faithfulnesse.* 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy Iudgements.
138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
* Psal. 69. 9. iohn 2.17. † *Heb eat me vp.* 139 *My zeale hath † consumed mee: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.
† *Hebr. tried or refined.* 141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* doe I not forget thy Precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the Truth.
143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.
† *Hebr. found me.*
144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.
‖ *Or, that I may keepe.*
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according to thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are truth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cause and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.
156 ¶ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy Iudgements.
‖ *Or, many*
157 Many *are* my persecuters, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken me, O LORD according to thy louing kindnesse.
† *Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.*
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginnings and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoyle.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.
† *Hebr. they shall haue no stumbling blocke.*
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy Precepts and thy Testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lippes shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy Commandements are righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg. 3 reproueth his tongue. 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Wo is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace, but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profite thee?

† Hebr. added.

‖ Or, It is as *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man *with coales* of iuniper. ‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee moued: he that keepeth thee, will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils whence should my helpe come?

* Psal. 124.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IT was gald when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes goe vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† Hebr. *be set.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God. 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntil that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD haue mercy vpon vs for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it hath not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when ‖ their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of a snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

‖ Or, their wrath was kindled against vs.

* Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquity.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

† Hebr. *wickednesse.*

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing

† Hebr. *returned the returning of Zion.*

† Hebr. *hath magnified to doe with them.*

‖ Or, *singing.*

‖ pre-

‖ *Or, seed baskets.* precious seede, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vanitie of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ *Or, of Solomon.* † *Hebr. are builders of it in it.* † *Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them.*

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

‖ *Or, shall subdue as Psa. 18. 45 or dissemble.*

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not bee ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall bee* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for sauing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ *Or, much* MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the houle tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues his bosome

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, the blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ *Or, which watch vnto the morning.*

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes † lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† *Hebr. walke.* † *Hebr. wonders full.*

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that *is* weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

† *Hebr. my soule.*

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† *Hebr. from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care hee had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions.

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.

† *Hebr. habitacles one.*

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

* 2. Chro. 6. 41. numb. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

1. king 8. 25. 2. chr. 6. 16 luke 1. 9. act. 2. 30.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

† *Hebr. thy beeing.*

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖ *Or, surely.*

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luke 1. 69. ‖ *Or, candle.*

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is* † for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† *Hebr. euen together.*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, *that* goeth

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD: all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuarie: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgments. 15 The vanity of Idols 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, *in* the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 *He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 *Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 *Who smote great nations: and slue mightie Kings.

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 *And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 *The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares but they heare not: neither *is there* any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.1

6 *To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.6 Ier.10.12.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen. 1.14.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. for the ruling by day.*

9 *The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 12.29.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer *Exod. 14.21,22

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14.28.

16 *To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. shaked off.*

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 15.22

18 *And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Deut. 29.7.

19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. psal.135. 10. & 11.

20 *And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Num. 21.33.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Num. 21.33.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Iosh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there we sate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof. † *Hebr. the mids of a song.*

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, required of vs mirth; *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion. † *Hebr. laid vs on heapes.* † *Hebr. land of a stranger.*

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a † strange land? † *Hebr. the head of my ioy.*

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy. † *Hebr. make bare.*

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Hierusalem: who said, † Rase it, rase it, euen to the foundation thereof. * Obad. 12,13. † *Hebr.*

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to bee † de-

stroyed: † *Hebr. wasted.*

† *Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deede which thou didst to vs.* * Isa.13.16. † *Heb the rocke.*

† strooyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 Hee prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.46. I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD; when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 Hee detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD thou hast searched me, & knowne *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

‖ *Or, winnowest.* 3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, & my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for mee: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. 7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

* Iob 26. 6. Heb. 4.13. 8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea,

† *Hebr. darkeneth not.* 10 Euen there shall thine hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

† *Hebr. as is the darkenesse so is the light.* 11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

† *Hebr. greatly.* 13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

‖ *Or, strength or body.* 14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and that my soule knoweth † right well.

† *Heb. all of them.* ‖ *Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.* 15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them? * Psal. 40.6.

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then ‖ sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

† *Hebr. way of paine or griefe.* 24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in mee: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul, and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

† *Hebr. man of violences.* 2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

* Rom. 3.14. pfal. 58.5. 3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the handes of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah

‖ *Or, let them not be exalted.* 6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

† *Hebr. a man of tongue: or an euill speaker.* ‖ *Or, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth, let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.* 9 As for the head of those that compasse mee about: let the mischiefe of their own lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable; 3 his conscience sincere: 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when they cry vnto thee.

† *Hebr. directed.* 2 Let my prayer be † set foorth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

‖ *Or, let the righteous smite me kindly & reproue me, let not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.* 5 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not mine heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it *shall be* a kindnesse, and let him reproue me, it *shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places: they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth as when one cutteth & cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe me from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for mee: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knoweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement.* 3 *He complaineth of his griefes.* 5 *He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliuerance,* 10 *for ſanctification,* 12 *for deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſtie land. Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man,* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies.* 9 *He promiſeth to praiſe God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happie eſtate of the Kingdome.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight
2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him.
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.
6 * Caſt foorth lightening and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children.
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Ridde mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growne vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace.
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodneſſe,* 11 *for his kingdome,* 14 *for his prouidence,* 17 *for his ſauing mercy.*

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will Extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another: and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty and of thy wondrous † workes.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

Hebr. make not my ſoule bare.
Hebr. caſt ouer
Or, a Pſalme Dauid ſang in affliction.
Or, looke the right hand and ſee
Hebr. I looked and there was
Hebr. periſhed from me.
Hebr. no man ſought after my ſoule.
Or, let them not be exalted.
Exod. 9.7. Pſal. 130.3. Rom. 3.20. Gal. 2.16.
Or, for thou ſhalt make like, &c.
Hebr. cauſe to heare
Or, let the righteous compaſſe me kindly & reproue me, let not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maieſty of his kingdome.
13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth*, throughout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.
15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.
19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him, he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.
20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.
‖ Or, looke vnto thee
‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD: O my ſoule.
2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.
3 * Put not your truſt in Princes, *nor* in the ſonne of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.
4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.
5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſs and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.
10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe yee the LORD.

* Pſal. 118.8.9.
‖ Or, ſalnation.
* Exod. 15.18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.
2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.
3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD liſteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the yong rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.
15 He ſendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 Hee caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 Hee ſendeth out his word and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.
20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.
* Iob 38. 3. pſal. 104. 27. 28.
† Hebr. who maketh thy border peace.
† Hebr. fat of wheat.
† Hebr. his words.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.
2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.
3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.
4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens; and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes and all iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
14 Hee alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints: euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe the LORD.

† Hebr. birds of wing.
† Hebr. exalted.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church: 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

Praiſe

† Hebr. Hallelujah

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him ‖ with the timbrel and harp.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing a loud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

† Hebr. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kinde of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Hebr. Hallelujah

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe.

‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dannce: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the lowd cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Proverbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word:* 10 *To auoid the entisings of sinners.* 20 *Wisedome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Proverbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid King of Israel.

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity:

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge, and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* a comely ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the waies of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying,*

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowne my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I will also laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewind; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

‖ Or, ease of the simple.

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good waies.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee.

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisedome, and apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † lift vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

† Hebr. giuest thy voice.

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures?

* Matth. 13.44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

* Lam. 3.8. 1. Kin. 3.9.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse and iudgement and equity; yea, euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule,

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

* Chap. 5.3. & 7.5

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

* Psal. 37.30.

20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

* Iob 18. 17. psal. 104.35.

21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 *But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

‖ Or, plucke vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happie gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 to peaceablenesse, 31 vncontrouersednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.

* Deut. 8.1. & 30. 16.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

† Hebr. yeares of life.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

* Exod. 13.9. deu. 6.8. & Psal. xli.10.

4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

‖ Or, good successe

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD * with all thine heart, and leane not to thine owne vnderstanding.

* 1. Chro. 28.9.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

* Rom. 12.16.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

† Hebr. Medicine.

8 It shall be † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.

† Hebr. Watering or moistening.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase:

* Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 26.2. &c.

10 So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he lighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

† Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof than fine golde.

* Iob. 28. 15. &c. psal. 19. 10. prouerbes 8. verse 11 and 19. and 16.16.

15 Shee is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖ stablished the heauens.

‖ Or, prepared.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

* Psal. 37.24 & 91.11.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe *it*.

† Hebr. to whom owners thereof.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

‖ Or, practise no euill.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without a cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ * Enuie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

* Psal. 37.1. † Hebr. a man of violence.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

* Psal. 25.14.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.

* Mal. 2. * Iam. 4.

34 * Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but hee giueth grace to the lowly.

1 Pet. 5. † Hebr. exalting the foole.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation, to perswade to obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to studie wisedome, 14 to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father: and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and only beloued in the sight of my mother.

* 1 Chro. 29.1.

4 * He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.

* 1. Chro. 28.9.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome; and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.
9 * She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeares of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse, they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy waies be stablished.
27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the studie of Wisedome.* 3 *He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot.* 15 *Hee exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.*

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to mine vnderstanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house;
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell,
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streetes.
17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her bee as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and mischieuousnesse.* 16 *Seuen things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefes of whoredome.*

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.
9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:
11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These sixe things doth the LORD hate; yea seuen are abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1.9. ‖ *Or, shal compasse thee with a crowne of glory.* * Pſal. 91.11.
* Chap. 1.10, 15. pſal. 1.1.
* Pſal. 37.24 & 91.11.
† *Hebr. medicine.* † *Hebr. about all keeping.* † *Hebr. forwardneſſe of mouth, and perwerſeneſſe of lips.* ‖ *Or, all thy waies ſhall be eſtabliſhed.*
* Pſal. 37.1. † *Hebr. a man of* * Pſal. 25.15. * Mal. 2. * Iam. 4. 1 Pet. 5. † *Hebr. exalting the fooliſh.*
* Chap. 2.16, and 6.24. † *Hebr. plate.* * Chap. 7.27.
† *Heb. thy ſtrength.*
† *Hebr. ſtraunge.* † *Hebr. ſtrange.*
* Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15.3. ier. 16.17. and 32.19. † *Hebr. ſinne.*
‖ *Or, ſo ſhalt thou perſuade with thy friend.*
* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.
† *Hebr. caſteth foorth.* † *Hebr. of his ſoule.* † *Hebr. eyes.*
* Rom. 3.15. * Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is* brought to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore: 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commandements and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.

11 (* She is lowd and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now she is without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me, this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently vpon me, to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she causeth him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidence of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By mee princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early shall find me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the paths of iudgement.

* Psal. 19. and 119.105.
‖ Or, candle.
* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5.
‖ Or, of the strange woman.
* Matth. 5.28.
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
† Hebr. heart.
† Hebr. she will not accept the face of any ransomes.
* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18.
chap. 3.3.
* Chap. 3.3.
† Heb. the sonnes.
† Hebr. in the euening of the day.
* Chap. 9.13.
† Heb she strengthened her face, and said.
† Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.
† Hebr. she abomination of my lips.
† Heb. wrested
* Iob 28. 15. psal. 19.11. chap. 3.15 & 16.16.
‖ Or, subtilties.
* Chap 3.16.
* Chap. 3.14.
[Or, waies

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles was I brought foorth:
26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖ a compasse vpon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my waies.
33 Heare instruction, & be wise and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.
35 For who so findeth me findeth life: and shall † obtain fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

(‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chiefe part ‖ Or, a clode. * Gen. 1. 9. Iob 38. 10. Psal. 104. 9)

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The customs, 16 and error of folly:

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent foorth her maidens, shee cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:
4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:
5 Come eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine which I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue ‖ and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 * For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and ‖ knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who goe right on their waies:
16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

(† Hebr. of secrecies)

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
4 * Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with a* slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harnest, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue commaundements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes shall be knowne.
10 * Hee that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked
12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.
15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but ‖ righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes, but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

(* Chap. 15. 20. * Chap. 11. 4. * Psal. 37. 25. ‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednesse. * Chap. 12. 24 ‖ * Verse 11. * Psal. 112. 6. † Hebr. a foole of lips. ‖ Or, shall be beaten. * Psal. 23. 4. * Chap. 6. 13. ‖ Or, shall be beaten. * Chap. 13. 13. * 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 4. † Hebr. heart. * Chap. 18. 11. ‖ Or, certeth 18 erre. † Hebr. of heart. * Chap. 14. 9. * Chap. 9. 11. † Hebr. addeth. * Iob 8. 13. and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10.)

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the vpright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall neuer be remooued: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the † froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lippes of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A *† False ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly *is* wisedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersnesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their owne* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth:

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is † voyd of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but hee that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 * The mercifull man doth good to his own soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall bee a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so hee that pursueth euill *pursueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in *their* way are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a faire woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet: but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watred also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house shall inherit the winde: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules is wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednes: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is † of a peruerse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth ‖ life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, *is* voyd of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked ‖ desireth the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A * man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is † presently knowne: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the pierceings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shall be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

* Psal. 125.1. and 37.22.

† *Hebr. froward nesses.*

* Leuit. 19.36. deu 25.15 chap.16. 11.and 20 10,23.

† *Hebr. ballances of deceit.*

† *Hebr. a perfect stone.*

* Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33.and 18.12.

* Chap. 13 6.

* Chap. 10.2. ezec.7.19 zeph.1. 18.

† *Hebr. rectifie.*

* Chap. 5.22.

* Chap. 21.18.

* Iob 8.13.

† *Hebr. destitute of heart.*

† *Hebr. he that walketh* being *a tale-bearer.*

* 1.Kings 12.1.

† *Hebr. shall be sore broken.*

† *Hebr those that strike hands.*

† *Hebr. departeth from.*

* 2.Cor. 9.9.

† *Hebr. the soule of blessing.*

* Psal.9. 17. and 9. 16.and 10.2 and 37.7.

* Psal.1.† and 92. 13.tier.

17.8.

† *Hebr. taketh.*

* 1 Pet. 4.18.

* Chap. 10.25.

* 1.Cor. 11.7.

* Chap.1. 11.and 18.

* Psal.37. 37 prou. 11.21.

† *Hebr. peruerse of heart.*

‖ *Or, bowels.*

* Chap. 28 19.

‖ *Or, the fortresse.*

† *Heb. the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*

* Chap. 18 7.

* Chap. 13.2.

* Chap. 3.7.

† *Hebr. in that day.*

* Chap. 16.5.

* Psal.5† 5. & 59 8.

* Chap. 13.16 and 15.2.

* Chap. 10.4.

‖ *Ouerdeitfull.*

* Chap. 15.13.

26 The righteous is more ‖ excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse is life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A * man shall eat good by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lippes, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth and *hath* nothing: but ‖ soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shalbe destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall bee rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euil.

20 He that walketh with wisemen, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his waies, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is a* rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the cribbe *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the waies of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne waies: and a good man *shall be* satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but the † rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penurie.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy, the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

‖ Or, abundant.
* Chap. 12.14.
‖ Or, candle.
* Iob 18. 6. & 21. 17.
* Chap. 11.3,5,6. † Hebr. sinne.
* Chap. 10.22. and 20.21. † Hebr. with the hand. ‖ Or, shall bein peace.
* Chap. 14.27.
* Chap. 12.23. and 15.2. † Hebr. spreadeth.
* Chap. 18.7.
* Chap. 13.2.
* Chap. 3.7. † Hebr. in that day.
* Chap. 14.5. * Pfal. 37. 3. and 34.10.
* Iob 22.4.
* Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. cha. 6.19. and 12.17.
* Chap. 8.9.
* Chap. 10.23. † Hebr. the bitternesse of his soule.
* Chap. 16.25.
* Chap. 1.31.
* Chap. 19.7. † Hebr. many are the louers of the rich
* Pfal. 112.9.
* Vers. 5.
* Chap. 13.14.
† Hebr. short of spirit.
* Chap. 17.5. matt 25.40.
† Hebr. to nation.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft anſwere * turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out fooliſhneſſe.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſeneſſe therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenewes of the wicked *is* trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but hee that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of a ſlouthfull man *is* an hedge of thornes: but ſ̄ way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proude: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart ‖ *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 Hee that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome, and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart of man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the waies of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.

7 When a mans waies pleaſe the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* hee.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Vnderſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life vnto him ſ̄ hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an hony-combe, ſweete to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the waies of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

---

* Chap. 25.14.
† *Heb. belcheth, or, bubbleth.*
* Ver. 28. and chap. 12.23. and 13.16.
* Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19. hebr. 4.13.
† *Heb. the healing of the tongue*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap 21. 27. amos 3.2. iſa 1. 11. and 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. and 7.22.
‖ *Or, inſtruction, &c.*
* Iob 26.6.
* Chap. 17.22.
* Pſal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6.6. chap. 16.8.
* Chap. 17.1.
* Chap. 26. 21. and 29.22.
† *Hebr. is raiſed vp as a cauſe.*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 20.23.
† *Hebr. void of heart.*
* See cha. 11. ver. 14.
† *Heb. in his ſeaſon.*
* Phil. 3. 20 col. 3.2
* Chap. 12.7. and 14.11.
* Chap. 6.18.
† *Hebr. words of pleaſantneſſe.*
* Pſal. 34. ‖ 6. and ‖ 45. 18.

* *Or correction.*
‖ *Or, obeyeth.*
† *Hebr. pierced with heart.*
* Chap. 18 12.
* Verſ. 9. and chap. 19 21. and 20.24. ier. 10.23.
‖ *Or, ſinging.*
* Chap. 21 2.
* Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12.22. 1. pet. 5.4.
† *Hebr. rolle.*
* Iob 21.30.
* Chap. 6. 7. & 13.
† *Hebr. helde innocent.*
* Pſal. 37.16. cha. 15.16
* Ver. 1.
† *Heb. diſmation.*
* Leuit. 19.36. cha. 11.1.
† *Hebr. all the ſtones.*
* Chap. 19.12.
* Chap. 8.11.
* Chap. 11.2. and 18.12.
‖ *Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.*
* Pſa. 2.12 and 34.9. and 125.1 iſa 30.18. iere. 17.7.
* Chap. 13.14.
† *Hebr. maketh wiſe.*
* Chap. 14.12. † *Hebr. the ſoule of him that laboureth.* † *Hebr. bowth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.* * Chap. 6.14.19. and 12. 18. and 26.21. and 29.22. † *Hebr. ſendeth forth.*

29 A violent man entiſeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mooning his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it bee found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 Hee that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lappe: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morſell, and quietnes therwith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifice *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer gineth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue,

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not † be vnpuniſhed.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeach becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a prince.

8 ‖ A gift is *as a* † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 * He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth ſtrong friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſeman, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* an abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medecine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to punith the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man haning ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an hie wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction, the heart of man is haughty, and before honour, *is* humility.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe *ſeemeth* iuſt: but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won*, then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties: but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo

Chap. 3.17.
‖ Or, good ware.
Pſal. 66.10.cha. 17.21.
Chap. 17.17. 10. 1.Sam. 3.13.
Chap. 16.13.
Hebr. I will increaſe.
Pſal. 37.4.& 38.3.
Hebr. lip of excellency.
Hebr. lippes of knowledge.
Pſal. 116.
2.Sam. 15.16 Ver. 1.
Heb. diſcretion.
Iſai. 59.36.
Exod. 21.12.
Hebr. ſhe ners.
Chap. 16.12.
Chap. 11.
Chap. 22.and 29.1.
Or, be ye warned.
Ecclus. 8.1.
1.Theſ. 5.
Pſal. 39.
Exod. 17.15.
Chap. 16.24.
Chap. 15.4.
Iſai. 26.3.
Hebr. waketh life.
Chap. 10.and 15.
Or, a ſpring of life.
Pſal. 82.
Chap. 24.23. Deut. 1.17. & 16.19
Chap. 10.14.& 12.13.& 13.3.
Chap. 12.18.& 26.22.
‖ Or, whoſoeuer.
‖ Or, like as when men are wounded
† Hebr. chambers.
Pſal. 18.2.& 27.1. & 144.2.
† Hebr. is ſet aloft.
Chap. 10.15.
Cha. 11.2.& 16.18 & 15.33.
† Hebr. returneth a word.
Chap. 17.8.
Chap. 12.14.& 13.
Chap. 19.14
Ecclus. 2.3.
Chap. 17.17.
Chap. 28.6.

*Chap. 10.1. *Chap. 15.13, and 12.25. ‖ Or, to a skin. *Eccleſ. 2.14, and 8.1.

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, & he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishnes of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 *A false witnes shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince: and every man is a friend to him that giueth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more doe his friends go farre from him? hee pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he ‖ keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.
9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a foole, much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.
11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to passe ouer a transgression.
12 * The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauor is as dew vpon the grasse.
13 *A foolish son is the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife are* a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers, and a* prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shal * suffer hunger.
16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
17 * He that hath pitie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou must † doe it againe.
20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheles, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: hee shall not be visited with euill.
24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reprone one that hath vnderstanding, *and* hee will vnderstand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 14.20.
* Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21.28.
† *Hebr. held innocent.*
† *Hebr. a man of gifts.*
* Chap. 14.20.
† *Hebr. an heart.*
* Verf. 5.
* Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22.
* Chap. 24.29.
‖ *Or, prudence.*
* Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
* Chap. 30.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 25. and cha. 21.9.
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 18.22.
* Chap. 20.4. & 20.13.
* Luke 11.28.
* Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7.
‖ *Or, his deed.*
* Chap. 23.24. & 23.13.
‖ *Or, to his destruction, or, to cause him to die.*
† *Hebr. wise.*
* Iob 23. 33. pſal. 35 10, 11. pro. 16.1. and 9. isa. 46.10. *Chap. 15.19. and 26.13. and 15. *Chap. 21.11.
† *Hebr. will be cunning.* † *Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a King *is as* the roaring of a lyon: *who so* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.
5 *Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eies.
9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
10 * †Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt bee satisfied with bread.
14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravell.
18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.
19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.
21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.
23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance *is* not good.
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes, to make enquiry.
26 * A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 *Mercy and trueth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.12. & 16.14.
* Chap. 20.4.
‖ *Or, winter.*
* Chap. 18.4.
Or, bounty.
* Pſal. 112.2.
* Pſal. 37. iob 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. iohn 1.8.
* Deut. 25.15. chap. 11. and 16.11.
† *Hebr. a stone, and a stone.*
† *Hebr. an Ephah, and an Ephah.*
* Exod. 23.8. pſal. 94.9.
* Chap. 29.15. & 12.11.
* Chap. 27.13.
* Chap. 9.17.
† *Hebr. bread of lyes or falshood.*
* Chap. 15.22.
* Chap. 11.13.
‖ *Or, wisedome.*
* Exod. 21.17. lev. 20.9. mat. 15.
§ *Or, candle.*
* Deut. 32.35. chap. 17. 12. & 2

29. rom. 12.17. 1. thes. 5.15. 1. pet. 3.9. *Verſ. 10. † *Hebr. ballances of deceit.* * Pſal. 37.23. chap. 16.9. iere. 10.23. * Verſ. 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Pſal. 101.1. chap. 29.14. * Chap. 16. † *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of waters: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 * Euery

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hastie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a † wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It *is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to bee desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mightie, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proude and haughtie scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proude wrath.

25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and sparethnot.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* † louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee should goe: and when hee is olde hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * Hee that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanity, ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth ‖ pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of a strange woman *is* a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge,

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of truth, that thou mightest answere the words of truth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he is poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse: he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before † meane men.

---

2 * Eccles. 7.2. ‖ *Or, fauour is better than, &c.* * Chap. 29.13.

3 * Chap. 27.12. * Psalme 119.133. ‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.* ‖ *Or, casechire.*

4 † *Heb. in his way.*

5 † *Heb. to the man that lendeth.* * Iob 4.8 hose. 10.13. ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed* * 2. Cor. 9.6. † *Hebr. good of eye.* * Psal. 101.6. ‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.*

6 ‖ *Or, the matters.* * Chap. 26.13. * Chap. 2.16 and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. * Chap. 13.24 & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15,17. † *Hebr. in thy belly.* ‖ *Or, trust thou also. Or, to thee that send thee.*

7 * Zach. 7.10. * Chap. 23.11. Iob 31.21. * Chap. 6.1. and 11.15. * Chap. 13.10. deut. 19.14. and 27.17. ‖ *Or, bound.* † *Hebr, obscure man.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a Ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate and drinke, ſaith hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remoone not the old ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mightie, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not among wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton ſhall come to pouerty, and drouſines ſhal clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not; *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and hee that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lyeth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall beholde ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as hee that lieth downe † in the midſt of the Sea, or as hee that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not * thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth † ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 Hee that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we know it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhal *not* he render to euery man * according to his works?

13 * My ſonne, eat thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart bee glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 b For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man, the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † thẽ that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lippes that † gineth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witnes againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: & deceiue not with thy lips.

---

* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.
† Hebr. *wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?*
* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, *bound.*
* Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ Or, *ſure reward.*
* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. & 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 14. ‖ Or, *reward.*
* Rom. 13. 13. ephe. 5. 18
† Hebr. *of their fleſh.*
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 22. ‖ Or, *as a rubber.*
* Eſay 5. 11.
‖ Or, *a cockatrice.*

deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. iob. 7. 24. * Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 55. 23. † Hebr. *a bleſſing of good,* † Hebr. *thou anſwereth right words.*

39 * Say

29 *Say not, I wil doe so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the sloathfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding;

31 And loe, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* received instruction

33 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding causes of quarrels and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be stablished in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it *is* that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Go not forth hastily to striue, least *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 *Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*, and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Least he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † rightly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 *As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt, so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 *By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: least thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house, least he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against *his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; so *is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then *with* a brawling woman, & in a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: so *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, & a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about slug gards,* 17 *and about contentious busibodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemly for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answer not a foole according to his folly, least thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answer a foole according to his folly, least hee be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damnage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a Lyon in the way: a Lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the sloathfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds: and they goe down into the † inmost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before *the* whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

* Chap. 20.22.

Hebr. in my eare.

Chap. 3.17.

Hebr. wast of field.

Hebr. here is no search-ing.

Chap. 18.

Hebr. is not out of sight.

Chap. 18.18 & 23.14.8 & 22.

Hebr. ear. our.

Pſa 82.4 Iob.34. 1.ioh.5.18 & Mat.5. and 18.15.

Or, diſſ. meet not the secret of another.

Hebr. shew.

Hebr. vpon his head.

Chap. 3.17.

Hebr. in gall of bitternesse.

Pſal.34. 18. & 37. 24.iob. 5. 19.

* Pſal.35. 5.chap. 17.5.iob. 31. 29.

† Hebr. it be euill in his eyes.

*Pſal. 37. 1. chap. 23.17.

‖ Or, keepe not com-pany with the wicked

* Chap. 13.9. iob.21.17

‖ Or, Lodge

† Hebr. chambers.

* Leuit. 19.15. cha.18 5. & 28.21.

† Hebr. a

* Chap. 21.9. and 19. 13.

* Chap. 10.13. pſal. 32.9.

† Hebr. hid own eyes.

‖ Or, violence.

† Heb. are liſted vp.

‖ Or, as he that put-teth a precious stone in an heape of stones.

‖ Or, a great man grieueth all and he hireth the foole, hee hireth al-so transi-gressors.

* 2. Pet. 2.22.

† Hebr. returneth

* Chap. 22. 13.

* Chap. 19.24.

‖ Or, he is weary.

‖ Or, is en-raged.

† Hebr. flames of sparkes.

† Hebr. without wood.

* Chap. 22.10.

‖ Or, whiſ-perer.

† Hebr. is silent.

* Chap. 15.18. and 29.22.

* Chap. 18.8.

† Hebr. maketh his voice gracious. ‖ Or, hatred is couered in secret. * Eccles. 10.5. pſal. 17.16. and 9.15.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone is † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 †Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 *Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a birde that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not, neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is suerty for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 *Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 *As the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell: *yet* will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Observations of impiety and religious in-

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the Princes therof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, hee shall gather it for him that will pitty the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glorie: but when the wicked rise a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his sins, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shal haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a ranging beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour, *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 *Who so walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 *He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh hast to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ Hee that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eyes, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 *He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 *He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 *When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

* Iam. 4. 13, &c.
† Hebr. to morrow day.
† Hebr. heauines.
† Hebr. wrath is cruelnes, and anger an ouerflowing
‖ Or, iealousie.
* Psal. 141. 5.
‖ Or, earnest, or frequent.
* Iob 6. 7
† Hebr. sweet is vnder foot.
† Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
* Chap. 27. 17. & 28. 24.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.
* Chap. 22. 3.
* Chap. 20. 16.
* Chap. 19. 13.
* Eccles. 2. 8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 27. 3.
† Hebr. set thy heart.
† Hebr. strength.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. liues.
* Leuit. 26. 36.
* Or, Wicked flee when no man pursueth; but
righteous are bold as a lion.
* Chap. 29. 2.
‖ Or, In the multitude of the righteous the people reioyce.
* Chap. 29. 7.
‖ Or, searcheth him.
* Chap. 26. 12.
† Heb. in his eyes.
* Iob 31. 33. Eccles. 10. 6 & verse 18.
‖ Or, soweth his sin.
* Psal. 32. 5. 1. Ioh. 1. 9. & 10. 9.
* Rom. 11. 20.
* Gen. 9. 6. exod. 21. 14.
* Chap. 20. 25.
* Chap. 12. 11.
* Chap. 13. 11. & 22. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9.
‖ Or, vnpunished.
* Chap. 5. 8. & 24. 2.
† Or, he that hasteth to be rich, hath an euill eye, hasting to be rich.
* Chap. 17. 6.
† Hebr. a man of flattering.
* Chap. 13. 10.
* Deut. 15. 8. chap. 22. 9.
* Chap. 29. 2. & verse 12 of this chapter.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obstinations of publike gouernement,* 15 *and of priuate.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardise, and corruption.*

HE † that being often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly bee destroied, and that without remedie.

2 When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Who so loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by iudgement, stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feete

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it.*

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloodthirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisdome: but a *child left to himselfe,* bringeth his mother to shame

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: *but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall giue thee rest: yea, he shal giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honor shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgment *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

Hebr. man of prouoc. Chap. 1.10. and 28. 8 eccles. 10.5. Or, marg. Chap. 10.1 and 15.20. and 27. 4. Luk. 15. 2 chap. 9.9 and 28.7. † Hebr. man of blouds. * Ioo 29.16. Or, set my on fire. † Hebr. men of lies. * Chap. 22.2. ‖ Or the oppr. * Chap. 20.28. * See vers. 17. * Chap. 10 and 17.21. & 20.5. * Pſal. 37 37 and 58 11. and 91 8. * Chap. 15. 24 and 22.15. & 23.13.14 ‖ Or, is made bold. † In his matters. * Chap. 18.18. & 26.21. * Chap. 14.35. & 16.33. Iob 22.29. matth 23.12. luke 14.11. † Heber. *shall be set on high.* * Chap. 19.6. † Heb. *the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to be wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations,* 15 *Foure things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to bee despised.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowne.* 21 *Foure things intolerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wise.* 29 *Foure things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be preuented.*

THE words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I *am* more bruitish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full and † deny *thee,* and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine.*

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guiltie.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, & yet is not washed from their filthines.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how loftie are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying,* Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied; yea, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grane, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and he yong eagles shall eat it.

18 I here bee three thing *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and foure, *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is maried, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things that are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The Spider taketh holde with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There

* Iohn 3. 13. Iob. 38 4. pſal. 104. 3. isa. 40. 12. * Pſal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19. 8. and 119. 140. † Hebr. *purified.* * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 22. 19. † Hebr. *withhold not from me.* * Matth. 6. 11. † Hebr. *of my allowance.* * Deut. 32. 15. † Hebr. *belie thee.* † Hebr. *hurt not with thy tongue.* * Chap. 6 17. * Pſal. 57. 3. and 57. 5. Iob. 29. 17. † Hebr. *wealth.* ‖ Or, *the brooke.* † Hebr. *heart.* * Chap. 19. 10. † Hebr. *wise, made wise.* * Chap. 6. 7. † Hebr. *gathered together.*

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:
30 A Lyon *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:
‖ Or, horſe Heb. gird in the loynes.
31 ‖ A greyhound, an hee-goat alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.
* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37. &c. & 40. 4.
32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe; or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtriſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſon of my vowes!
† Hebr. alter.
3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which deſtroyeth Kings.
† Hebr. of all the ſonnes of afflictions.
4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:
* Pſal. 104. 15.
5 Leſt they drinke and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.
† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.
6 *Giue ſtrong drink vnto him that is ready to periſh; and wine vnto thoſe that bee † of heauy hearts.
† Hebr. the ſonnes of deſtruction.
7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.
* Leuit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.
9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and pleade the cauſe of the poore & needy.
* Chap. 22. 4.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre abone rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.
12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhee bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She ariſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.
† Hebr. taketh.
17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.
18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
† Heb. ſhe taſteth.
19 Shee layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.
20 † Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea ſhe reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.
† Heb. ſhe ſtretcheth.
21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.
‖ Or, double garments.
22 Shee maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry: her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honor *are* her clothing, and ſhee ſhall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.
27 Shee looketh well to the waies of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.
28 Her children riſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.
29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceldeſt them all.
‖ Or, haue gotten riches.
30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhee ſhall be praiſed.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes: 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. 12 And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſdome.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, king in Ieruſalem
* Chap. 12. 9. pſa. 144. 4. pſal. 36. 6. and 62. 9.
2 * Vanity of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanitie.
* Chap. 2. 22. & 3. 9.
3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
* Pſal. 104. 5. & 119. 90.
4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.
† Hebr. panteth.
5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he aroſe.
* Pſa. 104. 9. 10. Iob 38. 10.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
† Hebr. returne to goe.
7 * All the riuers runne into the ſea, yet the ſea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † return againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 * The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.
* Chap. 3. 15.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.
‖ Or, to afflict them.
14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.
15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot bee numbred.
* Chap. 7. 13. † Hebr. defect.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten

* more

* more wisedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem ‖ yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leauing it they know not to whō. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my flesh vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, ‖all the daies of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also siluer & gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, & the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments; and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, and madnes, and folly; for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖*euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherin I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therfore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion; This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell griefe: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This *is* also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell: 11 There is an excellency in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there to for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, & that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne works: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

* Verse 1.
‖ *Or, that they might cleare God and see, &c.*
* Psal. 49. 20. eha. 2, 16.
† *Hebr. of the sonnes of man.*
† *Hebr. is ascending.*
* Chap. 2, 24. and 5. 17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, & vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned and I saw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when hee falleth; for the *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome becommeth poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

* Chap. 5. 7, &c.
† *Hebr. hand.*
* Iob. 3. 17, &c.
* Iob. 3. 21. 16. 21.
† *Hebr. all the righteousnesse of worke.*
† *Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbor.*
* Prou. 6. 10. and 24. 33.
* Prou. 15. 16. and 16. 8.
† *Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.*

CHAP. V.

Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words be * few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow to God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God bee angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners therof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eies?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold, that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the daies of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. psal. 50. 8. pro. 15. 8. & 21. 27.
‖ *Or, mind*
* Matth. 6. 7. pro. 10. 19.
* Deut. 23. 21. * Psal. 66. 13. 14.
† *Hebr. as the will or mouth.*
* Iob. 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17. * Chap. 1. 3.
* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12.
† *Hebr. a good which is comely, &c.*
† *Hebr. the number of the dayes.*

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

‖ *Or, though he giue not much yet he remembreth, &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight, and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth: yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be couered with darknesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then that other.

6 ¶ Yea, though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

† *Hebr. soule.*
† *Hebr. then the walking of the soule.*
† *Hebr. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*
* *Psal. 144.4.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisedome, 23 The difficulty of wisedome.

A * *Good* Name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay *it* to his heart,

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnes of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of a foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 [illegible] not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 [illegible] thou, What is *the cause* that the former [illegible] were better then these? for thou doest not [illegible] concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is* that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the ende that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the daies of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked: neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of thē all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all wordes that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, & the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*
† *Hebr. shadow.*
* *Chap. 1.15.*
† *Hebr. made.*
† *Heb. be desolate.*
† *Hebr. not in thy time.*
* *Pro. 21. 22. & 24.*
5. chap. 9.16.
* *Pro. 20. 9. 1. king. 8.46. 1. iohn 1.8*
† *Hebr. giue not thine heart.*
† *Hebr. And my heart compassed.*
* *Prou. 22.14.*
† *Hebr. he that is good before God.*
‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reuerenced. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

* *Prou. 17.24.*
† *Heb. the strength.*
† *Hebr. shall know.*

7 Yet he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

‖ *Or, how it ſhalbe.*

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warr, neither ſhall wickednesſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5.

‖ *Or, caſting of weapons.*

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Pſal. 37.10,11, 18,19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto * whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous; I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.

* Pſal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne; becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſitie of death vnto man. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.

FOr all this † I conſidered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, *that* the righteous, & the wiſe, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

† Helr. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner: *and* he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

* Mal. 3. 14. pſal. 73.2. and 82.13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all † liuing, there *is* hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

† Helr. ſee or enioy life.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now periſhed; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder † Sun.

† Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the daies of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

† Helr. * Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſdome, in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſawe vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and hee by his wiſedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheles, the poore mans wiſedome *is* deſpiſed, and his wordes are not heard.

* Prou. 21.22. chap.7.19

17 The wordes of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſdome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly, 16 of ryot, 18 ſlothfulneſſe, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† Helr. flies of death.

† Helr. his heart.

DEad flies cauſe the oyntment of the Apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wiſedme *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth *him*, and he ſaith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of † ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

† Helr. a man beſore.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Helr.

6 Folly is ſet † in great diguity, and the rich ſit in low place.

† Helr. in great height.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

* Prou. 30.22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

* Pſal. 7. 16. prou. 26.27.

9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſedome *is* profitable to direct.

† Helr. the maſter of the tongue.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The

12 * The wordes of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.
13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.
14 * A foole also † is full of wordes; a man cannot tell * what shall be, and what shalbe after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.
16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not § King, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall cary the voice, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

* Prou. 10.12. and 12.13.
† Heb. grace.
† Heb. his mouth.
* Prou. 15.2.
† Heb. multiplieth words.
* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.
* Chap. 5.21. and 6.12
* Esay 5.11.
† Heb. maketh glad the life.
* Prou. 23.6.
* Exod. 22.28.
‖ Or, conscience.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of Iudgement in the daies of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it * after many daves.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shalbe vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing *is* it for the eyes to behold § Sunne.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember § dayes of darknes, for they shalbe many. All that commeth *is* vanity.
9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remooue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

† Heb. vpon the face of the waters.
* Deut. 15.10. mat.10.
4 prou. 19.17.
† Heb. shall be right.
‖ Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

REmember * now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill daies come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:
2 While the Sun, or the light, or the Moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:
4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.
5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shalbe a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 * Then shal the dust returne to the earth as it was: & the spirit shal return vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.
12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is* a wearines of the flesh.
13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; Feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.
14 For * God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

* Prou. 22.6.
‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grinde little.
* Gen. 3.19.
* Chap. 1.2.
‖ Or, the more wise
the Preacher was &c.
* 1. King. 4.32.
† Heb. words of delight.
‖ Or, readings.
‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is,
* Rom. 2.16. and 14.10.1. cor.5.10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 Shee confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe Song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for * thy † loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* oyntment poured foorth, therfore doe the virgins loue thee.
4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought mee into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* black, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Look not vpon mee because I *am* black, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper

* Chap. 4.10.
† Heb. thy loues.
* Iohn 6.44.
‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke, & feed thy kids beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ *Or, Cypres.*

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

* *Chap.* 4.1. *and* 5.12.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt, and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Hebr.* I *delighted, and ſate downe, &c.*

4 Hee brought mee to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† *Hebr. palace.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

* *Chap.* 8.3.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines ſkipping vpon the hils.

† *Hebr. I adiure you.*

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, hee ſtandeth ‖behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

* *Chap.* 3.5. *and* 8.4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

* *Verſe* 17.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

† *Hebr. flouriſhing.*

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines; for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* *Chap.* 6.3. *and* 7.10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou *like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of* ‖ Bether.

* *Cha.* 4.6
* *Chap.* 8. 14.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her ſight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

‖ *Or, of diuiſion.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the citie in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth. I held him, and would not let him goe, vntil I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* *Chap.* 2.7. *and* 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* *Chap.* 8.5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* *Chap.* 1.15. *and* 5.12

* *Chap.* 6.5,6.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

‖ *Or, that eate vp, &c.*

3 Thy lips *are* like a thred of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comly: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

* *Chap.* 7.3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* *Chap.* 2.17.

† *Hebr. breathe.*

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* *Ephe.*

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir & * Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmel of thy garments is like ỹ ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a Well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruites.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine golde, his lockes *ſtiffe in are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweete flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* golde rings ſet with the Beriſ ſtone: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegrate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: ſhee *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea, the queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning † faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruites of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule made me like the chariots of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Churches her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheate, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like tow young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts two cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes therof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples,

* Chap. 5.3. and 7.10.
* Cha. 4.6
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, of diuiſion.
* Chap. 1.2.
* Hebr. barred.
‖ Or, Cypres.
‖ Or, and be drunken with loue.
‖ Or, as ſome (read) in me.
† Hebr. paſſing or remoued about.
† Hebr. what.
† Heb. a ſtanderd-bearer.
‖ Or, excelled.
* Chap. 1.15. & 4.1.
† Hebr. fulneſſe, that is, fully placed, & ſet as a pretious ſtone of a ring.
‖ Or, towres of perfumes
† His palate
† Hebr. 7 knew not.
‖ Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.
‖ Or, of Mahanaim.
† Hebr. vnmixture.
* Chap. 4. 5.
‖ Or, crimſon.
† Hebr. bound.

† Hebr. ſtreightly ‖ Or, of the ancient.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

* Chap. 2.16. & 6.3.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

† Hebr. open.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages,

12 Let vs get vp eſtely to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flourith, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud foorth, there will I giue thee my loues.

* Gen. 30.14.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manet of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming

† Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me * Pro. 9.2

( ) That thou *were* as my brother that ſucked the breaſtes of my mother: *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

* Chap. 2.6.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of ſpiced * wine of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

* Chap. 3.5. & 2.7

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

† He. why ſhould ye ſtir vp, or why, &c.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there the brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee. * Chap. 3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thy heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue is ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruel as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame. † Hebr. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhee *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for.

9 If ſhe *bee* a wall, we will builde vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † fauour. † Hebr. peace.

11 Solomon had a vine-yard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwell'ſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon ſ mountaine of ſpices. † Hebr. flee away

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe hee denounceth Gods iudgments. 25 Hee promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah,

* Deut. 32.1. * Ier. 8.7. † Hebr. of beauineſſe. † Hebr. alienated, or ſeparated. † Hebr. increaſe, reuolt. ‖ Or, ayle. * Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.51,52. † Hebr. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken: I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: but Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeede of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould yee bee ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they haue not beene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as ouerthrowne by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, wee ſhould haue beene as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould haue been like vnto Gomorrah. * Lam. 3.22. rom. 9.29.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorrah. * Gen. 19.24. * Pro. 15.8. and 21.7. cha. 66. 3. ier. 6.20. amos 5.21.

11 What purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he goates.

12 When ye come to † appeare before mee who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? † Hebr. greas hee goates.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity euen the ſolemne meeting. † Hebr. to be ſorrie ‖ Or, griefe

14 Your new Moones and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto mee, I am weary to beare *them*. * Prou. 1.28. iet. 14.12. micah 3.4.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood. † Hebr. multiply prayer. * Chap. 59.3.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away ſ euil of your doings fro before mine eyes, * ceaſe to do euil; † Hebr. bloods.

17 Learne to do well, ſeeke iudgment, relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſs, plead for the widow. * 1. Pet. 3.11.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſkarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll. ‖ Or, righteous.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eate the good of the land.

20 But

20 But if yee refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murders.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the *† destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shalbe* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah prophecieth the comming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shal flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shal iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their own hands, that which their own fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therfore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The *lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed downe, and the hautines of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of * the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer, & his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to ‡ moules, & to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

9 The great confusion that commeth by sinne, 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnes of the Rulers. 16 The iudgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *bee* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 \\ hen a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor cloathing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

* Ier. 5. 28. 2 ch. 7. 10.

¶ Hebr. according to powres. ‖ Or, they that returne of her.

* Iob 37. 5. psal. 1. 6 and 5. 6. & 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35. † Hebr. breaking. ‖ Or, and his worke

* Mic. 4. 1, &c. ‖ Or, prepared.

‖ Or, hookes.

‖ Or, more then the East. ‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

† Hebr. pictures of desire. ‖ Or, the idols shal vtterly passe away. * Prou. 10. 8. luk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6. † Hebr. the dust. † Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

* Chap. 5. 15.

† Hebr. a man eminent in countenance. ‖ Or, skilfull of speech. * Eccles. 10. 16.

† Hebr. lift vp thy hand.

† Hebr. binder vp * Gen. 13. 13 and 18 21. & 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him:* for they ſhall eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him,* for the reward of his hands ſhall be † giuen him.
12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy pathes.
13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to pleade, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore *is* in your houſes.
15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes?
16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with ſtretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:
17 Therefore the LORD will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.
18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet,* and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;
19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ muffelers,
20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, & the † tablets, & the ear-rings,
21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,
22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,
22 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.
24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell there ſhall be ſtinke, and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent: and in ſtead of wel-ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning in ſtead of beauty.
25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.
26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne, and ſhe being ‖ deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils Chriſts kingdome ſhall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhal take hold of one man, ſaying, Wee will eat our own bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.
2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhalbe* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ieruſalem,
4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhal haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the midſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgment, and by the ſpirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create vpon euerydwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a *cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *ſhall be* a † defence.
6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard God excuſeth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe. 11 vpon laſciuiouſneſſe. 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.
2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiſeſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and hee looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you, betwixt mee and my vineyard.
4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?
5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhalbe † troden downe.
6 And I will lay it waſte; it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoſtes *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of † Iudah his pleaſant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a cry.
8 ¶ Woe vnto them that *ioyne houſe to houſe, that lay field to field till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.
9 ‖ In mine eares *ſaid* the LORD of hoſtes, † Of a trueth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.
10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.
11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.
12 And the harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, becauſe *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, & their pompe, and he that reioyceth ſhall deſcend into it.
15 And *the meane man ſhall be brought downe, the mighty man ſhalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hoſtes ſhall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.
17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.
18 Woe vnto them *that* draw iniquity with cords of vanitie, and ſinne as it were with a cart rope:
19 That ſay let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his worke, that we may ſee *it*: and let the counſel of the holy

---

*Helr. done to him.
‖ Or, they which call thee bleſſed.
† Helr. ſwallow vp.,
‖ Or burns
† Helr. deceiuing with their eyes
‖ Or, tripping nicely.
† Helr. make naked.
‖ Or, net-workes.
‖ Or, ſweet balles.
‖ Or, ſpangled ornaments.
† Helr. houſes of the ſoule.
† Helr. might.
‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleanſed.
†Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.
‖ Or, take thou away
† Helr. beauty and glory.
† Hebr. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.
‖ Or, to life.
* Exod. 13.21.
‖ Or, aboue.
† Helr. a couering.
* Ier. 2. 21. matth. 21. 33. marke 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
† Helr. the horne of the ſon of oyle.
‖ Or, made a wall
about it.
† Helr. hewed.
† Helr. for a treading.
† Helr. plant of his plaſures.
† Helr. a ſcab.
* Micah. 2. 2.
‖ Or, thus in mine eares, ſaith the LORD,
† Helyf not, &c.
* Pro. 23. 29. 30.
‖ Or, purſue them.
† Helr. their glory are men of famine.
* Iſa. 2. 9. 11. 17.
‖ Or, the holy God.
Heb. the God the holy.

holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that wee may know it.

† Hebr. that say concerning euill, It is good, &c.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweete for bitter.

* Prou. 3.7. rom. 12.16.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

† Hebr. before their face.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

* Prou. 17.15.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

† Hebr. the tongue of fire.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their roote shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the middest of the streetes: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

‖ Or, as dung. * Chap. 9.11,16, 21. & 10.4

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loines bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

‖ Or, diuision. ‖ Or, when it is light it shall be darke in the destructions thereof.

29 Their roaring *shall bee* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 Hee sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

* Ioh.12. 39,40,41. ‖ Or, she hirts of the roof. † Hebr. who cryed to this. * Reuel. 4.8. † Hebr. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth. † Hebr. tongs. ‖ Hebr. out of.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and *w*ith twaine he did flie

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone; because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale *in* his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † hee laide *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

† Hebr. and in his hand a liue coal. ‖ Hebr. caused it to touch.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for *vs*? Then I said † Here am I, send me.

* Gen.1, 26. † Heb. behold me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

* Mat.13. 14. mar.4. 12. luk.8.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: left they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert & be healed.

10. ioh.12. 40. act.28. 26. rom. 11.8.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate,

‖ Or, without eating, &c. † Hebr. bee bare

12 And the LORD haue remooued men far away, ‖ *in hearing*, &c. *and there be* a great forsaking, in ‖ the mids of the land.

‖ in hearing, &c.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance *is* in them, whē they cast *their* leaues: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

† Hebr. desolate with desolation. ‖ Or, when it is returned, and hath leene housed. ‖ Or, stocke, or stemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with the feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyra.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the son of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not preuaile against it.

* 2. King. 16.5.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe foorth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field,

† That is, the remnant shall returne. * 2. Kings 18.17. ‖ Or, causey-way.

4 And say vnto him; Take heed and bee quiet: Feare not, † neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying:

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

‖ Or, waken.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

† Hebr. from a people.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

‖ Or, doe ye not beleeue because ye are not stable. † Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne. ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely yee shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖ Or, make thy petition deep.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare yee now, O house of Dauid; *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 ¶ Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe;

*Matth. 1.23. luke 1.31.

‖ Or, thou O virgin, shalt call.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

* 2. Kings 19.35.

signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, nd in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hils that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leisser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he propheſieth, that Syria and Israel shalbe subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the pray: or, make speed, &c

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zachariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his Name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to crie, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the King of Assyria.

† Hebr. approached vnto.

‖ Or, He that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, *euen* the King of Assyria and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe throrow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow, and goe ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Hebr. the fulnes of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O yee people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces: and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and yee shall bee broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall bee broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

‖ Or, yet.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

† Hebr. strength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

* Chap. 28.16. luke 2.34. rom. 9.33. 1. pet. 2.7.

14 And hee shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

* Mat. 21. 44 luke 20.18.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

* Heb. 2.13.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

* Heb. 2.13.

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

† Hebr. no morning.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP IX.

5 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie, 18 And for their impenitency.

‖ Or, populous.

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shal not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordane in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

* Mat. 4. 15. ephes. 5.14.

‖ Or, to him.

2 * The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

‖ Or, whom thou brakest.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

* Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10.26.

‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warrior was, &c.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood:

‖ But

‖ but *shu* ſhalbe with burning *and* † ſewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhall be vpon his ſhoulder; and his Name ſhall be called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mighty God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace, * *there ſhalbe* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the *zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behind; and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercy on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of ſmoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhalbe* againſt Iudah: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued.* 24 *Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuouſneſſe *which* they haue preſcribed:

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from far? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bow downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhall fall vnder the ſlaine: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the myre of the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither doeth his heart thinke ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 *For he ſaith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke *vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the King of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? *or* ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖ as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelfe* againſt them that lift it vp, *or* as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp ‖ *it ſelfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſtes, ſend among his fat ones, leannes, and vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field; † both ſoule and body, and they ſhalbe as when a ſtanderd bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* † the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael in truth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 *For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow ‖ with righteouſneſſe.

23 *For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraide of the Aſſyrian: hee ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ‖ and

---

Hebr. be ſalues † ſhe reaſh † thy and ſhall e the ſtretching ut of his wings.
Or, yet, Hebr. ſtrength † hand.
Chap. 8.16. nke 2.14 om.9.35. per. 2.7. Mat.21. 4 luke 0.18.
Hebr. ſmight.
Hebr. with ſword mouth.
* Heb. 2.13.
Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.
Or, they doe call them bleſſed.
Or, they that are called bleſſed of them.
* Heb. 2.13.
Hebr. ſpeak wickedneſſe vp.
Hebr. no man ſparing.
Or, populous.
* Mat.4. 15. ephel. 5.14.
‖ Or, to him.
Hebr. when thou breakeſt.
* Iudg.7. 22. chap. 10.26.
‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warrior was, &c.
Or, to write that write grieuouſneſſe.

‖ Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.

and shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of *Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden ‖ shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the annointing.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibea of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour; and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

* Acts 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

† Hebr. Sent or Smell.

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall *smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall hee slay the wicked.

‖ Or, argue.

* Iohn 4. 9. 2. thes. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, & the yong lyon, and the fatling together, and a little child shall leade them.

* Chap. 65.25.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe and the weaned child shal put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, Adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbee a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the *Gentiles seeke, and his rest shal be † glorious.

* Rom. 15.12.

† Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe, in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

† Hebr. wings.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Hebr. the children of the East.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

† Hebr. Edom & Moab.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Hebr. shall be the layers on of their hand. † Hebr. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mightie wind, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry shod.

† Hebr. in seuen. * Exod. 14.29.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation; I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my *strength & my song, he also is become my saluation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the wels of saluation.

* 1. Chro. 16.8. psal. 105.1.

4 And in that day shall ye say, *Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

‖ Or, proclaime his Name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

6 Cry out & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musereth the armes of his wrath. 6 Hee threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musstereth the hoste of the battell.

† Hebr. the like noise of.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

‡ Or, fall downe. † Hebr. wouler.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

† Hebr. euery

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

‖ Hebr. shall be dissolued.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorroues shall take hold of them, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces shall be as † flames.

† Hebr. sorrow. † Hebr. the one to the other. † Hebr. faces of flame.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, & he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the Starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkned in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtines of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, & the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the yong men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency shall be † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer bee inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shalbe full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shal dwel there, and † Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the yland shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her daies shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shal rule ouer their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the worms couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisonets?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch, *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes * hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and *his* hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken; for out of the

Exe. 32. ioel. 2. and 3. mat. 24. 29. mark. 13. 24. luke 21. 25.

Psal. 37. 9.

Heb. as one vomiting. Gen. 19. Hebr. fire.

Isai. 40. Hebr. Sodom. Hebr. Emim. Or, Ostriches. Hebr. dwellers of the Iland. Hebr. Iim. Or, places.

† Hebr. the Idolatrous of Babylon.

2 Or, fall downe. ‖ Hebr. wonder. † Hebr. ouer, or, as a man as his neighbour. † Hebr. the faces of the 11 Sam 19

Hebr. that had taken them captiues. Or, hauing rest. Or, exceeding. Hebr. gold. Hebr. broke in pieces. Hebr. ceasing.

* Isai. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Ioel. 2. 10. Amos. 8. 9. Mat. 24. 29. Mark. 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Reuel. 6. 12. 8. 12.

* Isai. 13. 19. Ier. 49. 18. 50. 40. Amos. 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9.

* Psal. 9. 6. Prou. 10. 7.

* Exod. 20. 5. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.

* Isai. 10. 5. Nah. 1. 14.

* Isai. 10. 12. 23. Ezek. 38. 17. Zech. 1. 15.

Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

* Iob 18. 19. psal. 21. 11. and 37. 28. & 109. 13. * Exod. 20. 5. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9. Isai. 65. 6. Ier. 32. 18.

* 2. Chro. 20. 6. Iob. 9. 12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.

‖Or, Adder. the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockattice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

‖Or, *he ſhall not be alone.* 30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant

‖Or, aſſemblies. 31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, and ‖none *ſhall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

*Pſal. 87. 1. 5. and 102. 17. 32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

‖Or, betake themſelues vnto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable eſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* ‖ brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

‖Or, cut off.

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

*Ier. 48. 37. 38. exe. 7. 18.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets euery one ſhall howle, † weeping abundantly

† *Heb. deſcending into weeping; or comming downe with weeping.*

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce ſhall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab; ‖ his fugitiues

‖Or, *to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.* *Ier. 48. 34. *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, as * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp; for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of † deſtruction.

† *Heb. breaking.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

† *Heb. deſolations.*

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhall they cary away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖Or, *valley of the Arabians*

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

† *Heb additions.*

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhalbe full of blood; for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience vnto Chriſts kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 22 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernes, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖Or, *Petra. Heb. a rocke.*

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the foords of Arnon.

‖Or, *a neſt forſaken.*

3 † Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the middeſt of the noone-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† *Hebr. bring.*

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

† *Hebr. wringer.* † *Heb. the treaders downe.*

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be ‖ eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall * ſit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, *prepared.* * *Dan. 7. 14. 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.*

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

* *Ier. 48. 29.*

7 Therefore ſhall * Moab howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareſeth ſhall ye ‖ mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

* *Ier. 48. 20.* ‖Or, *mu ter.*

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernes, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

‖Or, *plucked vp.*

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the ſhouting for thy Summer fruites, and for thy harueſt is fallen.

‖Or, *ſhe alarmeth ſelden vpon, &c.*

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their *vintage* ſhouting to ceaſe.

* *Ier. 48. 33.*

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weatie on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall and ‖ feeble.

‖Or, *not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THe burden of Damaſcus; Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall bee a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken, they ſhall be for flockes which ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glory of Iacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatnes of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall bee as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it ſhalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes ſhalbe left in it, as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermoſt bough, foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhal haue reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

‖Or, *Sunimages.*

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy ſtrength: therfore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *ſhall be* a ‖ heap in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ *Or, removed in the day inheritance, and there ſhal be deadly ſorrow.*

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ *Or, noiſe.* ‖ *Or, many*

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, & they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, & like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

‖ *Or, ſhaſtle downe.*

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow to the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bul-ruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

‖ *Or, ſpread, & ſpoiled.* ‖ *Or, a nation that mateth out and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line, line, and treading vnder foot.*

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon hearbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ *Or, whoſe land the riuers diſpiſe.* ‖ *Or, regard my ſtedfaſtneſſe.*

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre ‖ hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

‖ *Or, after vaine.*

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto ‖ a nation meted out and troden vnderfoot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

‖ *Or, out-ſpread & ſpoiled, &c.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, & the idols of Egypt ſhall be mooued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

† *Hebr. entangle.*

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† *Hebr. ſhall be emptied.* † *Hebr. hollow.*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ *Or, ſhut vp.*

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted and dryed vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dryed vp: the reedes and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by the brooks, ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

† *Hebr. and ſhall not be.*

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes, ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-works, ſhall be confounded.

‖ *Or, white works.*

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

† *Hebr. foundations.*

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh, is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient Kings?

† *Hebr. of liuing things.*

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

‖ *Or, gouernours. Heb. corners.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt therof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† *Hebr. a ſpirit of peruerſities.*

15 Neither ſhall there bee *any* worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one ỽ maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

† *Hebr. the lip.* ‖ *Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.*

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours and hee ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a hie way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type preſignifying the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† *Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.*

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, & put off thy shooe from thy foot: and hee did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and bare foot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

† *Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.*

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† *Hebr. nakednes.*

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ *Or, countrey.*

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom, scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance.* 13 *The fest time of Arabias calamity.*

THe burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

† *Hebr. hard.*

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoyler spoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismaid at the seeing *of it*.

‖ *Or, my minde wandered.* † *Hebr. put.*

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke: arise ye Princes, *and* annoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ *Or, cryed as a lyon.* * Abac.2.1.

8 And ‖ he cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ *Or, euery night.* * Ier.51.8. Reu.14.8. & 18.2. † *Hebr. fome.*

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, & said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O yee trauelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ *Or, bring yee.* ‖ *Or, for feare.* *Heb. from the face.*

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swordes, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere according to the yeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile,

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† *Hebr. bowes.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy.* 15 *Hee prophesieth Shebnaes depriuation:* 20 *and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.*

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

† *Hebr. of the low.*

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

* *Ier.4.19. and 9.1.* † *Hebr. I will weepe bitterly.*

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoyling of the daughter of my people.

† *Hebr. a valley of perplexity. Or, a mine in weeping.*

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

† *Hebr. mounted.*

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† *Hebr. the choyce of the valleys.*

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest vallies shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

‖ *Or, in Ayalon.*

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many, and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two wals, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

* *Chap. 36.12. wisd.2.6. 1.cor.15. 32.*

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

‖ *Or, O but for, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gracefully, &c.*

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, *euen* vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

* *as ver.18. shall surely, &c.*

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

‖ *Hebr. with a captiuity.*

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† *Hebr. of a man. large of spaces.*

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand; and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall * open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring, and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and bee cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3.7.

‖ Or, instruments of violes.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim: it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harnest of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the Isle,

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her † afar off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more † strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, he shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* hee brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD to eate sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. fiens.

† Hebr. from afarre off.

† Hebr. to pollute

† Hebr. girdle.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan.

‖ Or, strength

† Hebr. it shalbe vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

† Hebr. vnto.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the ‖ * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistres, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the middest of the land among the people: *there shalbe* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea:

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me! the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from

‖ Or, valleys. † Hebr. wing. † Heb. leanneſſe to me, or my secret to me.

* Isa. 7.37 and 16.9. & 25.10. ezec. 26.13. hosea.11.

† Hebr. turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth the face thereof. ‖ Or, Prince. * Hosc. 4.9.

† Hebr. the height of the people

from the noise of the feare shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a cottage, and the trangression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall †punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, & the Kings of ỹ earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they bee ‖visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes, shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖before his ancients gloriously.

* Iere. 48.44. † *Hebr. visite vpon.* † *Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners.* ‖ *Or, dungeon.* ‖ *Or, from wanting.* * Chap. 13.10. ezek.32.7 Ioel 2.31. and 3.15. ‖ *Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shalbe ‖troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖troden downe for ỹ dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shal hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

† *Hebr. swallow vp.* † *Hebr. couered.* * 1 Cor. 15.55. * Reuel. 7.17. and 21.4. ‖ *Or, threshed.* ‖ *Or, threshed in Madmenah.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inuiting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to waite on God.

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bullwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the †truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖mind is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on ‖high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feete of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy ‖at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remoued *it* far *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her delinery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with childe, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitans of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

‖ *Or, stedfast.* ‖ *Or, shewed.* ‖ *Or, vpon vs.* † *Hebr. bloods.* * Mich. 1.3.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes out Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shal punish Leuiathan the ‖piercing serpent,

‖ *Or, crooked.* *a barre.*

serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: least any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briars *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ goe through them, I would burne them together.

‖ Or, march against.

5 Or let him take holde of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

† Hebr. according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth. ‖ Or, when he remoueth it.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

‖ Or, Sunimages.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderues: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therfore he that made thē, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet thretneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne: 14 And their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are inuited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

† Hebr. vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower: *and* as the hasty fruite before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† Hebr. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

† Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle, *and* there a little.

‖ Or, hath beene.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip. * 1. Cor. 14. 21. ‖ Or, he hath spoken.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue wee hid our selues:

* Psa. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 11.

16 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9 33. & 10. 11.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

† Hebr. a sweeping downe to it.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shal not stand, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall † be troden downe by it.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only ‖ to vnderstand the report.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 13.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

* Iosh 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe worth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be yee not mockers, least your bands be made strōg: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

‖ Or the wheat in the principall place and barley in the appointed place.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the nitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, spelt. † Hebr. border.

‖ *Or, and he lindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.*

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cartwheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖ *Or, ob Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or, of the city.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the ‖ city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yere to yeere; let them † kill sacrifices.

† *Hebr. cut of the heads.*

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow; and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought down, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shalbe low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† *Hebr. peepe or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ℣ LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, hee drinketh, *but* he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, & his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

‖ *Or, take your pleasure and ryot.*

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

† *Hebr. heads.*

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

‖ *Or, letter.*

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a † booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

* Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

† *Hebr. I will adde.*

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Ier. 49. 7 obad. ver. 8. 1. Cor. 1. 19.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23.15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe, shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45.9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shalbe turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darknesse.

† *Hebr. shall adde*

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

† *Heer. shall know vnderstanding.*

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies toward his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

‖ *Or, to her.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

† *Hebr. the latter day.*

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake

speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceiets.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the † potters vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

† Hebr. the lottell of potters

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnes and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift, therefore shal they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches or boughs or a mast

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. pro. 16. 20. ier. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

‖ Or, oppression.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Hebr. the grauen images of thy siluer. † Hebr. scatter.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat & plenteous: in § day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise & the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

‖ Or, sauoury. Iob. 6. 6. † Hebr. lifted vp.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuenfold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire,

‖ Or, and the grieuousnesse of flame. † Hebr. heauines.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shal reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, & gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

† Hebr. rocke.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shal shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile stones.

† Heb. his glory of his voyce. † Heb. rest passing of the rod fixed.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

† Hebr. cause to rest vpon him.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will hee fight ‖ with it,

‖ Or, against them. † Heb. from y⁹ sitting.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire, and much wood, the breath of § LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, & trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

† Hebr. reuoke. ‖ Or, multitude.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shal fall, and he that is holpen shal fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. the idoles of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the sword ‖ Or, tributary. Heb. for melting, or tribute ‖ Or, his strength: heb. rocke shal passe away for feare.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me, Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem; defending also, he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his princes shalbe afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeede.

BEhold, a king shal reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shal be as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest; as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

† Hebr. heauie.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dim, and the eares of them that heare shal hearken.

† *Hebr.* hastie. ‖ *Or,* eloquently.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and he will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ *Or,* when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ *Or,* he establisheth.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce, yee carelesse daughters, giue eare to my speach.

10 Many † daies and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

† *Hebr.* dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled ye careles ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teates, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† *Hebr.* the fields of desire.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briars; ‖ yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

‖ *Or,* burning vpon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cities shalbe left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild asses, a pasture of flockes;

‖ *Or,* cliffes & watch towres.

15 Vntill the spirit bee powred vpon vs, from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 39.17.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shal be peace, and the effect of righteousnes, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shal dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

‖ *Or,* and the citie shalbe vtterly abaſed.

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoylest, and thou *wast* not spoyled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of Locusts, shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

‖ *Hebr.* saluations.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖ *Or,* messengers.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: hee hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruites*.

‖ *Or,* withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shal deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

* Psal. 15.2. & 24.3.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

† *Hebr.* in righteousnesses.

15 Hee that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

† *Hebr.* vprightnesses.

‖ *Or,* deceits.

16 Hee shall dwell on † high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† *Hebr.* heights, *or* high places.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

† *Hebr.* the land of farre distances.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

* 1. Cor. 1.20.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shal not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

† *Hebr.* neigher.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

‖ *Hebr.* vnlocious.

† *Hebr.* broad of spaces or hands.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

† *Hebr.* statute-maker.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

‖ *Or,* they haue forsaken thy tackling.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shal be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, & † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

† *Heb.* the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall bee cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and

and the heauens shalbe *rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a *falling *figge* from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles; and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompenses for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor * day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shal call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her Princes shalbe nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wild †beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrich-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shal the great Owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one, with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer; from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THE wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart, Bee strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the *eyes of the blind shalbe opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the *lame man leape as an Hart, and the *tongue of the dumbe sing; for in the wildernes shall *waters break out, and streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in ‖habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holines, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therein.*

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.*

10 And the *ransomed of the LORD shal returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

*Mat.9. 27. & 11. 5. & 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 15. iohn 5. 6. 7. *Mat.11. 5. marke 7. 32. * Mat.11. 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14. ioh. 5. 8, 9. acts 3. 2. and 8. 7. and 14. 8. *Mat.9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15. 30. * Iohn 7. 38, 39. ‖ *Or, a court for reeds, &c.* ‖ *Or, for her shall be with them.* *Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

* 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

† *Hebr. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, but counsel & strength are for the war.*

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* not he whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine, of the least of my masters seruants; and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakah, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language; for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ *Or, seeke my fauor by a present, heb. make with me a blessing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* least Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

¶ Hezekiah mourning sendeth for Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the prise, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

* 2 Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and ſ Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Hebr. found.*

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, where with the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

‖ *Or, put a spirit into him.*

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the citie of Sepharuaim, Henah and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countries,

† *Hebr. lands.*

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† *Hebr. giuen.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

† *Hebr. by the hand of thy ser.*

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

† *Hebr. the taile of the ende thereof, the choice of the first trees thereof.*

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

‖ *Or, the forrest of his fruitfull field.*

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ¶ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will *defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thankesgiuing.

IN * those daies was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Danid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of ‖ king of Assyria: & I will defend this citie.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my daies, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickenesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lyon, so will hee breake all my bones: from day, euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall go softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, & the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all ‖ house of his ‖ armour, & all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

† *Hebr. degrees, by or with the Sun.*

‖ *Or, from the throne.*

‖ *Or, case me.*

‖ *Or, on my peace came great bitternesse.* † *Hebr. thou hast loued me from the pit.*

* 2. King. 20. 12. &c.

‖ *Or, spicery.* ‖ *Or, iewels: Hebr. vessels, or instruments.*

houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall bee caried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhal iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away: & they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhalbe peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the Goſpel.* 3 *The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt.* 9 *The preaching of the Apoſtles.* 12 *The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparablenes,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort yee, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make ſtraight in the deſart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall bee made low: and the crooked ſhalbe made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the floure of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth, becauſe the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 Hee ſhall * feede his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently leade thoſe ‖ that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in ſ in a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hils in a ballance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him the path of Iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the ballance: behold he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, & they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* ſo impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not known? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſſhoppers, that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſowen, yea, their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number, hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnes of his might, for that hee *is* ſtrong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 He giueth power to † faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhal mount vp with wings as Eagles; they ſhall runne, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expoſtulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church,* 10 *about his promiſes,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEepe ſilence before me, O vlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driuen ſtubble to his bowe.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The yles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* ſaid vnto his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith: and

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time. * Mat. 3. 3 mar. 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23 ‖ Or, a ſtraight place. ‖ Or, a plaine place. * Iob 14. 2 pſal. 102. 12. and 103. 15 iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24 * Ioh. 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25. ‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion. ‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem ‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong. * Chap. 62. 11. ‖ Or, recompenſe for his worke. * Eze. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. ‖ Or, that giue ſucke. † Heb. a Tirce.

* Wiſd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16. † Heb. man of his counſell. † Heb. made him vnderſtand. † Heb. vnderſtandings.

* Dan 4. 32. * Acts 17. 29. † Heb. it powreth oblation. ‖ Or, him that ſitteth, &c. * Pſal. 104. 2. * Iob 12. 21. pſal. 107. 40. * Pſal. 147. 5. † Heb. renewe ſtrength. † Heb. in peace. * Chap. 43. 10. 44. 6. 48. 12. reue. 1. & 22. 13. † Heb. be ſtrong. ‖ Or, ſmoother.

and

and he that ſmooteth *with* the hammer, ‖him that ſmote the anuill, ‖ ſaying; It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nailes *that* it ſhould not be moued.

8 But thou Iſrael, *art* my ſeruant, Iacob whom I haue * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſaid vnto thee, Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhalbe * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhalbe as nothing, and † they that ſtriue with thee ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* yee ‖ men of Iſrael: I will help thee ſaith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharpe threſhing inſtrument hauing † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beat *them* ſmal, and ſhalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the wind ſhall carie them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and needy ſeeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſte, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them:

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee and know, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring foorth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they be, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, yee are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooſeth you.

25 I haue raiſed vp *one* from the North, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sunne ſhall hee call vpon my Name, and he ſhall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that ſheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I wil giue to Ieruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongſt them, and *there was* no counſeller, that when I aſked of them, could † anſwer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Chriſt graced with meekeneſſe and conſtancie.* 5 *Gods promiſe vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel.* 17 *Hee reproueth the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold *my ſeruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my ſoule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he ſhall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall hee not breake, and the ‖ ſmoaking flaxe ſhall hee not † quench: hee ſhall bring forth iudgement vnto truth.

4 He ſhall not faile, nor be † diſcouraged, till hee haue ſet iudgement in the earth, and the yles ſhall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, he that ſpread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkenes out of the priſon houſe.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my *glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare: before they ſpring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the ſea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the locke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the ylands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre vp iealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry, yea, roare, he ſhall ‖ preuaile againſt his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bin ſtill, *and* refrained my ſelfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will deſtroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hils, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers ylands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darknes light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I doe vnto them, and not forſake them.

17 They

---

and ſpirit to them that walke therein: — Iſa. 57.16.
* Matth. 12.18.
* Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. ephe. 1.6.
‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.
† Hebr. broken.
* Chap. 49.6. luke 2.32. acts 13.47.
*Chap. 61.1.
* Luke 4.18. heb. 2.14, 15.
chap. 9. 2.
* Chap. 48.11.
† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.
‖ Or, ſhall ſhew ſelfe mightily.
† Hebr. ſwallow, or ſup vp.
† Heb. into ſtraightneſſe.

17 ¶ They shall bee * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is a* people robbed and spoyled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoyle, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon: 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* true.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God, formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside mee there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses saith the LORD; that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy one of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh away in the sea, and * a path in the mightie waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people my chosen.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he, *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanitie of idoles, 9 and folly of idole makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

‖ Or, him.
‖ Or, in hunting all the yong men of them.
† Hebr. a treating.
† Heb. for the after time.
* Psal. 97.7. cha.1.29. and 44.11 & 45.16.
* Rom. 2.2.
‖ Or, person.
* Chap. 44.1.Ier. 30.10.and 46.27.
* Chap. 41.21.
* Chap. 41.4.and 44.8.
‖ Or, nothing formed of God.
* Chap. 45.21. Os.13.4.
† Hebr. none is backe.
* Iob. 12.chap. 14.19.
† Heb. leaue.
* Exod. 14.
* Iosh. 2.
* Col. 6.11. 21.5.
‖ Or, ghastly tees of ostrie.
* Luke 1.74.
† Heb. lambes or kids.
† Heb. made me to serue with thy drinke offrings, and abominable daintie meates for the seruice. * Ezek. 36.22.
† Heb. misused.
‖ Or, Princes.
* Chap. 41.8.
* Chap. 43.3. 30.10. 46.27.
* Chap. 35.7. 2.28. Ioh. 7.38.
Acts 2.

the Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides mee? yea, *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen Image, are all of them vanitie, and there † delectable things shall not profite, and they *are* their owne witnesses, *they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe * ashamed, and the workemen they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea hee is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, & he marketh it out with the compasse, & maketh it after the figure of man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 Hee heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshipperh it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe* and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire,

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe, vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is *there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh & eaten *it*, & shal I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: ‖ *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins returne vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof,

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenes, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and creat darkenes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse; let the earth open, and let them bring fourth saluation, and let righteousnes spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my citie, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shalbe thine

† *Heb.* masters.

* 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

‖ *Or,* fiercely.

* Deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44. 8.

* Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

‖ *Or, make straight.*

* 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

thine, they shal come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: & they shall fall downe vnto thee: they shal make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shalbe saued in § LORD with an euerlasting saluation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none els.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken it in *secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God els besides me, a iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. phil.2.10.

22 Look vnto me, and be ye saued all the endes of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes, and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.*

23 I haue sworne my selfe; the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24‖ Surely, shall one say, in the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues 3 God saueth his people to the end 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power. 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts; and vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

† *Hebr. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* olde age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18.25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a Goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men; bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, & from ancient times the things that are not, *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33.11. prou. 19.21. Isa. 14.24.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far country, yea I haue spoken *it*, I wil also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

† *Heb. man of my counsell.*

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tary, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall bee seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Rom. 18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that saiest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

* Chap. 51.19.

‖ *Or, fed thee.*

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

† *Heb. hath caused thee to turne away.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt know.

† *Heb. shall there be vpon.* † *Heb. expiation.* † *Heb. from the morning.*

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherin thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

† *Heb. of the heauens.* † *Heb. that is.*

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

known. Isaiah 8. certaine. she moneths.

14 Behold,

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall not be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

† Hebr. their soules.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to conuince the people of their foreknowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies: 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy bow brasse:

† Hebr. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest † thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare yee this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD, and his spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the desarts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also and the waters gushed out.

* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises, 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid mee, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto mee, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eies of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, & I may, &c.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou high- & &c

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, to for then that thou shouldest, desolations.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and ‖ giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages;

* Chap. 42.6.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soule.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that are in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* 1. Cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, raise vp.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor Sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Chap. 42.7. * Reuel. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre; and loe,

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Hebr. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

* Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too streight for mee: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in † *their* armes, and thy daughters shall be carried vpon *their* shoulders.

† Hebr. bosome.

23 And Kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not bee ashamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nourishers.

† Hebr. princesses

* Psal. 72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr. the captiuitie of the iust.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† Hebr. captiuity.

* Reu. 14. 20. and 16.6.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

* Matth. 22.23. chap. 59.1.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the Sea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Exod. 14.21. * Ioel. 3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackecloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Iohn 14. 31. heb. 10.5, &c. phil.2.8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Mat. 26. 67. & 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

* Rom. 8.32. † Hebr. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who *is he that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknes, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Iohn 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man: 17 He bemaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnes *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine arme shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102.27. matth. 24.35. * Psal. 37.31.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, yee that know righteousnesse, the people in * whose heart is my law: Feare

* Matth. 10.27.

ye not the reproach of men, neither be yee afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dryed the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall bee* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth, that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and †destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

* Psal. 74 13, 14. ezec. 29. 3.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Chap. 35. 10.
* Chap. 35. 10.
* Psal. 118. 6.
* Chap. 40. 6. 1. Pet. 1. 24.
‖ Or, made himselfe ready.
* Iere. 31. 35.
* Chap. 49. 2, 3.
* Chap. 51. 1.
* Chap. 47. 9.
† Heb. appeared.
Heb. reuiling.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the ministers thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage, 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted,

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane. * Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Genes. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore what haue I heere, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed. * Eze. 36. 20, 23.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doeth speake: Behold, *it is* I. rom. 2. 24.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth? * Nahum 1. 15. rom. 10, 15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. * Psal. 92. 8.

11 ¶ Depart yee, depart yee, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane things; goe yee out of the midst of her, be ye cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD. luk. 3. 6. * 2. Cor. 6. 17. reue. 18. 4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward. † *Heb.* gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ *Or,* prosper.

14 As many were astonished at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men;) * Chap. 53. 3.

15 So shall hee sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. * Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? * Iohn 12. 38.

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a dry ground: he hath ‖ no forme nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. ‖ *Or,* doctrine. *Heb.* beauing.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. * Chap. 52. 14. mar. 9. 12.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, ‖ smitten of God, and afflicted. ‖ *Or, hid as it were his face from vs. Heb.* as a hiding of faces *from him, or from vs.*

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, * Mat. 8. 8. ‖ Or, tormented. * Rom. 4. 25. 1. cor. 15. 3.

* 1.Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise.
he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

† Hebr. he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.
6 All wee like sheepe haue gone astray; we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † layd on him the iniquity of vs all.

* Matth. 26.63, 27.12. marke 14.61. 15.5.
7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

* Actes 8.32. ‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse & iudgement, &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. * 1.Pet. 2.22. 1.Iohn 3.5.
8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grieue: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.
11 Hee shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many; for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and hee shall diuide the spoile with the strong, because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of the Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Galat. 4.27.
SIng, * O barren, thou *that* diddest not beare, breake foorth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not trauaile with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge § place of thy tent, & let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

* Luke 1.32.
5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) & thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shal he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercie on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

* Gen. 9.11.
9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so I haue sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, & the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

* 1.Chro. 29.2.
11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with *faire colours, & lay thy foundations with Saphires

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

* Iohn 6.45.
13 And all thy children shall bee * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

* Iohn 7.37.
HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

† Hebr. weigh.
2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

* Actes 13.34.
3 Encline your eare, & come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, & I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* § * sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

† Hebr. the man of iniquitie. † Hebr. he will multiply to pardon.
7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* my wayes your wayes, saith the LORD.

so *are*
9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto mee voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

* Chap. 35.4.
12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines & the hils shall * breake

foorth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

14 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre tree, and in stead of the brier shal come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be gene all without respect of persons. 9 He inueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

‖ Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

* Chap. 2.2.

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called an * house of prayer for all people.

* Matth. 21.13. Mar. 11.17 Luk. 19.46

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israell saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, †besides those that are gathered vnto him.

† Hebr. to his gathered. ‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all yee beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, ‖sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber:

† Hebr. strong of appetite.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

† Hebr. knew not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke; and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry 13 He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away, ‖from the euill *to come*.

† Hebr. that is kind of mercifulnesse, or goodnesse. * Psa. 12.2 mica. 7.2. ‖ Or, from that which is euill.

2 Hee shall ‖enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖*in* his vprightnesse.

‖ Or, goe in peace.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

‖ Or, before him. † Or, among the oakes. * 1. King. 14.23.

4 Inflaming your selues ‖with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou poured a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering; should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, hewedst for thy selfe larger then theirs.

9 And ‖thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers a far off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

‖ Or, thou prouidedst roome.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

‖ Or, a lusting.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

‖ Or, turning.

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away: vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp: prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high and holy *place* with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to *the* wicked.

* Chap. 48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reprooue hypocrisie, 3 expostulateth a counterfeit fast and a true: 8 Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

† Hebr. with the throat.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice, they take delight in approaching to God.

‖ Or, things wherein who ye giue ouers. Hebr. griefes. ‖ Or, yee fast not as this day.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife, and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shall not fast

as ye doe this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

* Zech. 7.5. * Leuit. 16.29. ‖ Or, to afflict his ſoule for a day. † Heb. the bundles of the yoke. † Hebr. broken.

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt *that* I haue choſen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his ſoule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

* Ezek. 18.8. ‖ Or, afflicted. † Hebr. ſhall gather thee vp.

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning and thy health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſnes ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy reteward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, and putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, & thy darknes be as the noone day.

† Hebr. droughts. † Hebr. drie, or diſcerne. * Chap. 61.6.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watred garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † faile not.

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, * ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

* Deut. 32.13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of ſinne.* 3 *The ſinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for ſinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

* Num. 11.23. cha. 50.2. ‖ Or, haue made him hide. * Chap. 1.15. * Iob 15. 35.pſ.7.15 ‖ Or, adders. ‖ Or, that which is ſprinkled. * as is there brake out a viper. * Iob 8. 14.15. * Pro.1.15 rom.3.15.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue, neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruerſneſſe.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they truſt in vanity and ſpeake lies, * they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, waſting and † deſtruction *are* in their paths.

† Hebr. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

‖ Or, ſigh.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iuſtice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold, obſcurity, for brightneſſe, *but* we walke in darkneſſe.

10 Wee grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we ſtumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues, we looke for iudgement; but *there is* none; for ſaluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: for our tranſgreſſions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, wee know them:

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iuſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himſelfe a prey: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him that *there was* no iudgement.

‖ Or, is accounted mad. † Heb. it was euill in his eyes.

16 ¶ And hee ſaw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no interceſſour. * Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſneſſe it ſuſtained him.

* Chap. 63.5.

17 For he put on * righteouſneſſe as a breaſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as with a cloake.

* Ephes. 6.17. 1.theſſ.5.

18 According * to *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduerſaries, recompenſe to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

* Chap. 63.7. † Hebr. recompences.

9 So ſhall they feare the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the Sunne, when the enemy ſhall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

* Reuel. 12.15. ‖ Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

* Rom. 11.26.

21 As for mee, this *is* my Couenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.*

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for the light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.

2 For behold, the darknes ſhall couer the earth, and groſſe darknes the people, but the LORD ſhall ariſe vpon thee, & his glory ſhalbe ſeene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Reuel. 21.24.

4 * Liſt vp thine eyes round about and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhall be nurſed at *thy* ſide.

* Chap. 49.18.

5 Then

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, & thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea, shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall * bring gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that fly as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer, and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall bee open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and Kingdome that will not serue thee shall perish, yea those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Fire tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I wil bring gold, and for yron I wil bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnes shal the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the daies of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shal inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anoynted me to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken-hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy, for mourning, the garment of praise, for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the aliant shalbe your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirm the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Minister, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnes, and the saluation thereof, as a lampe *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shal see thy righteousnes, and all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt not *no* more be tearmed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be tearmed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzibah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be maried.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem,

salem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

† Hebr. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

† Hebr. If he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holines.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. & 57.14. * Zach. 9. 9 matth. 21. 5. Ioh. 12.15.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his *reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Chap. 40.10. ‖ Or, recompense.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victorie ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint professe their faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnes of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mighty to saue.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

* Reuel. 19.15.

3 I haue troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with mee: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments and I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne *arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will treade downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For hee said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: So I was their Sauiour.

* Deut. 7.7,8.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

* Exod. 15.24. num. 14. 11. psal. 78.57. & 95.9.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* hee fought against them.

* Exod. 14.30.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of olde, Moses *and* his people, saying, Where *is hee*, that * brought them vp out of the sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

‖ Or, shepheards, as psa. 77.21

12 That ledde *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the waters before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

* Exod. 14.27. Ioh. 15. 16.

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD causeth him to rest, so didst thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and beholde from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glorie: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15. ‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

‖ Or, our redeemer from euerlasting is thy Name

17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

† Hebr. thy Name was not called vpon vs.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bearest rule ouer them † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

8 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

† Hebr. like fire of melting.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, besides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2.9. psal. 31.20.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

‖ Or, seest a God besides thee which doeth so for him, &c.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

* Psal. 90.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs, because of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Psal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers prayed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layd waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for those things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes vncredulitie, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reu... A remnant shall be saued.* 11 *Iudgements vpon wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.*

I Am * sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: * I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that is not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one sayth, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seede out of Iacob and out of Iudah, an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shal dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a folde of flockes, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake, yee did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but yee shall bee ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blessed himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. * Reuel. 21.4.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shall build houses & inhabit *them*, & they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, & another eate: † for as the daies of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enioy the worke of their hands. † Hebr. *shal make them continue long or shall weare out.*

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD. * Psal. 32. 5. * Isa. 11. 6. 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be serued in humble sinceritie.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marueilous gracious benefits of the Church.* 15 *Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked.* 19 *Gentiles shall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and the confusion of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footestoole; where is the house that yee build me? and where is the place of my rest. * 1. Kings 8.27. 2. cor. 6. 16. acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue been: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations. ‖ Or, kid. † Hebr. *maketh a memorial of.*

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. ‖ Or, deceits. * Prou. 1. 24. ier. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed. * Chap. 65. 12. * Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was delivered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauiled, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God? ‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and bee satisfied with the breasts,

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.
‖ Or, brightnes
12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne * vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.
* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.
14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shalbe knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.
15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD pleade with all flesh, and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.
17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall bee consumed together, saith the LORD.
‖ Or, one after another.
18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.
19 And I will set a signe among them: and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, to the ysles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
‖ Or, coaches.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, & in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.
* Exod. 19.6. 1.Pet.2.9. Reuel.1.6. * Chap. 65.17. 2.Pet.3.13. Reuel.21.1.
21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, and for Leuites, saith the LORD.
22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shal remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.
† Hebr. *from one* Moone *to his new* Moone, *and from* Sabbath *to his* Sabbath.
23 And it shall come to passe, that ‖ from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.
* Marke 9.44.
24 And they shall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carcases of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His charge against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with promise of assistance.

THE words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:
2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.
3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.
* Isa.49.1.2.5.
4 Then ¶ the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
* Gal. 1.15.
5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.
¶ Hebr. saw.
6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.
* Exod. 3.4.
7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.
* Ezec.3.9. * Exod.3. 32.dent. 31.6,8. Iosh.1.5. heb.13.6.
8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.
* Isa.6.7.
9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth: and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put thy words in thy mouth.
* Chap. 5.14.
10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe and to destroy, & to throw downe, to build, and to plant.
* Chap. 18.7. 2.cor.10. 4.5.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.
12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.
13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.
† Hebr. *from the face of the North.*
14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.
* Chap. 4.6. † Hebr. *shalbe opened.*
15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.
* Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. 25.32. 10.22.
16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.
17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise, and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, least I ‖ confound thee before them.
‖ Or, *breake in pieces.*
18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brazen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
* Chap. 6.27. 15.20. 50.7.
19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

More

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passeth thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the *Law, knew mee not: the Pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that doe not profite.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that* which doeth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils, * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out Cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is he a borne *slaue?* why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant:

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift Dromedary, trauersing her wayes:

24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; † Wee are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest ‖ thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught ‖ wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt bee ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel: 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with, in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * shoures haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst

‖ Or, for my sake.
* Eze.16. 8. chap. 2.2,3.
* Isa.63. 9,11,13. Hos.13.4.
* Psalm. 78.58.& 106.38.
* Rom. 2.20.
‖ Or, ouer to.
* Chap. 16.20.
* Chap. 17.13. Ier.18.14. ‖ Isa.36.9. † Hebr. become a spoile.
* Hebr. haue out their voice
‖ Or, feede on thy prowne, Deut.33. 12 Isa.8.8.
‖ Isa.3.9. Ezec.5.5.
* Or, serue.
‖ Isa.57. 5,7.
* Cha.3 6
* Mat.21. 33.marke 12.1.
* Luk.20.9.
* Exod. 15.17.
‖ Gal.4.4.3. & 8.9.
* Ier.5.2.
† Hebr. saying.
* Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. 28.24. chap.9.18,

* Chap. 6.15. haddeſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to bee aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto mee, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone vp vpon euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2.20.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turne thou vnto me; but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw it.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backeſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

‖ Or, *fame* 9 And it came to paſſe thorow the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, † Hebr. *in falſhood.* but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backeſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, * Pſal. 86.15. and 103.8,9. *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backeſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4. 15 And I will giue you * Paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when yee be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

† Hebr. *come vpon the heart.* ‖ Or, *it be magnified*

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe* ‖ Or, *to* ‖ Or, *cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.* † Hebr. *land of deſire.*

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

† Hebr. *from after me.*

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband, ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. *friend.*

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backeſliding children, *and* I will heale your backeſlidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God. * Oſe. 14.2.

23 Truely in vaine *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth their flocks and their herds, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by ſeareſull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoone. * Ioel 2.12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, the LORD liueth in Truth, in iudgement, and in Righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory. * 2. Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes:

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkinnes of you heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my fury come fooeth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards towards Zion: ‖ retire, ſtay not: for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction. ‖ Or, *ſtrengthen.* * Chap. 1.13,14,15. chap. 6.22. † Hebr. *breaking.*

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone fooeth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloath, lament, and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs. * Chap. 6.26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne nor to cleanſe,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come vnto mee: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them. ‖ Or, *a fuller winde than theſe.* † Hebr. *I will alſo ſpeake iudgements.*

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlewind, his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou maiſt be ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee? * Iſa. 1.16.

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because shee hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee for the noise of the horsemen, and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, they louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſneſſe: 7 for their adultery: 10 for their impietie: 19 for their contempt of God: 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state: 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RVnne yee to and fro thorow the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the † euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backesidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning, euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visite for these things saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against mee, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because yee speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mightie nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mightie men.

17 And they shall eat vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes and thy heards: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 *And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as yee haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare yee not me, saith the LORD? will yee

* Esa. 9. 13. chap. 6. 30.

* Esay 28. 15.

* Chap. 1. 9.

* Deut. 28. 49. chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 33.

* Chap. 4. 27.

*Chap. 16. 10. and 13. 22.

* Isa. 6. 9. matth. 13. 14. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. iohn 12. 40.

† Heb. heart.

not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the
*Iob.38. 10,11. Pſa.104.9. ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it; and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the
*Deut. 11. 14. * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

‖ *Or, they pry, as foulers lie in wait.* 26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ *Or, coope.* 27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

* Deut. 32. 15. 28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe thee deedes of the wicked: they iudge not
*Iſa.1.23. 22c.7.10. * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper; and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

‖ *Or, aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.* 29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a generation as this?

* Chap. 14.18. and 23.25, 26. ezek.13.6. 30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ *Or, take into their hands.* 31 The Prophets propheſie * falſely, and the Prieſts ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues: 6 God teſteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement vpon their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

‖ *Or, dwelling at home.* 2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.* 6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the citie to be viſited, *ſhe is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

* Eſay. 57.20. 7 * As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednes: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

† *Hebr. be looſed, or diſioynted.* 8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, *a* land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baſkets.

*Chap. 7.26. 10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them, euen to the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to * couetouſneſſe, *Iſa.56. 11.chap. 8.10. and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſely.

* Chap. 8.11. 22. 15. 10. † *Hebr. bruiſe, or breach.* 14 They haue healed * alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 3.3. and 8. 12. *Iſa.8.10. mal.4.4. luk.16.29. * Matth. 11.29. 15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee and aſke for the * olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall find *reſt for your ſoules; but they ſaid, Wee will not walke *therein.*

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying,* Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, Wee will not hearken.

18 Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

*Iſa.1. 11. and 66. 3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6. 6. &c. 20 *To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſons together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.15. and 10. 22. 22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth,

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercie: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken holde of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

* Chap. 4.8. and 25.36. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* * with ſackecloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

* Chap. 1.18. and 15.20. 27 I haue ſet thee for a tower, *and* a * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

* Ezek. 22.18. 28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed.

of

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſens to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 (He threatneth them for their idolatry.) 21 He reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, If you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words that cannot profite.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye haue done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queene of heauen, and to power out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or ſacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be wel vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe wordes vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them; but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And

Ier. 7.1. 22. Or, refuſe ſiluer.

Chap. 17.19. & 22.2.

Hebr. be ſcrupulous. Iſa. 56.7 Matt. 21. 13. Marke 11.17 Luke 19.46. 1. Sam. 4. 21. pſal. 78. 60. Iſa. 26 6. Ier. 12.1. Iſa. 65. 22. & 66. 22. 1. Sam. 4. 21. pſa. 78. 60. & 132. 6. Chap. 19.14. & 26. 11. Gen. 32. 28.

Chap. 44.19. Or, cakes, or to keepe ſolemne feaſts. Hebr. worſhip. Chap. 32.29. Iſa. 65.3. & 66.17.

Ier. 16.4. Iſa. 56.9. Ier. 9.22. & 25.33. Chap. 22.18. Ezek. 29.5.

Iſa. 1.5. Ier. 5.3. Hoſ. 11.7. Amos 4.6. Zech. 7.12. Hebr. backeſliding. Chap. 32.33. 2. Chron. 36.15. Chap. 16.12. Or, inſtruction.

2. Kings 23.10. chap. 19.5. Hebr. came it vpon my heart. Chap. 19.2. Chap. 34. 20. & 36. 1. pſal. 79.2. Iſa. 24.7 chap. 16.9 & 25.10. & 33.11. & 26.13. & 25.10. & 7.34. & 16.9. & 33.11.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſte of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped, they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall bee for doung vpon the face of earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe: ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetuall backeſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea the ſtorke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ Certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, is giuen to couetouſneſſe, from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, * euery one dealeth falſely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſleightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD,

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD, *there ſhall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee ſilent there, for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones; for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre country; *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harueſt is paſt, the Summer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken holde on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Phyſitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered.

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for ‖ ſlaine of the daughter of my people!

2 O that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heede euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the trueth: they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, *and* weary themſelues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know mee, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow ſhot out; it ſpeaketh * deceit: * one ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? Shall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping, and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesſe a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this? & *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them;

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feede them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen

whom

---

* Iſa.1.3.
‖ *Or, the falſe pen of the Scribes worketh for falſehood.*
* Chap. 6.15.
‖ *Or, haue they been aſhamed, &c.*
† *Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.*
* Iſa.56. 11.chap. 6.13.
* Chap. 6.14.
* Ezek. 13.10.
* Chap. 3.3. and 6.15.
‖ *Or, in gathering I will conſume.*
* Iſa.5. 1,&c.
* Mat.21. 19.Luke 13.6,&c
* Ier.9.15 chap.23. 15.
‖ *Or, poiſon.*
* Iere. 14.19.
* Ier.4.15.
† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*
* Pſal.58. 5,6.
† *Hebr. vpon.*
† *Hebr. becauſe of the country of them that are farre off.*
† *Hebr. who will giue me*
head, &c.
* Iſa.22. 4. Ier.4.1.
† *Hebr.*
Or, a friend,
‖ *Or, mocke.*
* Pſal. 120.4.
* Pſal.12. 2.& 28.3
* Pſal.12. 3.& 28.3
† *Hebr.*
‖ *Or, with* *in the middeſt of him.*
‖ *Or, waite for him.*
* Chap. 5.9,29.
‖ *Or, paſture.*
‖ *Or, deſolate.*
† *Hebr. from the foule even to the beaſt, &c.*
* Chap. 4.25.
† *Hebr.* 11.10,22
deſolation.
* Leuit. 26.33

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, & call for the mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eies may run downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoyled? wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

1. Cor. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 17. Heb. vpon. Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing forecorners of their haire polled. Chap. 5. 23. Rom. 2. 28. 29.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe louing kindneſſe iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners that dwell in the wildernesse: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the houſe of Israel *are* *vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idols. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

Heare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O houſe of Israel.

Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanities.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen: and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold: they faſten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.

Pſal. 5. 5. Iſa. 46. 7. Eſay 2. 18. Pſal. 96. 8, 10. Reuel. 15. 4. Or, it is with thee. Heb. from or, for. Or, burning. * Chap. 8. 12. 23. 15. * Leuit. 26. 30. Pſal. 115. 4. 5. Or, they are vpright as the Palme tree, * but speak not: they muſt needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

Iſa. 41. 23. Habac. 2. 18. acc. Or, they.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, & thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

Iſa. 41. 23. ‖ Or, becommeth.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarſhish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their cloth ng: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

† Heb. God of truth. † Heb. King of eternity.

11 Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, euen they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

* Gene. 1. 6. chap. 51. 15.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

‖ Or, noiſe. ‖ Or, for raine.

14 Euery man is § * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery Founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

§ Or, is more brutiſh then to know. * Chap. 51. 17, 18.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

* Chap. 51. 19. † Heb. inhabitatrix.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it* ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoyled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.

21 For the Paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

* Chap. 9. 11.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

* Prou. 16. 1. & 20. 24. * Pſal. 6. 1. & 38. 1. chap. 30. 11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

† Heb. diminiſh me.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

* Pſal. 79. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant, 8 rebuketh the Iewes misobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem;

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of E-

* Leuit. 26.3,12. gypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Deut. 7.12. 5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Hebr. *Amen.* 6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therfore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

‖Or, *stubbornesse.*

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

† Hebr. *to goe from th of.* * Prou.1. 28. isa.1. 15.chap. 14.12. eze 8.18. mic.3.8. † Hebr. *euill* * Chap. 2.28. † Hebr. *Shame.* * Chap. 7.16. & 14.11. † Hebr. *euill.* * Isa.1. 11,&c. ‖ Hebr. *what is to my beloued in my house?* ‖ Or, *when they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.* † Hebr. *the stalke with his bread.* * 1 Sam. 16.7 1. chr 28.9. psal.7.10. & 10.12. chap.17. 10.& 20.12. ecc.12.13.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy Name, A greene olive tree, faire, and of godly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which ‖ Or, when they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Hebr. visit vpon

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14. He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖Or, let me reason the cause with thee. * Iob 21.7.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

psal.37.2. & 73.3. hab.1.3. † Hebr. *thou art neere.*

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Psal. 17.3. † Hebr. *with thee.*

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

* Psal. 107.34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the house of thy father euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap. 9.4. ‖ Or, *they cryed after thee fully.* † Hebr. *good things.*

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

† Hebr. *the loue.*

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forrest: ‖ it cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ Or, *is like vnto.*

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖ Or, *as the birds.* Ho *ye with his wyld beasts.*

10 Many Pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

† Or, *fallenest.*

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

† Or, *of it.* *them to come.*

12 The spoylers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse, for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

† Hebr. *portion of distresse.*

13 They haue * sowne wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall bee ashamed of your reuennes, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Leu.26. 16, deu. 28.38. mic.6.15. hagg.1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

* Deut. 30.3. chap. 24.6. & 31.28. & 32.41. & 42.10. amos 9.15.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

* Esay 60.12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 Hee exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 Hee sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it vpon my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle which thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, Goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man; so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

† Hebr. a man against his brother.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, ‖ but destroy them.

‖ Hebr. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

* Esay 59.9.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

* Lam. 1. 2,16. and 2,18.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, & none shall open *them*: Iudah shal be caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

† Hebr. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, shall be violently taken away

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thy adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thy abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

† Hebr. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be entreated for the people. 13 Lying Prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† Hebr. the words of the dearths, or restraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leane vs not.

† Heb. they Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto his people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquity, and viſite their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 *When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I wil conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD; Behold, the Prophets ſay vnto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The Prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, by ſword and famine ſhall thoſe Prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold, the ſlaine with the ſword; and if I enter into the city, then behold, them that are ſicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee; for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſlights, receiueth promiſe for himſelfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though *Moſes and *Samuel ſtood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *bee* toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe forth? Then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD; * Such as are for death, to death, and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword, & ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 * And I will appoint ouer them foure † kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be *remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pity vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereane *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them, ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her Sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhe hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword, before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northerne yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the * ſpoile without price: and *that* for all thy ſins, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land, *which* ỹ knoweſt not: for * a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhal burne vpō you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſite me, and reuenge me of *my* perſecutors, take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand, for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wall, & they ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not * preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And

---

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14.
Exod. 32. 10.
* Prou. 1.28. Iſa. 1. 15. chap. 11.11. eze. 8.18. mic. 3.4.
† *Hebr. peace of truth.*
* Chap. 23.21. and 27. 15. and 29.8,9.
* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18 chap. 13.17.
‖ *Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not.* chap. 4.31.
* Chap. 8.15.
* Pſal. 106.6. dan. 9.8.
* Ezek. 14.14.
* Exod. 32.14.
* 1. Sam. 7.9.
* Chap. 43.11. zec. 11.9.
* Lenit. 26.16. *Hebr. fumbles.*
† *Hebr. I will giue thee for a mouing.*
* Deu. 28. 25. chap. 24.9.
* 2. Kings 21.11.
† *Hebr. to aske of thy peace.*
‖ *Or, whatſoeuer is deare.*
‖ *Or, againſt the mother citie, a young man ſpoiling, &c. or, againſt the mother and the young men.*
* Amos 8.9.
* Iob 3.1. &c chap. 20.14.
‖ *Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.*
* Chap. 17.3.
* Deut. 32.22.
* Eze. 3. 3. reuel. 10.9.
† *Heb. thy name is called vpon me.*
* Chap. 30.15.
† *Hebr. be not ſure.*
* Chap. 1.18. and 6.27.
* Chap. 20.11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abſteining from mariage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came alſo vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers *that* bare them, and concerning their fathers *that* begat them, in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grieuous * deaths, they ſhall not be * lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword and by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall bee meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people: ſaith the LORD, *euen* louing kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men *‖ teare *themſelues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them, to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe *when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill againſt vs, or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne that wee haue committed, againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done *worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhall yee ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes are vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompence their iniquitie and their ſin double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled my inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhal ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The ſinne of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceme God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his propheſie. 19 Hee is ſent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe ſinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars, and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hilles.

3 O my mountaine in the field * I will giue thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed *bee* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be as a *tree planted by the waters and that ſpreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heat commeth, but her leafe ſhal be greene, and ſhall not bee carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ ſitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the middeſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me,

me, ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue
[a] Chap. 2.13. forſaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.
14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.
[b] Iſa.5.19 15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a
[c] Hebr. after thee. paſtour to † follow thee,* neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of
* Chap. 2.4.&c. my lips, was right before thee.
* Pſal. 35.4. and 40.15. 17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.
18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute mee,
† Hebr. breake them with a double breach. but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmaid, but let not me be diſmaid: bring vpon them ſ day of euill, & † *deſtroy them with double deſtruction.
* Chap. 11.20. * Nehe. 13.19. 19 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby ſ Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.
20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſ enter in by theſe gates:
21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke,
* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. eze. 20.12. but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.
24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow ſ gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day to doe no worke therein:
* Chap. 22.8. 25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.
26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, & bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.
27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Vers. frames, or ſeats. ‖ *Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.* *Hebr. returned & made.* *Iſa.45.9 Rom. 9.20 Wiſ.15.7.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,
2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.
3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.
4 And the veſſell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,
6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.
7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*:
8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.
9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*;
10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.
11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.
12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.
13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aſke ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? * Chap. 2.10. the Virgine of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.
14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold ſtowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?
15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten mee, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, *in* a way not caſt vp,
16 To make their land * deſolate, *and* a perpetual hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and wagge his head.
17 I will ſcatter them as with a weſt winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamity.
18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.
19 Giue heed to mee O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.
20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.
21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * poure out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take mee, and hid ſnares for my feet.
23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowne, before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

[a] Chap. 2.13.
* Ionah 3.10.
* 2. Kings 17.13. Chap. 7.3. and 25.5. & 35.15.
* Chap. 2.25.
* Chap. 2.10.
‖ Or, my fields for a rocke. ‖ or for the ſnow of Lebanon ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?
* Chap. 2.13.
* Chap. 17.13.
* Chap. 6.16.
* Chap. 19.8. and 49.13.&
50.13.
* Mal.2.7
‖ Or, for the ſtrangers
† Hebr. poure them out.
* Pſal. 109.10.
† Hebr. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell is foreſhewed the diſolation of the Iewes for their ſins.

The

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † Eaſtgate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

† *Hebr. the Sun-gate.*

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3.11.2. king.21. 12.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7.31,32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I wil cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues; and their * carkeiles will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 16.4 and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie * deſolate, & an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhalbe aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16. & 49.13. & 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eate the * fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhal eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Leuit. 26.29. deut.28. 53. Iam.4. 10.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elſe to bury.

† *Hebr. be healed.* * Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſayth the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe * rooſes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

* Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Prieſt, who was alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

*1. Chro. 24.14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Ieremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I wil giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them by the ſword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhal ſpoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 20.17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion daily euery one mocketh me.

‖ *Or, mocked.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and ſpoyle; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name: But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *ſtay*.

* Pſal 39.3. * Iob.32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide, Report, *ſay they*, and wee will report it, † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we ſhal preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him.

† *Hebr. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty tetrible one: * therefore my perſecutors ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile; they ſhall bee greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 17.18. & 15.20. * Chap. 23.40.

12 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that * tryeſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let mee ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

* Chap. 11.20. & 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

* Iob 3. 3. chap. 15.10.

15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man-childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Gen. 19.25.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noontide:

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue bin my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

* Iob 3.20.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to ſee labour, and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould bee conſumed with ſhame.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the event of Nebuchadnezzars warre, 3 Ieremiah for-

foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans. 11 and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the midst of the city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6.6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such *as are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon: and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

* Chap. 38.2.

* Chap. 39.18. & 45.5.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall bee giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah *say*, Heare the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

* Chap. 22.3.

† Hebr. Iudge.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

* Prou. 1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ Hee exhorteth to repentance with promises and threates. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go downe to ‡ house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnes, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21.12.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeede, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariets, and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

* Chap. 17.25. † Hebr. for Dauid vp to it ibidem.

5 But if ye will not heare these wordes, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernes, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

* Deut. 29.24. 1.kings 9.8.

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

* Leuit. 19.13. deut.24. 14.15. hab.2.9.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

† Hebr. through aired. ‖ Or, my windowes.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and do iudgment & iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*, *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thy heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

‖ Or, incursion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory:

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen & cast foorth beyond ‡ gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath* beene thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† Hebr. prosperities.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon ‡ makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the
son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vp-
on my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.
25 And I will giue thee into the hand of thē that
seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face
thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar
king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans
26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that
bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not
borne, and there ſhall ye die.
† Helr. lift vp their ſoule. 27 But vnto the land whereunto they † deſire to
returne, thither ſhall they not returne.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idol? *is*
he a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are
they caſt out, hee and his ſeed, and are caſt into a
land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
LORD:
30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man
childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his daies,
for no man of his ſeed ſhal proſper, ſitting vpon the
throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

*1 Hee propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered
flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt
falſe Prophets, 33 & mockers of the true Prophets.*

* Ezek. 34.2. WOe* be vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and
ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſayeth the
LORD.
2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael,
againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye haue
ſcattered my flocke, & driuen them away, and haue
not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the
euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke
out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them,
and will bring them againe to their folds, and they
ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.
* Chap. 3.15. ezek. 34. 23,12. 4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them
which ſhall feed them, and they ſhal feare no more,
nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith
the LORD.
* Chap. 33.14,15. Iſa. 4.2. & 9.11. Ier. 33.15. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD,
that I wil raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and
a King ſhall raigne and proſper, and ſhall execute
iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.
Ier. 23.6. 33.16. 6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael
ſhal dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee
ſhall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.
* Deut. 5.28. Heb. Iehouah tſidkenu. † Ier. 16. 14,15. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the
LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD li-
ueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of
the land of Egypt:
8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and
which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the
North countrey, and from all countreys whither I
had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne
land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of
the Prophets, all my bones thake: I am like a drun-
ken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouer-
come) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the
words of his Holineſſe.
10 For the land is full of adulterers: for becauſe
‖ Or, ouer-ing. of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant pla-
ces of the wildernes are dryed vp, and their ‖ courſe
‖ Or, vio-lence. *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.
11 For both Prophet and Prieſt are profane, yea,
in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith the
LORD.
12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlip-
pery *places* in the darkneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on
and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them,
euen the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.
‖ Or, an abſurd thing. 13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Sa-
maria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my peo-
ple Iſrael to erre.
heb. an horrible thing. 14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem,
‖ an horrible thing: they cōmit adultery, and walke
Heb. ſtrengthen. in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euil doers,
Heb. that none doth returne from his wickednes: they
Heb. Sodome. are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, and the inha-
* Iſa. 1. 9. bitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes con-
cerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with
*wormwood, and make them drinke the water of
* Chap. 8.14. & 9.15. gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ pro-
‖ Or, hy-pocriſie. fanenes gone foorth into all the land.
16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not
vnto the words of the Prophets, that propheſie vn-
to you; they make you vaine, they ſpeake a viſion
of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of
the LORD.
17 They ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me, The
* Chap. 6.14. & 8. 11. eze. 13. 10 zech. LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay
vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination
‖ Or, ſtub-bornneſſe. of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.
18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the
LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word?
who hath marked his word and heard *it*?
‖ Or, ſtorme. 19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone
for, ſcorne * Chap. 30. 23. foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it ſhall
fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.
* Chap. 30.24. 20 * The anger of the LORD ſhall not returne
vntill he haue executed, and till ye haue performed
the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee
ſhall conſider it perfectly.
* Chap. 14.14. & 27.10. 21 * I haue not ſent theſe Prophets, yet they ran:
I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.
22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had
cauſed my people to heare my words, then they
ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and
from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not
a God afarre off?
* Pſal. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9.2, 3. 24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that
I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill
heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?
25 I haue heard what the Prophets ſaid that pro-
pheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I
haue dreamed.
26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the Pro-
phets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* Prophets of
the deceit of their owne heart;
* Iudg. 3 7. & 8. 33 27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget
my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery
man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgot-
ten my Name for Baal.
† Heb. hath a dreame. 28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tel
a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake
Heb. with my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to the
whom is, wheat, ſaith the LORD.
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD?
and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in
pieces?
* Deut. 18.20. chap. 14. 14, 15. 30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the Prophets,
ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from
his neighbour.
‖ Or, they ſmoothe their tongues. 31 Behold, I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the
LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues and ſay, He ſaith.
32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe
dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, & cauſe
my people to erre by their lies, and by their light-
neſſe,

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commaunded them: therefore they ſhal not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punish that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. raiſe vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall yee mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, the burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, the burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citty that I gaue you, & your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring *an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not bee forgotten.

* Chap. 32. 31.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 hee foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24. 1. 2. chro. 36. 10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, †they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill; that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† Hebr. captiuity. * Deu. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26. 27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe; and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be *my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29. 17.

8 ¶ And as the enill * figges which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euil, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo I will giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for remouing or vexation. * Deu. 28. 37. chap. 25. 9.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch, and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land that I gaue vnto the & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the diſtruction of Babylon. 15 vnder the type of a cup of wine, hee foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, *riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29. 19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer:

* 2. Kings 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. & 35.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, & to worſhip them, and prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

15. ionah 3. 8.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and wil bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, †I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh from them. * Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* ezr. 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11. * 2. Chro. 36. 22.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

ezra. 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

† Hebr. ſit vpon. * Chap. 27. 7.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it,

* Iſa. 51. 17. pſal. 75. 8. iob 21. 20.

16 And

16 And they ſhall drinke and be mooued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit,* Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day.)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * ſea.

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners.

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of * Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, far and neere; one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the Kings of Sheſhak ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therfore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, If they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhoute, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of earth

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of ſ earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euil ſhal goe forth from nation to nation, & a great whirlewind ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes*, ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and yee ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhall be heard* for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the Lyon: for † their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenes of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger. † *Hebr. a deſolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah. 20 and of Vriah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word; * Acts 20.27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings. * Chap. 18.8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth. * 1.Sam. 4.12. ezek. 7.12.14. pſal.78. 60.

7 So the Prieſtes and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſtes and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe.* [*Or, at the aduen.*

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares. † *Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſy againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words which ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your deings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you. * Chap. 7.3. * Verſ. 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you. † *Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhal ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the Prieſts and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die, for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

* Mic. 1.1 and 3.12. 18 * Micah the Morathite prophecied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah, put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man which prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſon of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, & all the Princes heard his words, the King ſought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid, & fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Heb. ſonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheleſſe the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes hee propheciesh the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like hee doeth to Zedekiah. 19 Hee foreſeeth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke:

3 And ſend them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers that come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah the King of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ to your maſters:

Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my ſtretched out arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan 4. 24.22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Chap. 28.9. & 43.10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſon, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation, and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon.

† Heb. dreamers.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation, that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they prophecy * a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14.14. & 23.25. & 29.8.

15 For I haue not ſent them ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie a † lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye and the prophets that prophecy vnto you.

† Heb. in a lie vnto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the Prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecy a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the King of Babylon and liue; wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon tooke not when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 2. King. 24.14.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem;

* 2. King. 25.13. 2. chron. 36.18.

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp and reſtore them to this place.

* 2. Chron. 36.22. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falſely the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foreſelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in ſ beginning of ſ reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, & in ſ fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azor the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake

ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captiue, from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of olde, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be knowen that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * †rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 Hee foreſeeth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying Prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah reaeth his doome.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem.)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Helkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build yee houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and Beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the city, whither I haue cauſed you to be carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Let not your Prophets, and your diuiners that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecy † falſely vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuentie yeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you: and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end,

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and find *me*, when yee ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babylon.

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the King that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them,

‖ 19 Becauſe

2. King. 24.12. &c. ‖ Or, chamberlaines.

* Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.

† Hebr. in a lie.

* 2. Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25. 12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2.

† Hebr. end and expectation.

* Dan. 9.

* Chap. 24.8, 10.

* Chap. 24.8.

† Hebr. for a curſe.

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not heare ſaith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall be taken vp a curſe by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they haue committed villany in Iſrael, and haue committed adultery with their neighbors wiues, and haue ſpoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, ſaying,

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, and to all the Prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD; for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himſelfe a Prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtockes:

27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee ſent vnto vs in Babylon, ſaying, This *captiuitie is* long, build yee houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied vnto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his ſeed: he ſhall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, ſaith the LORD, *becauſe he hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

* Chap. 25.4. and 32.3.

‖ Or, *Shemer.*

*2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24.

* Chap. 28.16. † *Hebr. reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God ſheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.* 4 *After their trouble, they ſhall haue deliuerance.* 10 *He comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their returne ſhall bee gracious.* 20 *Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying; Write thee all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Iſrael and Iudah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aſke yee now, and ſee whether † a man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I ſee euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but he ſhall be ſaued out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and *Danid their King, whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is vncurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † *that* thou mayeſt be bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why * cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * ſhall be deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuity: and they that ſpoile thee, ſhall be a ſpoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD: becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhalbe builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace ſhal remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceede thankſgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before mee, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhall proceede from the middeſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and he ſhall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will bee your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD † goeth forth with fury, a ‖ † continuing whirlwind,

4 *Or, ſting.* 5 *Or, feare.* 6 † *Heb. doth a man trauell.* 7 * *Ier. 46.27.* 8 *Iſa. 10.27.* 9 * *Ezek. 34.23. 37.24. Hoſ. 3.5.* 10 * *Ezek. 28.25. 34.28. 37.25. 39.26. Iſa. 41.13. 43.5. 44.2. chap. 46.27.* 11 * *Pſal. 6.1. 38.1. Iſa. 10.24. 27.8. Ier. 10.24. 46.28.* 12 † *Heb. for thy ſtanding.* 13 † *Heb. or ſtrength.* 14 *ſing.* 15 * *Chap. 15.18.* 16 * *Exod. 23.22. Iſa. 49.25.* 18 ‖ *Or, his owne hill.* 21 * *Chap. 21.7. 34.21. 44.30. 46.26. Ezek. 32.32. 38.8.* 22 * *Chap. 7.23. 24.7. 31.33. 32.38. Ezek. 11.20. 14.11. 36.28. 37.23. Hoſ. 2.23. Zech. 13.9.* 23 † *Heb. whirling.* ‖ *Or, whirlwind.*

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked. ‖ Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised, 27 his care ouer the Church. 31 His new Covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee. † Hebr. from afarre. ‖ Or, haue extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee. Exod. 3.20.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry. Iudg. 11. 34. ‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Hebr. prophane them.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne. ‖ Or, fauours. * Exod. 4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soules shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all. * Esay. 58.11.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow,

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatneſſe, and my people shall be satisfied with goodneſſe, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. * Matth. 2.18.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thy end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the* yoke: turne thou me, and I shall bee turned, for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant childe: for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, *saith* the LORD. † Hebr. sound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah. * Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband to them, saith the LORD. § Or, should I? ‖ Or, haue continued an husband vnto them.

33 But this *shall be* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, they shall be my people. * Chap. 24.7. & 32.38.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD. 32.20. * Isa. 54. 13. Iohn 6.45.

* Chap. 3.8.mic. 7.18.acts 2.43. Gene. 15. Esay 40.15. Esay 49.chap. 1.20. Chap. 51.22.

LORD, * for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Starres for a light by night, which diuideth the Sea when the wanes thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name:

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East *shalbe* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels fielde. 13 Baruch must preserue the Euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God, 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteeath yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall take it?

* Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

* Chap. 34.3.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visite him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Leuit. 25.24. ruth.4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto mee; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, seuen shekels and ten pieces of siluer. † Hebr. in a rote in the booke.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money; *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the Euidence, and sealed *it* and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the Euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the Law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these Euidences, this Euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this Euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, Behold thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, and mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name;

* Exod. 34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† Hebr. doing. * Iob 14. 21.pro.5. 21.chap. 16.17.

20 Which hath set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour:

* Exod. 6.6.2. sam 7.23. 1.chro. 17.21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

‖ Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this city, & burne it with, the houses, * vpon whose tooses they haue offered

* Chap. 19.13.

incense

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them, rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes, and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof yee say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe into this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe Euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, & in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernement: 15 Christ the Branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stablitie of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans ‖ but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they haue sinned against me, & I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast;)

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, & in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds, causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shal dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherwith she shall be called, † the LORD our righteousnes.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

* Chap. 32. 23.
* Isa. 37. 26.
‖ Or, *vidaem.*
* Chap. 31. 34. mic. 7. 18
* Chap. 34. & 15. 19.
* Chap. 23. 5. isa. 11. 1. & 4. 2.
† Heb. Iehoua. † *Iudkenu.* † Heb. *there shal not be cut off from Dauid.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 16. 1. kin. 2. 4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 31.36. Ha. 54.9. 20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and the couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my Ministers.

* Chap. 31.37. 22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2. Kings 25.1, &c. cha. 52.1. † Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tel him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

* Chap. 32.4. † Hebr. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them;

* Exod. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew which † hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkned not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. † Or, hath sold himselfe. † Hebr. 10 day.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the house, † which is called by my Name.

† Hebr. in the house on which my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing. * Deut. 28. chap. 29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into † hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 32.36 &c.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites. 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites:

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. threshold, or treasure.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 And they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine; *neither* ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The wordes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending *them*, saying, *Returne ye now euery man from his euil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18.11. and 25.5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy,* 5 *and publikely to reade it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Micaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to do vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

† Hebr. their supplication shall fall.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the † * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

† Or, doore. * Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Micaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherin thou haſt read in the eares of the people,and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand,and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words,they were afraid both one and other,and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe wordes vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes to Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule,and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King,& in the eares of all the Princes that ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, & caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments,*neither* the King, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan,and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that hee would not burne the roule,but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or,of the King.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah(after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words that Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † punish him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them,but they hearkened not.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

32 Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 Hee is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 Hee aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty,he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND King* Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2.kings 24.17. & 2.chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruant, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the wordes of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah,and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him in priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me: Behold,Pharaohs armywhich is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city,and take it,and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† Heb. thrust thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem, for feare of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. made to depart.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem, to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkned not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† Heb. falſhood, or lie.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or,cells

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my ſupplication I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

† Hebr. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by ſuit, getteth him ſome inlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference hee counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the Kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Hee that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the land of the King of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, We beſeech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war, that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them, for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, hee *is* in your hand; for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

† Hebr. throwne thorow.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the King.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in § Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebedmelech went forth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Hebr. he will die.

10 Then the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebedmelech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the King vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence olde caſt clouts, and olde rotten rags, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they ‖ drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

‖ Or, pring capiti.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the † third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the King ſaid to Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

† Or, prime.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly to Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, & they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*, obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee; ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but thou ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before § King, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the King had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the

people captiuated. 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebedmelech.*

* 2.King. 25.1.chap 52.4. IN the* ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Shamger-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, & all the men of war, then they fled, and went foorth of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where hee † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† *Hebr. spake with him iudgements.*

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

† *Hebr. with two brazen chaines, or fetters.*

7 Moreoner hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marshal, heb. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

And so verse 10. &c.

† *Heb. in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee shall say vnto thee.

† *Hebr. set thine eyes vpon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag and all the King of Babylons Princes;

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not beleeued.*

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in Iohaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ *Or, made.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke wel vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe,

† *Hebr. I will set mine eyes vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereseoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the field, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land and had committed vnto him men, & women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah, the son of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you,

† *Hebr. to feare before. And so verse 10.*

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans: which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And sayd vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

Hebr. strike thee in the soule.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slue him, whom the king of Babylon had made Gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slue all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand to bring *them* to ſ house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as hee met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

Hebr. going and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nathaniah slue them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not, for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he forbare, and slue them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

Or, were Gedaliah cast by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* ſ kings daughters, & all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael ſ son of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, & went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, that when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, sawe Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraide of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made Gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our ſupplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherin we may walke, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs; if wee doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him.

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shal ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† *Heb. shall cleaue after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shal remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Heb. so shal all the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred foorth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shalbe an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O yee remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† *Hebr. testified against you.*

20 For ye‖ dissembled in your hearts, when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs and we will doe *it*.

‖ *Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.*

21 And now I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famin, & by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go & to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan discrediting Jeremiahs prophecie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proude men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, & all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah that were returned from all nations whither they had bin driuen to dwel in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send & take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and wil set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, & he shal spread his royal pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death to death, and such *as are* for captiuity to captiuity, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* Chap. 15. verse 2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, & he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

† *Hebr. statues, or standing images.*

‖ *Or, the house of the Sun.*

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Jewes. 20 Jeremiah threateneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe propheseth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

† *Hebr. out of the midst of Judah.*

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye bee gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Lawe, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Beholde, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all bee consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen bee consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least, euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, & by the famine: & they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, & a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalē, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs, in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and poured out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that you burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, beholde, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shal returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to soiourne there, shal know whose word shall stand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophrah King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, & into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against

Helr. wicked-nesses, or punish-ments, &c.

† Helr. humbled.

* Amos 9.4.

Helr. lift up their soule.

† Helr. from me, or from them.

Or, Queene of heauen. Chap. 18. Helr. bread.

Chap. 18.

Or, husbands.

* Chap. 39. 18.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemesh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield; and drawe neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines,

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are fled apace, & looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cush. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shal be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word of the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

† Hebr. multiplyed the fallen.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

† Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuity.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth; it commeth out of the North.

† Hebr. bullockes of the stall.

21 Also our hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grasshoppers, & *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods & their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, number. Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa. 41. 13, and 43. 5. and 44. 2. chap. 30. 10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Chap. 30. 11. and 10. 24. ‖ Or, not vtterly, cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shal ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, & them that dwell therein: then ‖ men shal cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* Isa. 8. 7. † Hebr. the fulnes thereof. ‖ Hebr. the men shall howle.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hooues of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenes of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoyle all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the Ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of your valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it* bee ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

† Hebr. gather thy selfe.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Hebr. how can she?

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, the high place

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon, they haue deuised euill against it: come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O maiden, § sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, be brought to silence. § Hebr. sword after thee. † Hebr. goe after thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

† Hebr. weeping with weeping.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of

* Isa. 15. 5.

Horo-

Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ *heath in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, a naked tree. * Chap. 7.6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe foorth into captivity *with* his *Priests and his Princes together.

* Chap. 49.5.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *bee hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

Or, negligently

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste †remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

Hebr. stood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the warre?

1. Kings 2.29.

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

Heb. the best of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dwellest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* hee shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

Hebr. habitatresse.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

Isa. 16.7. * Or, howle

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Bethgamul, and vpon Bethmeon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

Or, wouldst thy selfe. Isa. 16. &c.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be so*, his ‖ lies shall no so effect *it*.

‖ Or, those *or* whose *he flatters* (Heb. *his bars*) *doe* not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and * gladnesse is taken from the plentifull fielde, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

* Esay 16.10.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres olde: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isa. 15. 5,6. † Heb. desolations.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes: and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* hee hath gotten, is perished.

37 For * euery head shall bee bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

* Isa. 15. 2,3. † Heb. diminished.

38 There shalbe lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

† Heb. necke.

40 For thus saith the LORD, behold, he shall flee as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kirioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖ Or, the cities.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 24. 17,18.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, & shal deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of § head of the † tumultuous ones.

* Numb. 21.28. † Hebr. children of noise.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† Heb. in captivity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab, in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom. 23 Of Damascus, 28 Of Kedar, 30 Of Hazor, 34 and of Elam, 39 The restauration of Elam.

§ Con-

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, Melcom. * Amos 1.13. * Amos 1.14.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their King inherite *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48.7. ‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackecloth: lament, and runne to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their Kings shall goe into captiuity: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall be driuen not euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

* Obad. verse 8. ‖ Or, they are turned backe * Obad. verse 5. † Hebr. their sufficience.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Is wisedome no more in Teman? Is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shal altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*:

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

* Obad. verse 1.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

* Obad. verse 4. * Chap. 50.13.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof,

* Gen. 19 25. chap. 50.40.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane, against the habitation of the strong: But I will suddenly make him runne away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

‖ Or, commit me in iudgement. * Iob 12. 19. chap. 49. 44.45.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that he hath purposed against ‖ inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

† Hebr. waters. Hebr. sea.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

‖ Or, as the sea. † Hebr. melted.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

‖ Or, as the sea. * Amos 1.4.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall bee cut of in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, & it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels and their camels, and they shal cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

* Ver. 8. † Heb. be greatly. ‖ Or, that is at ease.

30 ¶ * Flee † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzer King of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, & hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

† Hebr. cut off. Hebr. into corners, or that haue the corners of their beard polled.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of Hostes, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds, from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shal not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 49.6. and 48.47.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1, 9 21. 35 *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans, †by Ieremiah the Prophet.

Hebr. by the hand of Jeremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

Hebr. set vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant, *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepherds haue caused them to go astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

Hebr. face to face, or downe.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD the hope of their fathers.

Isai. 48. 20. chap. 50. 8. reuel. 18. 4.

8 * Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken, their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O yee destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

Hebr. as, or, as the strong.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you, shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate. *euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

Chap. 51. 37.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about, she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harvest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

Isai. 13. 14. ‖ Or, sickle.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first, the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last, this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shalbe satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shalbe* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, of rebels. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon: and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proude against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most †proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† Hebr. proude.

32 And the most † proude shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. proude.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong. The LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, chiefe speaker.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their chariots,

Hebr. bars.

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhalbe robbed.

38 A dronght *is* vpon her waters, and they ſhall be dryed vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſart, with the wild beaſts of the ylands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Geue. 29. 25. chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: *ſo* ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not ſhew mercy: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguiſh tooke hold on him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49. 19. 44 Behold, hee ſhall come vp * like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

* Iob. 41. 1. chap. 49. 19. ‖ Or, *conſent me to plead.* 45 Therefore heare ye the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noyſe of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon in reuenge of Iſrael.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecy to Seraiah to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through, in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes, though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

* Chap. 50. 8 reue. 18. 4. 6 * Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

* Iſa. 21. 9 reue. 14. 8. and 18. 2

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen vnto the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† Hebr. pure.

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Hebr. liers in wait.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſneſſe.

14 * The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillars; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

* Amos 6. 8. † Hebr. by his ſoule. † Heb. lifted vp a voyce.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power; hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

* Gen. 1. 6 chap. 10. 12. 16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

‖ Or, *noiſe.*

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

* Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, *is more bruti. then to know.*

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and * *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

* Chap. 10. 16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes;

‖ Or, *in thee, or by thee.*

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *euerla-ſtings diſ-olations.*

27 Set yee vp a ſtandard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Athebena: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations and the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall run to meete another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel: The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to threth her: yet a little while, and the time of her haruest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emptie vessell: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons, they shall ‖ yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goates.

41 How is Shethach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middest of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoiler shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS ‖ house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gate shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an ende of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

‖ Or, the countrey.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon.

‖ Or, made naked.

‖ Or, on the behalfe of

‖ Or, prince of Menuchaa or chiefe chamberlaine.

† Heb. desolations.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged, and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonne killed, and he owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Ichoiakin.*

Zedekiah

* 2.Kings 24.18. † *Hebr. reigned.*

ZEdekiah *was* *one and twenty yeeres old, when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah til he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

* 2.Kings 25.1.ch2. 39.1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

† *Hebr. blinded.* ‖ *Or, fetters.*

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

† *Hebr. house of the wards* ‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall.*

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

And so verse 14, &c.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon and the rest of the multitude.

† *Hebr. stood before.*

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

* Chap. 27.19. ‖ *Or, instruments to remaine the ashes.*

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

‖ *Or, basons.*

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, & the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

‖ *Or, fire-pannes.*

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* in siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

† *Hebr. their*

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brasen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

* 1.King 7.15. 2.kings 25.17. 2.chron. 3.15. † *Hebr. thereof.*

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

† *Hebr. thereof.*

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomgranats vpon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† *Hebr. three of the keepers.*

25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men † of them that † were neere the Kings person, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

† *Hebr. saw the face of the King.* ‖ *Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoste.*

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guarde tooke them and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteeneth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† *Hebr. soules.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fourty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

† *Hebr. good things with him.*

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

† *Hebr. the portion of the day in his day.*

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet, giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne.* 12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is thee become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is thee become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, & her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers thee *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of the affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion, all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the daues of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that thee had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse, yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therfore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold, my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddest command, *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto mee, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgines and my yong men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the miserie of Ierusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground; he hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

* Ier. 13. 17.
* Iob 7. 3.
† Hebr. *for the greatnesse of seruitude.*
* Deut. 28. 13.
* Ierem. 52. 28.
Or, desireable.
Hebr. *is become a remouing or wandering.*
Or, desirable. Deut. 33.
Or, to take the soule to some asswage. *Or, is it nothing.*
Hebr. *passe by the way.*
† Hebr. *good things.*
† Heb. *master the day thou hast.*
Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† *Hebr. ſwallowing vp.*

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among ‖ Gentiles: the Law *is* no more; her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſal. 74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

‖ *Or, faint*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea, who can heale thee?

* Ier. 2.8. and 5.31. and 14. 14. and 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† *Hebr. by the way.*

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

* Pſal. 48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee, they hiſſe and gnaſh their teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28.15.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwne down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Ier. 14. 17. chap. 3.16.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe to reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine handes toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† *Hebr. ſonnes.*

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

* Ier. 20.7

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunke with wormewood.

† *Hebr. bitterneſſes.*

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ *Or, rolled me in the aſhes.*

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

† *Hebr. good.*

18 And I ſaid, my ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖ *Or, to remember.*

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† *Hebr. bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† *Hebr. make to return.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

may haue * Pſal. 103.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

5. and 73. 26. and 119.57. Ier. 10.16.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that waite for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that hee beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will hee haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High.

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth an euill man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scowring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me: and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes: 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* to them.

5 They that did feede delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 ¶ The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, ¶ Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane: depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they layd waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished,

† *Hebr. from his heart.*

‖ *Or, a superiour.*

‖ *Or, saith not.*

* Psal. 33.9. * Amos 3.6.

‖ *Or, murmure.*

* 1. Cor. 4.13.

† *Hebr.* 4.17.

† *Hebr. in soule.* ‖ *Or, more then all.*

† *Hebr. Lowed.* † *Hebr. made it vncleane.* * Psal. 9. and 73. 26. and 119.57. Ier. 10.16.

‖ *Or, obstacy of sinne.*

Psal. 8.4

‖ *Or, sea calues.*

* Gen. 19.25.

† *Hebr. darker then blacke-nesse.*

† *Hebr. flow out.*

* 2. King. 6.29. deut. 28.57.

* Iere. 5. 31. and 23.11.

‖ *Or, in that they could not* but *touch*

‖ *Or,* * *polluted,*

‖ *Or, face.*

* Gen. 2.7.

‖ *Or, thine iniquity.*

‖ Or, cary thee captiue for thy sinnes.

complished, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuity: he will visite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer to God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Hebr. on our neckes are we persecuted.

5 † Our neckes are vnder persecution: wee labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

7 *Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

* Ier. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

* Psal. 11. 58.

b 10 Our *skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, storms, or stormes.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

† Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen. * Psal. 9. 8 & 29. 10. and 102. 13 and 145. 13.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our daunce is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

† Hebr. for length of dayes. * Iere. 31. 28.

19 Thou, O LORD, *remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherfore doest thou forget vs for euer? *and* forsake vs † so long time?

‖ Or, for mak thou vtterly reiect vs,

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure Cherubims:* 15 *of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst therof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Hebr. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* § face of an eagle.

‖ Or, diuided a-sunder.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, strakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible christall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnes round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roule of his heauy propoecie.*

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me when hee spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou Sonne of man, bee not afraide of them, neither be afraide of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraide of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house? open thy mouth, and eat * that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the rolle.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of propheſie.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.*

MOreouer he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest: eate this rolle, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused mee to eate that rolle,

3 And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this rolle that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse. * Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel. † Hebr. deepe of lips and heauy of tongue.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee: and so, verse 6.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted. † Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads, longer. ‖ Or, yet I

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house. had set thee, &c. * Would they not haue hearkened

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee vnto them of the captiuitie, vnto vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare. thee. † Hebr. Stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place. * Iere. 1.8.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing. † Hebr. kissed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternes, in the † heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. † Hebr. bitter, † Hebr. heate.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes. ger.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, & thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18.24. † Hebr. righteousnesse.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and hee doeth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto mee, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as
*Chap. 1. the glory which I * ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid vnto mee, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thy houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhal bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the rooſe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and
‖ A man reproouing. ſhalt not be to them ‖ a reprooner, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ieruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe
‖ Or, chiefe leaders. alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ battering rammes againſt it round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the
‖ Or, a flat plate or ſigne. city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie:

5 For I haue laide vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes. * So ſhalt thou
*Numb. 14. 34. beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah forty dayes: I haue
† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere. appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhall be* vncouered, and thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.
† Hebr. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and
‖ Or, ſpelt. put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundred and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eate, *ſhall bee* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp, euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans doung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſa-
* Leuit. 26.26. lem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and
chap. 5. 16. and 14.13. with aſtonishment;

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonished one with another, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion. 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

ANd thou Sonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſor, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the daies of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, & ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number and bind them in thy † ſkirts.
† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.
Or, Sun beames, and ſo verſ. 6. † Hebr. fire.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplyed more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thy abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eate the ſonnes in
* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. 2. King. 6.29. Lam. 4.10. Ezech. 5. 10. the midſt of thee, & the ſons ſhall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pity.
* Chap. 7.4, 9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be
com-

comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproach and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will encreaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence, and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatrie.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be bleſſed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them.

3 And ſay; Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your Altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your ‖images ſhalbe broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idols.

5 And I will ‖lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles; and I will ſcatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall bee layd waſte, and the high places ſhalbe deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhal fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant that ye may haue *ſome*, that ſhal eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall lothe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and hee that remaineth, and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour vnto all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall deſolation of Iſrael.* 16 *The mourneſull repentance of them that eſcape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations.* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſayth the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Heb. giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompenſe thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhalbe in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Heb. awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes: and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy waies, and thine abominations that are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded,

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickedneſſe, none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there bee wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their ſumptuous perſons, heb. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

† *Heb. the wife*

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

their liues were yet amõg the liuing.

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie.*

14 They haue blowen a trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the fielde ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine, and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

Iſa.13.7. ier.6.24.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

† *Heb. goe into water.*

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake *as* water.

Iſa.15.2. 3.ier.48. 37.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſackcloth

* Deut. 28.37.
* Leuit. 26.26. chap.4. 16. and 14.13.
* Leuit. 26.22.
* Chap. 36.1.
‖ Or, Sunnes, and ſo ver. 6. † Hebr. ſun.
* Chap. 44.7.

cloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in their streetes, and their gold shall be † remooued: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made ‖ images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Lawe shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be cloathed with desolation, and the handes of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. for a separation vncleanesse.*
* Pron. 11.4. Zeph. 1. 18. Ecclus. 5.8.
‖ *Or, becauseth their impurity is their stumbling blocke.*
‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*
‖ *Or, burglers.*
‖ *Or, they shal inherite their holy places*
† *Hebr. cutting off.*
† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of ielousie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downward fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put foorth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seat of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then sayd hee vnto mee, Sonne of man lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way towards the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* toward the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and beholde, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit.*
* Chap. 9.11. & 7.4.
* Pron. 28.16.1. 15 Ier. 11. mic. 3.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision wherein is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was cloathed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

† *Hebr. which is turned.*
† *Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† *Hebr. vpon his loynes.*
† *Hebr. marke a marke.*
* Exod. 12.7.22. 7.3.

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Helr. mine eares

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue you pitie.

† Helr. to deſtruction.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and beginne at my Sanctuary: then they beganne at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye foorth: and they went foorth, and ſlew in the city.

† Helr. filled with.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and ſayd, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in the pouring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

‖ Or, preſſing of iudgement.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, The iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of bloud, and the city full of ‖ peruerſneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

* Chap. 8.12.

* Chap. 11. and 14. and 18.

10 And as for me alſo, *mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

† Helr. returned the word.

11 And beholde, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide, †reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded mee.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the city. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

* Chap. 1.22.

Helr. beſallow of thine hand.

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from between the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the city. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

Helr. as hfire vp.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

Chap. 1.24.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims. then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

Helr. a firſt.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the the colour of a Beryll ſtone.

Chap. 1.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

† Helr. flood.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ It was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp. this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight. when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I know that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes: 4 Their ſinne and wickedneſſe. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſoweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azar, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city.

‖ Or, it is not neere vs to build houſes neere.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie is* the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

* 2. Pet. 3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Yee haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine, whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the

the flesh, and this *citie* is the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I wil bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and wil execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get thee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

* Ier. 31. 33. & chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walk in my Statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing:* 8 *It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoone by day in their sight, and thou shalt remooue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe foorth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuity.

† Hebr. as the going forth of captiuity.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Hebr. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto ‖ the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the Euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Hebr. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. by removing, go into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe foorth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famin, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment; that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be layd waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, What *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhalbe no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay; The viſion that he ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophecieth of the times ỹ are far off:

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall be done ſaith the Lord GOD.

2. Pet. 3.4.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetiſſes and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Prophecy againſt the prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their own *hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, ‖ and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gappes, neither †made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination; whereas yee ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall bee vpon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that diuine lies, they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great haileſtones ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſaid vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormie winde in my fury: and there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haile ſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, The Prophets of Iſrael which prophecie, concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶Likewiſe thou Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that ſow pillowes to all ‖ arme-holes, & make kercheifes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue ỹ ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes; and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kercheifes alſo I will teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I haue not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked that hee ſhould not returne from his wicked wayes ‖ by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth Idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their Idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his Idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart: becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their Idoles,

6 ¶Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith

† Hebr. *them that are Prophecy out of their owne hearts.* * Ieſe. 23.16. † Hebr. *walke after.* ‖ Or, *and things which they haue not ſeene.* ‖ Or, *Oracles.* † Hebr. *hedged the hedge.* ‖ Or, *ſecret, or counſell.* * Ieſe. 13.14. ‖ Or, *a ſlight wall.*

‖ Or, *to Lowers.* ‖ Or, *into gardens.* ‖ Or, *that I ſhould ſaue his life, heb. by quickening him.*

‖Or, *others.*

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

*Deut. 28.37. cha.5.15.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

*1.Kings 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the Prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26. cha.4.16. & 5.16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

* Iere. 15.1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of beasts:

‖ Or, *because.*

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Hebr. *in the midst of it.*

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *also when.*

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their wayes and their doings; and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, † it is meet for *any* worke?

† Hebr. *will it prosper.*

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire that deuoureth it, and it is burned.

† Hebr. *made for.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen vnto the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† Hebr. *trespassed a trespasse.*

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall estate of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgements. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. *cutting out, or habitation.*

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, *to looke vpon thee.*

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue; yea, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, *pondering vnder foot.*

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxed great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. *made thee a multitude.* † Hebr. *ornaments of ornaments.*

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† Hebr. *bloods.*

10 I cloathed thee alſo with broidered worke,and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne,and I girded thee about with fine linnen,and I couered thee with ſilke.
11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put braceletes vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.
12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.
13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke,thou didſt eate fine flowre and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.
14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot,becauſe of thy renowne,and powreddſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by: his it was.
16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours,and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come,neither ſhall it be *ſo*.
17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them. † Hebr. of a male.
18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.
19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was,ſaith the Lord GOD. Hebr. for a ſauour reſt.
20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter, Hebr. to be conſumed.
21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?
22 And in all thy abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.
23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe,woe vnto thee,ſaith the Lord GOD.)
24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet. ‖ Hebr. brothelhouſe.
25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.
26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours,great of fleſh; & haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.
27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, & haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way. ‖ Hebr. cities.
28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.
29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea; and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.
30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?
31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thy high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire: ‖ *Or,in thy daughters is thine, &c.*
32 *But as* a wife that commiteth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.
33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome. † Hebr. lorbeſt.
34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.
35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.
36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered thorow thy whoredomes,with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations,and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them;
37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I wil euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.
38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood are iudged,and I wil giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie. † Hebr. with iudgements of
39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy cloathes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels,and leaue thee naked and bare. † Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.
40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.
41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more. * 2.Kings 25.9.Iet. 52.13.
42 So will I make my fury toward thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee,and I will be quiet and will be no more angry.
43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth,but haſt fretted me in all theſe things;behold therefore,I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head,ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes,aboue all thine imaginations.
44 ¶ Behold,euery one that vſeth prouerbes ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.
45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite,and your father an Amorite.
46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters. † Hebr. leſſer then thou. ‖ Or,that was loathed as a ſmall thing.
47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes,

48 As

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gen. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters, ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. pride, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednеſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram. ‖ Or, ſpoile

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gala. 4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD;

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, it is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

† Hebr. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeede, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. breaketh him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp; † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

† Hebr. to keepe his couenant to ſtand ſo it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the middeſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing hee deſpiſed the oath by breaking the Couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12.13. 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues with all his bands, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall bee ſcattered towards all winds: and ye ſhal know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take off the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will ſet

set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man swolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is †lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debter his * pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things;

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* hee beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes, which he hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes vnto ‡ idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruely oppressed, spoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the sonne, the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee should returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shal he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue:

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart and a new spirit: for why will yee die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And

Exod. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. Ier. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.

Heb. lifting vp the eyes.

Leuit. 20. 18. Ezek. 18. 6. and 22. 10.

Heb. vnto the face of.

Exod. 22. 25. Leuit. 25. 35. & 36. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 6. 10. 12. 13. 17. Iob. 22. 6. & 24. 3. 9. Ezek. 33. 15.

Leuit. 25. 36. 37. Psal. 15. 5. Ezek. 22. 12.

Heb. the vp of the house. Heb. that is to abhorre.

Heb. his blood vpon him.

Heb. vpon the idols.

Heb. not taken pledge.

Ezek. 33. 11. 2. Pet. 3. 9.

‖ *Or*, others.

Mat. 3. 2. ‖ *Or*, others. Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26. Chap. 33. 11. 2. Pet. 3. 9. ‖ *Or*, others.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lyonnesse: she lay downe among lyons, she nourished her whelpes among young lyons.

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

* 2. Kings 23.33. Iere. 22,11.

5 Now when shee saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost: then shee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ *Or, their widowes.*

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate places, and hee laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ *Or, in hookes.*

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Ba ylon, they brought him into holdes, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ *Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

* Ose. 13. 15.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground and the * East winde dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellious in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest, he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ *Or, plead for them.* * Chap. 22.2. and 23.36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ *Or, sware, and so verse 6, &c.* * Ex d. 3.7.8. and 4.31.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day when I chose Israel and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my * selfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands;

7 Then said I vnto them, cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe. * Exod. 13.18.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † shewed them my Iudgements, * which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them. † *Heb. made them to know.* * Leuit. 18.5.

12 Moreouer also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernesse, to consume them: rom.10.5. gal.3.12. * Exod. 20.8. and 31.13, &c. and 35.2.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out. deut.9.28. * Exod. 16.28.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands. * Num. 14.29 & 26.65.

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idoles,

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye spared them, from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and dispersе them thorow the countreys,

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also Statutes that

were

were not good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they may know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, & all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, & there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, I said them that the high place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

‖ Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me; I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they soiourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

‖ Or, first fruits. Hebr. heaue offerings.

41 I will accept you with your † sweete sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

† Hebr. sweet sauour.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, not according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the flaming flame shal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 All flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of mee, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth against Ieruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe an (bright ſword, 18 against Ieruſalem. 25 and againſt the kingdome, 28 And againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw foorth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe foorth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North.

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawne foorth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weake as water: behold, it commeth and shall be brought to passe saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. shall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as euery tree.

‖ Or, It is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth euery tree.

11 And hee hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall bee vpon

vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the Princes of Iſrael: ‖terrours by reaſon of the ſword ſhalbe vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? It ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ‖point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine handes together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come; both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoone the Diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *bee* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come, whoſe right it *is*, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawne for the ſlaughter; it *is* fourbiſhed to conſume, becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men, *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhall bee in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of * man, wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou * haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that bee neere, and thoſe that bee farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow:

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee * haue they diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made; and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the † droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee are all become droſſe, behold therefore, I will

‖ *Or, thy are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.* * Iere. 31.19. ‖ *Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? ſhal thy not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?* † *Hebr. hand to hand.* ‖ *Or, glittering or feare* ‖ *Or, ſharpened.* † *Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.* † *Hebr. mother of the way.* ‖ *Or, knives.* † *Heb. Teraphim.* ‖ *Or, battering rams. Hebraims.* ‖ *Or, for the oathes were vnto them.* † *Hebr. peruerted peruerted, peruerted will I make it.* ‖ *Or, cauſe to it to returne.* ‖ *Or, ſhall bee poſſeſſed.* † *Hebr. droſſe, droſſe.*

* Chap. 20.4.& 23.36. † *Hebr. bloud ſhed.* † *Hebr. cities of bloods.* † *Hebr. make her knowe.* * 2 Kings 21.16. † *Hebr. polluted of name, much in vexation.* † *Hebr. arme.* ‖ *Or, deceit.* † *Hebr. men of ſlanders.* * Leuit. 18.8.& 20.11. * Leuit. 18.19. ‖ *Or, another one.* * Leuit. 18.20. * Iere.5.8 ‖ *Or, euery one.* ‖ *Or, by lewdneſſe.* * Leuit. 18.9. * Chap. 21.22.

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

† *Heb.according to the gathering.*

20 † *As* they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead,and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhalbe melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her Prophets in the midſt therof like a roaring lyon rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

* Matth. 23.14.

26 Her Prieſts haue † violated my Law,and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths,and I am prophaned among them.

† *Heb. offered violence.*

Leuit. 10.10. Ezech. 44.23.

27 Her * Princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like woolues rauening the prey to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules,to get diſhoneſt gaine.

Zeph.3.3.

28 And her Prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

Exod. 22.21. Leuit. 19.33. Deut. 24.14. Ezech. 18.7. Zach. 7.10. Mal. 3.5. † *Heb. without cauſe.*

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedges, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them,I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both. 45 and ſheweth their iudgements.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah,and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine,and ſhe doted on her louers,on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blue,captaines and rulers,all of them deſireable young men, horſemen, riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom the doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

† *Heb. the choice of the children of Aſſhur.*

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her,and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and powred their whordome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians,vpon whom ſhe doted.

* 2.Kings 17.18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednеſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters,and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women,for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† *Heb. a name.*

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

† *Heb. She corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.* † *Heb. more then the whordomes of her ſiſter.*

12 She doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers,cloathed moſt gorgeouſly,horſemen riding vpon horſes,all of them deſireable young men.

* 2.Kings 16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that ſhee increaſed her woredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea,the land of their natinity:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhee doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea:

† *Hebr. as the ſight of her eyes.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† *Hebr. children of Babel.* † *Hebr. looſed, or aſſo)ned*

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakednеſſe, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians,for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD,Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee from whom thy mind is alienated,and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah,and Koa,all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned,all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters,and thy reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: Thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment, and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and suckе it out, and thou shalt breake the sherds therof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

‖ Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands; and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sons whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. King. 21.4.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * wherevpon thou hast set mine incense and mine oile.

† Hebr. honourable.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Hebr. of the multitude of men.

‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to bee remooued and spoiled.

† Hebr. for a remouing and spoile.

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, single them vs.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heat.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: thee set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

* Nah. 3.1. Hab. 2.12. &c.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof that the brasse of it may be hote, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies: and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy † teares † runne downe.

† Hebr. goe.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy †lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Hebr. be silent.
† Hebr. vpper lip, and so verse 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and ‖ that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

‖ Hebr. the pitie of your soule.

22 And ye shall doe, as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that hee hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

† Hebr. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That hee that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecy against them,

* Ier.49. &c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou sidest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity;

4 Beholde, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the †men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

† Hebr. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

† Hebr. hand.
† Hebr. soule.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Hebr. for a prey.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

* Ier.48. &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Hebr. shoulder of Moab.

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

† Hebr. by reuenging reuengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

‖ Or, hauen of the Sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzer against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea, at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD, came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laide waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his wawes to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the wals of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in ‖ the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, power on the earth.
‖ Or, cast a mount against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals, and

and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a citie broken vp.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets; hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, & they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire.

13 *And I wil cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpe shalbe no more heard.

*Isa. 24. 8 Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Hebr. tremblings.

17 And they shall take vp a *lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † seafaring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, *thou* and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

*Reuel. 18. 9. † Hebr. of the seas.

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing.

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Now thou Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said; I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beautie.

† Hebr. heart. † Hebr. built.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship* boards of fire trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

‖ Or, they haue made ivory with ivorie. † Hebr. the daughter.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest foorth to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the yles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the shippes of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie the merchandize.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinkes.

10 They of Persia and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set foorth thy comelinesse.

Hebr. strength.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind* of riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, warechanges.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants: many yles *were* ‖ merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a present, hornes of yuorie and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeralds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† Hebr. workes. ‖ Or, Sardine stone.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going too and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

‖ Or, Meuzal.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rams, and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden the merchants of Sheba, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

‖ Or, sundry things. † Hebr. folding.

25 The shippes of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Hebr. heart.

27 Thy * riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all the men of warre that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ middest of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

*Reuel. 18. 9, 11 ‖ Or, with thee ‖ Or, in the midst

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖ Or, wauing

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and*

all

all the Pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heades, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea.

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest enrich the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, & all thy company in the middest of thee shal fall.

† Hebr. terrours. † Helv. shalt not be for ever.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall bee astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The Merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast saide, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † middest of the Seas, * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God,

† Hebr. heart. * Isa. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

† Hel. by the greatnesse of thy wisedome.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shal draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisdome, and perfect in beauty.

‖ Or, rubie ‖ Or, chrysolite.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, chrysoprasus.

14 Thou art the anoynted Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of the with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: and I wil destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome, by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Helv. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be satisfied in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgments vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence ‖ Or, spoile

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treacherie to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-nezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

Psal. 74.13,14. Isa. 27.1. and 51.9. the great * dragon that lyeth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I wil cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a

2. Kings 18.21. Isa. 36.6. * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loines to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee:

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, & waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen to the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste. † Hebr. Seueneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall bee desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

* Isa. 19. 23. Iere. 46.26. 13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth † Hebr. low.

15 It shall bee the baisest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall not know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of ℣ LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt to Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. spoile her spoile, and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour, wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for the hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe woorth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere: euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudie day: it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fal in Egypt, and they shal take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

‖ Or, feare

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya and Lydia, & all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Hebr. Phut. † Hebr. children.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe; from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall bee in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

† Hebr. drought. † Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13.2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis ‖ Or, Populous

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be *rent* asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibiseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pibeseth

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

‖ Or, Castanea ‖ Or, restrained

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth,

1585

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt; and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes: and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Arelation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon †with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖made him great, the deepe ‖set him vp on hie, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therfore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖when he shot foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his braneches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuyed him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thick boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely †deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water for they all are deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth, thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖a Whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee; with a company of many people, and they shal bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of ♈ heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖* put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I wil couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make †darke ouer thee, and set darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among ♈ nations into the countreys which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea

† Heb. faire of branches.
‖ Or, mounted.
‖ Or, brought him vp.
‖ Heb. conduits.
‖ Or, when he sent them forth.
* Dan. 4.
* Gen. 2.
† Heb. doing, he shall doe vnto him.
‖ Or, stand vpon their selues for their boughs.
† Heb. to be blacke
‖ Or, drawe.
* Chap. 12.13. & 17.20.
‖ Or, the land of thy mine-mie.
† Heb. Or, extinguish.
* Isa. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24.29.
† Heb. lights of the light in heauen
† Hebr. the darke
† Hebr. prouoke to anger or griefe.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shalbe horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shal make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. desolate. Form the fulnesse thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shal lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered ‖ to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ *Or, the sword is laid.*

21 The strong among the mighty, shall speake to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there, and all her companie: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grane: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ *Or, dismaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised, into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the middest of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their swords vnder their heades, but their iniquities shalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† *Hebr. with weapons of their war*

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† *Hebr, giuen a part,*

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour, they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army, slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he shall be laide in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine with the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 20 God sheweth the iustice of his waies towards the penitent, and toward reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring ‖ sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

† *Hebr. a land when I bring a sword vp. ‖ Hebr. he that bringeth sword.*

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth ‖ sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his own head.

† *Hebr. he that heareth.* ‖ *Hebr. hearing.*

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O son of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto ‖ house of Israel: therfore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

* *Chap.* 3.17, &c. ‖ *Hebr.* 8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheles, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill waies, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* *2. Sam.* 14.14. *chap.* 18. 23. * *Chap.* 18.31. * *Chap.* 18.24.

12 Therefore thou son of man, say vnto ‖ children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in ‖ day of his transgression; as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue, *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not bee remembred; but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

† Hebr. *iudgement and iustice.*

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die,

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

* Chap. 18.25.

20 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, *The city is smitten.

*2. Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall yee possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

† Hebr. *to deuoure him.*

† Hebr. *desolation, & desolation.*

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, and none shall passe thorow.

* Chap. 7.24. and 24.21. and 30.6,7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

† Hebr. *according to the comming of the people,*

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they sit before thee, as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

† Or, *my people sit before thee.*

† Hebr. *they make loues or iestes.*

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe, it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

† Hebr. *a song of loues.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *bee* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

* Ieremi. 23.1.

3 Ye eate the fatte, and yee clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force, and with crueltie haue ye ruled them.

* 1. Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were scattered † because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

† Or, *without a shepheard, and so verse 8.*

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I, will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

† Hebr. *according to the fauour of the king.*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country,

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD,

16 I will

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid, hee shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know, that I the LORD their God, *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgements of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel, by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will * possesse it ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I ‖ will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against † me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man prophecy vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, & swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about,

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* hearts, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD,

---

¶ *Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids.* † *Hebr. great hee goates.*

* Isa. 40. 11. Iohn 10. 11.

* Isa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. ‖ *Or, for renowne.* † *Hebr. taken away.* * Iohn 10. 11.

† *Hebr. desolation and desolation.* ‖ *Or, hatred of old.* † *Hebr. powred out the children.*

† *Hebr. hands.*

† *Hebr. desolation and desolate.* ‖ *Or, hatred of old.*

* Psal. 83. 4. 12. ‖ *Or, though the Lord was there.*

† *Hebr. to deuour.* † *Hebr. magnified.*

* Chap. 36. 2. † *Hebr. because for because.* ‖ *Or, ye are taken vp in the lips of the tongue.* *Or, bottomes, or dales.*

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better vnto you then at your beginnings, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land*, deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD:

‖ *or, cauſe to fall.*

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys, according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Eſay 52.5. Rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midſt of them: and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes,

‖ *or, your.*

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

Ier. 32. Ezech. 36. 29.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh:

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and yee ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

* Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhal lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhalbe builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, & plant that that was deſolate, I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

* Chap. 17. 24. & 22.14. and 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. flocke of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones*, 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued*, 15 *By the vniting of two ſticks*, 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

‖ *Or, champion*

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the ‖ winde; propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and ſtood vp vpon their feet an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhalbe one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and *one King ſhall be King to them all: and they ſhalbe no more two nations, neither ſhal they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall bee* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

* Eſay 40.11. ier. 23.5. & 30.9. chap. 34.23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, & their childrens children for euer, & my ſeruant Dauid *ſhalbe* their prince for euer

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhalbe an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the midſt of them for euermore.

* Pſal. 89.4. cha. 34.25. * 2. Cor. 6.16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

* Chap. 11.20. and 14.11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhalbe in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and the malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgements againſt them.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man: ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

* Reuel. 20.8. ‖ Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes & horſemen, all of them cloathed with all ſorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

* Chap. 39.2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, deuiſe a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a ſpoyle, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

† Hebr. to ſpoyle the ſpoile, and to prey the prey. † Hebr. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhith, with all the young lyons thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to cary away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of

of Israel; as a cloud to couer the land; it shall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shall bee a great shaking in the land of Israel?

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against † thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leane but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the †North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burne the weapons both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shal burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoyle those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shalbe to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it; after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will bee iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto

‖ Or, mouthes.

That is the multitude of Gog.

† *Hebr. men of continuance.*

† *Hebr. build.*

‖ *That is the multitude.*

† *Heb. to the foule of euery wing.*

‖ *Or, slaughter.*

† *Hebr. great goates.*

* Chap. 36.23.

† *Hebr. by my*

causing of them, &c.

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

* Ioel 2. 28. actes 2. 17.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fine and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought hee me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house, round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate †which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within one reede.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another, the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the postes of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† Hebr. closed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme trees.

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

‖ Or, within.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whose face was

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 After that he brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and hee measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, & in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poste thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therin, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches therof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto mee, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought mee by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes sixe cubits broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went hee inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites,

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place

5 After, he measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of euery side chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the loweſt chamber to the highest, by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a full reede of sixe great cubites.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of

† Heb. side chamber ouer side chamber.

‖ Or, three and thirty times or foote.

† Hebr. le holden.

† Heb. it was made broader, and went round.

‖ Or, seuerall walkes, or, walkes with pillars.

† Hebr. sieling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes

† Hebr. measures.

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of tenne cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ *Or, from the place.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

‖ *Or, he that brought me.*

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

‖ *Or, as he came.*

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people,

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed, round about.

† *Hebr.* winde.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed,

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1.24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar, *and* I fell vpon my face.

* Chap. 1.4. & 8.

‖ *Or, when I came to destroy the citie.*

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their postes by my postes, ‖ and the wall betweene mee and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

‖ *Or, there but a wall.*

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

‖ *Or, forme.*

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, & the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them,

12 This

12 This is the Law of the house; vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall bee* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward, *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shalbe* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yonng bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Inolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shal euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be cloathed with linnen garments, and no woolf shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

Heb. *from, Heb. by.*

Heb. *Hazel, that is, the mountaine of God. Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lion of God.*

† *Heb. set thine heart.*

† *Heb. children of a stranger.*

‖ *Or, ward or ordinance. And so ver. 14. and 16.*

† *Heb. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.*

Heb. *their hands.*

‖ *Or, thankes-giuings.*

loynes: they ſhall not gird *themſelues* with any thing ‖ that cauſeth ſweat.

‖ *Or, in ſweating places: Heb. in or with ſweat.*

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their lockes to grow long, they ſhall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any Prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

* Leuit. 21.13.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wiues * a widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a Prieſt before.

† *Hebr. ſhruſt fourth.*

23 And they ſhall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

† *Hebr. from a Prieſt.*

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they ſhall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my Sabbaths.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father, or for mother, or for ſonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for ſiſter, ỹ hath had no husband, they may defile themſelues.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

* Num. 18.20. deut.10.9. and 18.1. 2.ioſh. 13. 14.33.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to miniſter in the Sanctuary, hee ſhall offer his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord GOD.

28 And it ſhall be vnto them for an inheritance: I * *am* their inheritance: and ye ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I *am* their poſſeſſion.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

29 They ſhall eat the meat offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

‖ *Or chiefe* * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. and weiſe 30. num.5.16. and 18.12.

30 And the ‖ * firſt of all the firſt fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall be the Prieſts: yee ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſts the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſsing to reſt in thine houſe.

* Exod. 22.31. leuit.22.8

31 The Prieſt ſhall not eat of any thing that * is dead of it ſelfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beaſt.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

† *Hebr. when ye ſhuſe the land to fall.* † *Hebr. cubits.*

MOreouer, † when ye ſhall diuide by lot the land for an inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thouſand *reedes*, and the breadth *ſhalbe* ten thouſand; this *ſhalbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there ſhall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, ſquare round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ ſuburbes thereof.

‖ *Or, voyd places.*

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhalbe the Sanctuary *and* the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhall be for the Prieſts the miniſters of the Sanctuary, which ſhall come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for *their* houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues, for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the city fiue thouſand broad, and fiue and twenty thouſand long, ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 And *a portion ſhalbe* for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the poſſeſſion of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the poſſeſſion of the citie from the Weſt ſide Weſtward, and from the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, and the length *ſhall be* ouer againſt the one of the portions, from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my Princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhall they giue to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

† *Hebr. expulſions.*

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O Princes of Iſrael, remoone violence and ſpoyle, and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Leuit. 19.35,36.

10 Ye ſhall haue iuſt * ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the Homer.

* Exod. 30.13. leuit.27. 25.num. 3.47.

12 And the * ſhekels *ſhall bee* twenty Gerahs: twenty ſhekels, fiue and twenty ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels, ſhall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye ſhal giue ỹ ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

‖ *Or, kid.* ‖ *Or, thanke-offerings.*

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. ſhall be for.*

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Iſrael.

‖ *Or, wish.* ‖ *Or, thanke-offerings.*

17 And it ſhall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feaſts, and in the new Mooncs, and in the Sabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullocke without blemiſh, & cleanſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offring, and put it vpon the poſts of the houſe, & vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt doe the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteeneth day of the moneth, ye ſhall haue the Paſſeouer, a Feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the Prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the Feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullockes, and

and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goates daily for a sin offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the *Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offring, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

*Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship. 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, & he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, †as hee shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offring, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: hee shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering, shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or Peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD of a lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the outer court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, and round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

† Hebr. cornered.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 the vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led mee about the way without vnto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought mee through the waters, the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through: the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† *Hebr.* *lip.*

* Reuel. 22. 2.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ *Or,* *plaine.*

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters, shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† *Hebr.* *two riuers.*

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the matishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ *Or,* *and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And *by* the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† *Hebr.* *shall come vp.*

‖ *Or,* *principall.*

‖ *Or,* *for bruises and sores.*

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

* Reuel. 22. 2.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖ *Or,* *swore.*

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazor, Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran,

‖ *Or,* *the middle village.*

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, & the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

† *Hebr.* *from betweene.*

19 And the South side South ward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ *Or,* *Meribah.*

‖ *Or,* *valley.*

‖ *Or,* *toward Teman.*

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelue tribes, 8 Of the Sanctuary, 15 of the citie and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the Names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion*, for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twentie thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twentie thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD, shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

‖ *Or,* *the sanctified portion shall be for the Priests.*

‖ *Or,* *my ordinance.*

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shal haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth tenne thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbes, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* ‖ measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

‖ *Or,* *the wine of his drinke.*

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the city,

19 And

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shal offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue *shal be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West-border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shalbe the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shalbe* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* † a portion:

† Hebr. *one portion.*

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shal haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall bee* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shalbe*, † the LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellencie in wisedome.

2. Kings 24.2. 2. Chron. 36.6.

IN the third yere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seede, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

† Hebr. *the wine of his drinke.*

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Beltehazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

† Hebr. *sadder.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, *steward.*

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, tenne dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† Hebr. *of pulse.* † Hebr. *that we may eate, &c.*

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of tenne dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, *he made Daniel vnderstand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said, he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah; therefore stood they before the King.

† *Hebr. wisedome of vnderstanding.*

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers, that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises & threatnings: 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and ✠ Sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if yee will not make knowen to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29.

† *Chald. made pieces.*

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me giftes and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or, Fee.*

7 They answered againe, and sayd, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

Chap. 5.17.

8 The King answered, and sayd, I know of certainty, that yee would † gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from me.

† *Chald. buy.*

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King and saide, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

‖ *Chald. returned.* ‖ *Or, chiefe marshall. Chal. chiefe of the executioners or, slaughter-men.*

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings Guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and sayd to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is thy Decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† *Chald. from the face of God.* ‖ *Or, they should not die.*

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* *Heb.* 13.21. & 115.18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what *is* in the darknesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained: to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

† *Chald. that I haue found.* † *Chald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.*

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† *Chald. hath made known.*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

† *Chald. came vp.*

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† *Chald. wast seeing.*

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ *Or, sides.*

33 His legs of yron, his feet, part of yron, and part of clay.

‖ *Or, which was not in hand as yet.*

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing flores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third Kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron the kingdome shalbe diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with miric clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with miric clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixt with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, *which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the golde; the great God hath made knowen to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the fornace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psalterie, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kinde of Musicke, yee fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kindes of Musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a Decree, that euery man that shal heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Prouinces of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which ‖ thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commaunded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shalbe cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king: O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, the

† *Chald. with might.*
† *Chald. the command.*
‖ *Or, singing. Chald: Symphonie.*
† *Chald. haue set no regard vpon thee*
‖ *Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.*

that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

† *Chald. filled.* 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake, and commaunded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more, then it was wont to be heat.

† *Chald. mighty of ſtrength.* 20 And hee commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

‖ *Or, mantle.* ‖ *Or, ornament.* 21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hoſen, and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the middeſt of the burning fiery furnace.

† *Chald. word.* 22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlue thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

‖ *Or, ſparke.* 23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtoniſhed, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſayd vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſayd vnto the King, True, O King.

‖ *Or, gouernours.* 25 He anſwered and ſayd, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† *Chald. where is no hurt in them.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come forth and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

† *Chald. doore.* 27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

† *Chald. a decree is made by me.* † *Chald. ordinance.* * Chap. 2. 5. † *Chald. made pieces.* † *Chald. made to proſper.* 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake * any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ſhall be † hewen in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all the people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† *Chald. it was ſeemely before me.* 2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſemen of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I tolde the dreame before them, but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, & in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying*,

* Chap. 5. 11. 48. 9 O Belteſhazzar, * Maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tel me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† *Chald. I was ſeeing.*

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heauen.

† *Chald. with might.* 14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which

the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growne & become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to ỹ end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king.

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commaunded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shal be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercie to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon ỹ king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths hee walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon,

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntil thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honored him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honor the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproouing the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his princes, his wiues & his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood & of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, & the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, & the Soothsayers: & the king spake, and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing nor make knowne to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket-house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, & wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the King Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Beltesshazzer: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

---

* Chap. 2. 20, &c.

Or, on

Or, vpon.

* Chap. 4. Luke 1. 33.

Iob. 9. Esa. 45. 9.

† Chald. knowes forth.

† Chald. brightnesse.

† Chald. changed it.

‖ Or, girdles, Chaldaic, bindings, or knots.

† Chald. with might.

‖ Or, purple.

† Chald. brightnesses.

* Chap. 2. 48.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Chap. 4. 8.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.

‖ Or, of a diffoluer.

† Chald. knots.

‖ Or, grandfather.

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before mee, that they should read this writing, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† *Chald. interpret.* 16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canst †make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ *Or, fit, as chap. 3,6.* 17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the king, & make knowen to him ſ interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

‖ *Or, to deale proudly.* † *Chald. made to come downe.* * Chap. 4.22. 20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was †deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him,

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

‖ *Or, hee made his heart equall, &c.* 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunken wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy waies hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and are found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Chald. be as the sonne of, &c.* 30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

‖ *Or, now.* 31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome †being ‖ about three score and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous Decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a Decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

‖ *Or, came tumultuously.* 6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, king Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers and the captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lyons.

‖ *Or, inuiolable.* 8 Now, O king, establish the decree and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the *Law of ſ Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

* Esth. 1, 19. & 8. 8. † *Chald. passeth not.*

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did aforetime.

* 1. Kings 8. 48. * Psal. 55. 18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the King, concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, the thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: now the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖ *Or, table.* 18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in hast vnto the den of lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplyed vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shalbe* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 4.34 and 6.26, 27. luke 1.33.

Hebr. and. Chap. 12.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖matters.

Chald. saw. Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strone vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuerse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

Or, heerewith.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖, it raised vp. *had* the dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roote; and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came fourth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

* Reuel. 5.11. * Reuel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake; I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

† Chald. *a prolonging life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion * *is* an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2.44. mic.4.7. luke 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of ‖my † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Chald. *sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

† Chald. *high ones, that is, things, or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

† Chald. *from all those.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, & iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, & shal tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuerse from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and Lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen,

* Luke 1.33.

shall

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ram and hee Goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I sawe that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, & behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. a horn of sight. * Chap. 11.4. * Psal. 48.2. ezec. 20.6. ‖ Or, against the hoste. ‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. ‖ The numberer of secrets, Or the wonderfull numberer. Hel. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate. † Hebr. euening morning. † Hebr. iustified.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the Starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shalbe* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

‖ Or, making desolate. † Hebr. euening morning. † Hebr. iustified.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel, had seene the vision, & sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. made me stand vp on my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shalbe in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† Hebr. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shalbe * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity. * 2. Mac. 6.9.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse; and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seede of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, in the which he, &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Ier. 25. 11. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercy to them that loue him; and to them that keepe his Commandements,

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Baruc. 1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, ‖ righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but

‖ Or, plaine shame. ‖ Or, pertaineth.

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

Baruc. 8 O Lord, *to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath

Leuit. that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of
14. &c. God, because we haue sinned against him.
cent. 28. &c. 12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee
&c. spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged
29. 30. vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the
c. and whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene
17. 18. done vpon Ierusalem.

31. 17. 13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this
c. and euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer
19. &c. before the LORD our God, that wee might turne
Leui. 26. from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

deut. 14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the
15. la- euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our
m. 2. 17. God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doeth:
Helr. for we obeyed not his voyce.

created face. Exod. 28. 15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

Helr. 16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I
ade thine beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned
anru. away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

Helr. 18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare, open
corupon thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie
Name † which is called by thy Name: for we do not †pre-
called. sent our supplications before thee for our righteous-
Helr. nesses, but for thy great mercies.
sse to
.

Chap. 19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hear-
16. ken and doe; defarre not for thine owne sake, O my
e, with God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy
arnes Name.
fight.

Helr. 20 And whiles I was speaking and praying, and
make confessing my sinne, and the sin of my people Israel,
e still and presenting my supplication before the LORD
of re- my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:
ftan-

g. 21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the
Helr. man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the
rd, beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me
Helr. about the time of the euening oblation.
man of

fires. 22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and
Or, to said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee
reiue. skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the †commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision, and † prophesie, and to annoint the most holy.

‖ Or, to seale vp. † Hebr. Prophet.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the † Helr. going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shalbe* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen †in troublous times.

shall ver. nurse and *be* knit. ‖ Or, breach or ditch.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the † Hebr. people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

in streat of times. ‖ Or, shall haue no-thing.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, hee shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

‖ Or, it *shall be* cut off by desolations. ‖ Or, with *the abominable armies*. * Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.
10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

† Hebr. great.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Hebr. weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Hebr. bread of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel,

* Gene. 2. 14.

5 Then I lifted vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† Hebr. one man. * Reuel. 1. 13. &c. 15.

6 His body also *was* like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in mee into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face; and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which †set me vpon my knees: *or* vpon the palmes of my hands

† Hebr. moued.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I † stood trembling.

† Hebr. a man of desires. † Hebr. stand vp-right.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for *from* the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words

in thy standing.

13 But

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And beholde, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened mee;

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea bee ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto mee, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

† Hebr. ſtrengthneth himſelfe.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth; and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince,

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South and of the North. 30 the inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches, he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall bee diuided toward the foure windes of heauen, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be plucked vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall bee ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhe ſhall not reteine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand nor his arme: but he ſhall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roote ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhal enter into ſ fortreſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold: and hee ſhall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

† Hebr. veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow, and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

‖ Or, ſhall warre.

11 And the King of the South ſhall bee moued with choler, and ſhall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it.*

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeeres.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Hebr. the children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

† Hebr. the city of munitions.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

† Hebr. the people of his choſen. ‖ Or, goodly land.

17 Hee ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and hee ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

Hebr. the land of ornament. ‖ Or, vprightneſſes: or, equall conditions. † Heb. in corrupt.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face to the yles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe, ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: hee ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

† Hebr. for him. † Heb. his reproach. † Heb. not thus cauſing ſo to paſſe ouer.

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

† Hebr. exacter of taxes.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Hebr. angers.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they bee † ouerflowne from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

† Hebr. flowne.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and hee ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

‖ Or, in the peace. † Hebr. thinke.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the King of the South with a great ar-

my

mie, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall bee* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploites*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shal he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh ‖ desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shalbe ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploites*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, & to make them white euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But ‖ his estate shall hee honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and with † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shal † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold & of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the Seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall bee a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shalbe deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shal awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnes of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way vntill the end *be*: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

Helbr. *send forth*

Or, goodly, Heb. mountain of delights of holines.

* Mat. 25. 46 Iohn. 5. 29.

‖ *Or, teachers.*

* Matth. 13. 43.

† *Hebr. lip.*

* Chap. 10. 5.

‖ *Or, from aboue.*

* Reuel. 10. 5.

‖ *Or, part.*

† *Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.*

‖ *Or, astonisheth.*

‖ *Or, and thou, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I wil † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

† Hebr. visit.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I wil breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I wil no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

‖ That is, nothauing obtained mercy.

† Hebr. I will not adde any more to.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and wil not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not be my people, and I wil not be your *God*.

‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shal be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land; for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

* Ier. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‖ That is, my people

‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

* Isa. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *mee* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Hebr. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

† Hebr. make a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, & she shall seeke them, but shal not find *them*: then shall she say, I wil goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Hebr. new wine.

‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof; and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Hebr. folly or villany.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Hebr. make them solace.

13 And I wil visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly, Heb. to her heart.

15 And I wil giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shal sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall bee at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi, and shalt call mee no more † Baali.

† That is my husband.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

† That is my Lord.

18 And in that day wil I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I wil breake the bow, and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and wil make them to lie downe safely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I wil betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I wil betroth thee vnto me in righteousnesse, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 25. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Then

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder oakes, and poplers, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therfore your daughters shal commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I ‖ will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth: * 1. Kings 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned vnto idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye. † Hebr. is gone. † Hebr. shields.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices

CHAP V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue yeeare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all. ‖ Or, and &c. † Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD. † Hebr. they will not giue.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them: ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse. ‖ Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound ‖ Or, to the king of Iarib.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*. or, to the king that should plead.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early. † Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

‖ Or, mercy or kindnesse,

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

‖ Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

* Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1. sam. 15. 22.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets, I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

‖ Or, like Adam.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

‖ Or, cumming for blood.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

† Hebr. with one shoulder, or to Sichem.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *so* the company of Priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

‖ Or, enormitie.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: *there is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harnest for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the ‖ wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

† Hebr. euils. † Hebr. stripeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

† Hebr. say not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker, ‖ who ceaseth *from* raising, after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

‖ Or, the raiser will cease.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, from waking.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, with heate through wine.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

‖ Or, applied.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Hebr. sprinkled. * Chap. 5. 5.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

† Hebr. spoile.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

‖ Or, taught.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue; this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

† Hebr. roofe of thy mouth.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

‖ Or, seed. ‖ Or, standing corne.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

† Hebr. louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*: but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

‖ Or, *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings they sacrifice flesh, &c.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The captiuitie and captiuity of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44. 17. ‖ Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖ Or, *nor* the, &c.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

‖ Or, *nor* shall he eat.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shal bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, the † spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a Fowler in all his wayes *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fgtree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

1 Israel *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: he shall † breake downe their altars; he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, ‖ swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars: ‖ and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the daies of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity, did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride, Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob ‖ all breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy, ‖ breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shalbe spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

1 WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I layd meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD, he shall roare like a lyon: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah and Iacob. 3 By former fauours, hee exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.*

Hebr. ye. Or, their nest shall be stored, &c. Hebr. sin of spirit. Or, against. Iudg. 18. Num. 3.

Hebr. as ca- ble the nut. Chap. 11.

Heb. shee sees.

Or, a vine emptying the fruit such it hath. Hebr. images, or standing images. Or, he deuideth. Hebr. head. Thematisms. Chap. 13. Heb. the ice of the water. Isa. 2. 19 Ier. 23. 30. Am. 6. 16. Ioel 3. 6.

Hebr. lift vp.

Hebr. together. Or, exalted. Hebr. rod. Gene. 19. 22. Deut. 4. 31.

Or, with the most holy.

Or, when I shall chastise them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations. Hebr. the beauty of her neck.

* Ier. 4. 4.

* 2 King. 8. 9.

† Hebr. receiue all of your euill.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and wil † punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement; and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feasts.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for a * wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shal he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr.* visite vpon. * Gen. 25.26. † *Hebr.* was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely. * Gene. 32.24. * Gen. 35.9,10. * Exod. 3.15. ‖ *Or,* Canaan. ‖ *Or,* deceiue. ‖ *Or, all my labors suffice me not:* he shall haue punishment of iniquity, in whom is sinne. ‖ *Hebr.* which. † *Heb. by the hand.* * Chap. 4.15. and 9.15. * Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29.20,28. * Exo. 12.50,51. and 13.3. ‖ *Hebr. with lanternesses.* † *Hebr. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel; but when hee offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them.*

8 I will meete them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wilde beasts shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe:

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shal come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I wil redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shalbe hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaines shall bee dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall bee dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

† *Hebr.* they adde to sinne. ‖ *Or, the sacrificers of men.* * Isa. 43.11. chap. 12.10. † *Hebr.* droughts. † *Hebr.* a stay. † *Hebr.* the breaking. * 1. Cor. 15.55. * Exod. 10.13. † *Hebr.* vessels of desire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so wil we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shalbe as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder this shadow, shal returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ scent thereof *shalbe* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them; but the transgressours shall fall therein.

‖ *Or,* good. * Hebr. 13.15. ‖ *Or,* flourish. † *Hebr.* strike. † *Hebr.* shall go. ‖ *Or,* shall reuiue. * Chap. 2.15. ‖ *Or,* as the wine of Lebanon. † *Hebr.* graue. ‖ *Or,* remember.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Heb. *the residue of the palmerworme.*

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my figge tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

† Heb. *barked my fig-tree for a barking.*

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ Or, *ashamed.*

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O yee vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues and lament, ye Priests: howle ye Ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye Ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offring is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* Chap. 2.15. ‖ Or, *day of restraint.*

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

* Isai. 13.6

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† Heb. *graines.*

18 How doe the beasts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture; yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, *habitations.*

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance.* 15 *Prescribeth a fast.* 18 *Promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand,

‖ Or *cornet.*

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of cloudes and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Heb. *of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsmen so, shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

† Heb. *pot.*

7 They shal run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword they shall not be wounded.

‖ Or, *dart.*

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie, they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Esai 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his armie; for his campe is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 * Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Ierem. 35. 15. Amos 5. 4. Zeph. 2. 3.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Ierem. 4. 1. * Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 15. Ioel 2. 13. Ionah 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth if he will returne and repent and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

* Ionah 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

* Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

‖ Or, vse a by-word against them

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

* Psal. 42 11. & 79. 10 and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Beholde, I will send you corne and wine and oyle, and yee shall bee satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone far off from you the Northerne *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring: for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. † Hebr. according to righteousnesses. * Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 24. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And yee shall eate in plenty and bee satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD, your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel: and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh; and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your yong men shall see visions.

* Isa. 44 8 ades 2. 17

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillers of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it shall come to passe, * *that* whosoeuer shal call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

* Rom. 10 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those daies, and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah, and Ierusalem.

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and solde a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will yee render me a recompense? and if ye recompense mee, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my golde, and haue caried into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Hebr. desireable.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoone them farre from their border.

† Hebr. the sonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shal sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

10 *Beat your plowshares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

* Esa. 2 4 ‖ Or, sithes

11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ Or, the Lord shall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

* Reuel. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, consumption or threshing.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens, and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will bee* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Ier. 25 30 Ioel 3. 16 Amos 1. 2. † Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

† Hebr. holinesse. * Reuel. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13. † Hebr. goe.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shall bee a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

‖ Or, abide

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barres of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the sceptre from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, he and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wildernesse to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, * Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessitie of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can

Zech. 4.5. Iere. 25. Ioel 3.18.

Or, he will passe.

Or, continue, or it be cast, And so ver. 6. &c.

Or, Bikath-Aven.

Or, Beth-Eden. 1. Chro. 18.18.

Or, carried them away with a entire captiuity.

† Hebr. the couenant of brethren.

‖ Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

‖ Or, diuided the women-kinne.

* 2. King. 3.27.

* Chap. 8.8.

‖ Or, your assemblies.

‖ Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.

* Num. 21.24. deut. 2.33 iosh. 24.8

* Exod. 12.51.

* Chap. 7.12.

‖ Or, I am pressed your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth,

† Hebr. his soule or life.

† Hebr. strong of his heart.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

3 Can

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forrest when he *hath* no prey? will a yong lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† Hebr. giue forth his voyce.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, not runne together.

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?

¶ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoile.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the beds.

13 Heare ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the Altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Iuory shall perish: and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the daies shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish hookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

¶ Or, yee shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgressions, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. offer by burning.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city: one peece was rained vpon, and the peece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, when the multitude of your gardens &c. and the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way of Egypt.

† Hebr. with the captiuity of your horse.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19.24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, *and* because I will doe thus vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ¶ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenes, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes is his Name.

‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

* Iere. 4.4.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgall shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgment into wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, & turneth ‖ shadow of death into the morning, & maketh ‖ day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, & powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* Iob 9.9 & 38.31 * Chap. 9.6.

‖ Or, darkenes.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

† Hebr. spoyle.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone: but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13.

† Hebr. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖ Or, a ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seek

14 Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious to the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, & leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto mee sacrifices and oblations in the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captivitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and her incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Yee that ‖ put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hosts; I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye that reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos,* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe line, is signified the destruction of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after ‖ kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, ‖ *I was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

---

Psal.73. & 79. rom. 9.

Isa.5.19 c.30.7. Iol.2.2. Amos.5.18.

Psal.51. ver.6.16. ‖ Or, smell not in our holy dayes. ‖ Or, thank offerings. † Hebr. rule. * Acts 7.42. ‖ Or, Sicuth your King.

* Isa.6.24 ‖ Or, at ease. * Exod. 19.5. ‖ Or, first fruits. * Ezek. 12.27. * Chap. 5.18. ‖ Or, habitation. ‖ Or, abound with superfluities. ‖ Or, quauer. ‖ Or, in bowles of wine. † Hebr. breach. * Iere. 51.14. † Heb. the excellency of Iacob.

* Chap. 5.15. ‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.

‖ Or, drepping.

‖ Or, reapings.

‖ Or, grene worme.

‖ Or, who (or how) Iacob shall stand.

‖ Or, Sanctuary. † Hebr. house of the king. dome.

‖ Or, wilde figges.

† Hebr. from behinde.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamor fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

† Hebr. Shall howle.

† Hebr. be silent.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, *they* shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

‖ Or, moneth.

† Hebr. open.

† Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

* Chap. 2.6.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † set foorth wheat, making the Ephah small and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein; and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD?

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East shall they runne to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The reflowring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop.

‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psal. 139.8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and hee shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, & it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill and not for good.

* Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein, shall mourne; and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ Or, spheres.

Hebr. assemblies.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Psal. 104.3.

‖ Or, house.

* Chap. 5.8.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

* Ier. 17.4

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Hebr. cause it to moue.

† Hebr. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15.16.

† Hebr. hedge or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb. vp on whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Hebr. drawer forth.

‖ Or, new wine.

* Ioel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *For their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

* Ier.49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

* Ier.49. 16.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

* Ier. 49.9.

‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hidde things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue layd a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. the men of thy peace.

‖ Or, the man of thy breed.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Ier.49. 7.

‖ Or, of it.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

* Ier. 49.22.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

* Gen. 27.41. Ezek. 35. 5. Amos. 1.11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day *y* he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, nor not beholde, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue layd *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut vp.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

* Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shalbe as though they had not beene.

‖ Or, sup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for ‖ stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

‖ Or, it shall be holy.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead.

‖ Or, shall possesse.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

‖ Or, that which is in Sepharad.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau: and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

* 1. Tim. 4.16. Iames 5.20. * Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh flieth to Tarshish.* 4 *Hee is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *Throwne into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39. Ionas.

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

* Gen. 10. 11, 12. chap. 3. 3.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

† Heb. cast forth.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise: call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said, euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fledde from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we do vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of of the fish, three dayes, and three nights.

† *Hebr.* with great feare.
† *Hebr.* may be silent from vs.
‖ *Or,* grew more and more tempestuous. *Heb.* went.
† *Hebr.* digged.
† *Hebr.* flood.
† *Hebr.* sacrificed a sacrifice, & vowed vowes.
* Mat. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.
† *Hebr.* bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee; out of the belly of † hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee, with the voyce of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

* Psal. 120. 1. ‖ *Or,* out of mine affliction. ‖ *Or,* the graue. † *Hebr.* heart. * Psal. 69. 2.
† *Hebr.* castings off. ‖ *Or,* the pit.
* Psal. 50. 14. 23. & 116. 7. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 15. * Psal. 3. 9

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, & put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he layd his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke, taste any thing: Let them not feede, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

† *Hebr.* of God.
* Matth. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.
† *Hebr.* said. † *Hebr.* great man
* Ioel. 2. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah that it might bee a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eastwinde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And ‖ should not I spare Nineueh, that great city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

‖ *Or,* art thou greatly angry? ‖ *Or,* gourd. † *Hebr.* reioyced with great ioy. ‖ *Or,* sirocco. ‖ *Or,* art thou greatly angry? ‖ *Or,* I am greatly angry. ‖ *Or,* spared. † *Heb.* was the son of a night.

¶ MICAH

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare, * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein it, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the * mountaine shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleyes shalbe cleft, as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pices, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire: and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Mareth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euil came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha, ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee, for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

3 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatrie. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the ‖ morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from me? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a coard by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖† * Propheſie ye not, *say they*, *to them that* propheſie, they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from war.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen be the Propheſt of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the middeſt of their fold; they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelrie of the Princes. 5 The falſehood of the Propheſts. 8 The ſecurity of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eate the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Pro

† Helbr. heare ye people all of them.
* Deu.32.1. Iſa.1.2.
† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.
* Iſa.26.21. pſal. 11 5.3.
* Deu.32.13. and 33.29.
* Pſal. 97.5.
† Helbr. a deſcent.
† Heb. dwellers of the one.
‖ Or, ſhe is grieuously ſicke of her wounds.
* 2. Sam. 1.20.
‖ That is, duſt.
* Ier.6.26
† Helbr. inhabitreſſe.
‖ Or, that ou that dwelleſt ſafely.
* Iſa.47. 30.
‖ Or, the countrey of flockes.
‖ Or, a place neere.
‖ Or, was grieued.
‖ Or, for.
‖ That is, a lie.
‖ Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhal come, &c.
* Eſay. 22.12.

* Eſay. 5.8.
‖ Or, deſraud.

† Helbr. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in ſtead of reſtoring,
* Deut. 32.8,9.
‖ Or, propheſie not as they propheſie.
† Helbr. drop, &c.
* Eſay 30.10.
‖ Or, ſhorewed.
† Helbr. vpright.
† Helbr. yeſterday.
† Helbr. ouer a garment.
‖ Or, in wind
‖ Or, walke with the winde and lie falſely.

* Chap. 2.11. Prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

† Hebr. from a vision. 6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

† Hebr. from diuining. 7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

† Hebr. vpper lip. 8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

*Ezec.22. 27. Zeph. 3.3. 10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

† Hebr. bloods. 11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD amongst vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

* Iere. 26 18. 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be *plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

* Isa. 2. 2, &c. BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his waies, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beate their swords into plough-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

* Isa. 2. 4. Ioel. 3. 10. ‖ Or, sithes.

4 But they shall sit, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

* Zeph. 3.19. 7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation, and * Dan. 7. 14. Luke. 1.33. the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee it shall come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her be defiled, & let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheanes into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooses brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

*Mat. 2.6 Ioh. 7.42. 2 But thou, *Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

† Heb. the dayes of eternity. 3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntill the time that she which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

‖ Or, vnto. 4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide, for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

† Hebr. Princes of men. † Hebr. eat vp. 6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

‖ Or, with her owne naked swords. 7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dewe from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he go thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ Or, goats.

9 Thine hand shal be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

‖ Or, standing images. 13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, groues. 14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, much. 15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam,

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good, and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and ‖ the *man* of wisedome shall see thy Name, heare ye the rod and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence? and the inhabi ants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oyle; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischeuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of the watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust yee not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD; because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: hee will bring me foorth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall ‖ she bee troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitary *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the daies of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nation shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? hee reteineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: hee will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the daies of old.

‖Or, with. * Isa.1.2.

* Exod. 12.51. & 14.30. * Num. 22.5. and 23.7. * Num. 25. Ioth. 5. † Hebr. sonnes of a yeere. † Hebr. belly. * Deut. 9.12. Hebr. humble by selfe to walke. Or, thy name shall see that which is. ‖Or, Is there yet vnto e- very man in house is the wicked? &c. † Hebr. measure of leannes ‖Or, shall I be pure with? &c. * Deut. 28.38. Hag.1.6. ‖Or, hee doth much oppresse the, &c. 1 King. 16.25,26. 1.King. 16.30.&c. ‖Or, astonishment.

† Hebr. the gathe- rings of Summer.

‖Or, fla- mes. ‖ Or, vn- mixed

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiesty of God in gouernesse to his people, and seuere against his enemies.

The burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ¶ God is ‖ iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

‖ Or, the Lord is a zealous God and a reuenger, &c.

3 The LORD is * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the cloudes *are* the dust of his feet.

* Exod. 20.5. † Hebr. *that hath spirit.* * Exod. 34.7.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and driueth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can ‖ abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

‖ Hebr. stand vp. ‖ Or, sustaine. † Hebr. a counseller of Belial.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

‖ Or, if they would haue bene at peace. so should they haue ben consumed, and so should they haue ben shown, and he should haue passed away.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be ‖ cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

† Hebr. *throwne.* * Isa.52. 7. rom. 10.15. ¶ Hebr. *feast.* † Hebr. *Belial.*

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, ¶ keepe thy solemne feastes, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

‖ Or, she disperser, or hammer. * Isa.10. 12 ‖ Or, she pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel. ‖ Or, cried ‖ scarlet.

He ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loynes strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

† Hebr. *fire of lampes.* ‖ Hebr. *in redde.* † Or, *in the steele.*

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad ways: ‖ they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

‖ Or, *they seeme like.*

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies, they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖ Or, *gallants.* † Hebr. *couering or couerer.*

6 The gates of the riuers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

‖ Or, *melted.*

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

‖ Or, *that which was stablished.* ‖ Or, *there was a stand made.*

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry:* but none shall ‖ looke backe.

‖ Or, *of dayes.* ‖ Or, *from the dayes that she hath bene.*

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖ Or, *and they shall come to their turne.* † Hebr. *vessels of desire.*

10 Shee is emptie, and voyd, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

* Isa.13. 7.8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the Lyon, *euen* the old lyon walked, and the lyons whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his Lyonesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ramne.

‖ Or, *and their nest.*

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I wil burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure the yong Lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

‖ Or, *I will set fire, &c.* † Hebr. *vessels of desire.*

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

Woe to the † * bloody citie, it *is* all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

* Isa.13. 7.8. † Hebr. *citie of bloods.* * Ezek. 24. 9. habac. 2.12.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble vp. on their corpses,

† Hebr. *the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare.*

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

* Isa.47. 2. ezek.16. 37.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, & make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

‖ Or, *No Amon.*

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it

† Hebr. in thy holy.

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

* Iere. 25.17.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt bee hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: for if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the middest of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shalbe set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker-worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy marchants aboue the starres of heauen: the canker worme † spoileth and fleeth away.

† Or, spreadeth himselfe.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: but when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O King of Assyria: thy † nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

† Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Hebr. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

¶ Ioh. 21. 19. 1. Pet. 1. 12. † Or, wrested.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

* Acts 13. 41. † Hebr. breaketh. ‖ Or, from that which is right.

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

* Acts 13. 41. † Hebr. passe. * Zeph. 3. 6. † Hebr. dwellings of others. Or, the fierce ones.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eate.

† Hebr. of his lifting vp of himself. Or, his face shall look toward the East: his opposition of their faces. † Hebr. rocke. ‖ Hebr. forward.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East wind, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, & he shall passe ouer, & offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgment, & O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

† Or, rocke. † Hebr. prepared.

13 Thou *art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, grieuance.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them?

‖ Or, mourning.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge: therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, fatnes.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat † plenteous.

‖ Or, drawne. † Hebr. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere,* 2 *is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vniustifiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Isa. 21. 8. † Hebr. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me. ‖ Or, when I am reproued in me.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

‖ Or, with speed with it. Heb. vpon my reproofe or argument.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

* Hebr. to the end.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

* Hebr. 10. 37. * Ioh. 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, how much more.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee, and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

‖ Or, how long.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee; because

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beastes *which* made them afraid, because of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

† *Hebr. bloods.* * Iere. 22.13. ‖ *Or, getteth an euill gaine.* † *Hebr. palme of the hand.* ‖ *Or, peece or, fastening.* ‖ *Or, witnesse against it.* * Ezec. 24.9. nah. 3.1. † *Hebr. bloods.* ‖ *Or, in vaine.* ‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.* * Isa. 11.9. ‖ *Or more with shame then with glory.* * Iere. 25.26. * Iere. 10.8, 14. Zec. 10.2. † *Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.* * Psal. 11.4. † *Hebr. bee silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow, his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleane the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst ♱ head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto ♱ necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quinered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no heard in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD; I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes *feete*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

‖ *Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Heb. Shigionoth.* † *Hebr. thy report, or thy hearing.* ‖ *Or, preserue aliue.* ‖ *Or, the South.* ‖ *Or, burning diseases.* ‖ *Or, Ethiopia.* ‖ *Or, vnrighteousnesse.* ‖ *Or, thy charets were saluation.* ‖ *Or, thou didst cleane the riuers of the earth.* * Ioſh. 10.12. ‖ *Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.* * Ioſh. 10.11. † *Hebr. making walked.* † *Hebr. were in perturbation.* ‖ *Or, mad.* ‖ *Or, all them in pieces.* † *Hebr. lie.* * 2. Sam. 22.34. psal. 18. 34. † *Hebr. Neginoth*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgment against Iudah for diuers sins

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from of the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I wil cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, & that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the

† *Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end.* † *Heb. she face of the land.* ‖ *Or, idoles.* ‖ *Or, to the Lord.*

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath †bid his guests.

† Hebr. sanctified or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes and the Kings children, and all such as are cloathed with strange apparell.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shalbe* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† Hebr. crudded, or thickened.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28.30,39. amos 5.11

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

* Ier. 30.7. ioel. 2.11. amos 5.18

15 That day *is a* * day of wrath, a day of trouble, and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shalbe poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

* Pro. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. * Zeph. 3.8.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistines. 8 Of Moab and Ammon. 12 Of Ethiopia an Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall bee no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudea, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuity,

‖ Or, when &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

† Hebr. make leane.

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Niniueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, Pelican. * Isa. 34. 11. &c. ‖ Or, knops or chapiters.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her shall hisse, *and* wagge his hand.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered. * Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to reioyce for their saluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, gluttonous. Hebr. craue.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions, her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22.27. mic. 3.11. * Ier. 23. 11. hos. 9.7.

4 * Her Prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ezek. 22.26.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwellings should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to poure vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my iealousie.

* Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all *call* vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lip. † Hebr. shoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountain.

‡ Heb. as my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhal not doe iniquity nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue bee found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

Deut. 19. 6, and 24. 1.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlacke.

Or, ſlack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Heb. the reproach upon it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

* Mic. 4. 7. † Heb. I will ſet them for praiſe. † Heb. in all the earth.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 Hee inciteth them to the ſame. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being ſtirred.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the King in the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, † Gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. † Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, † Conſider your wayes.

† Hebr. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * ſowne much, and bring in little: ye eate but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: yee cloth you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mich. 6. 14. 15. † Hebr. pierced through. Or, bloweth away.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did † blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye runne euery man to his owne houſe.

† Hebr. blew.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtaied from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 22.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, & vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel, the ſonne of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encouraged the people to the worke by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt. 10 By the type of holy things, and vncleane, hee ſheweth that ſinners hindred the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe ye ſee it now, *Is it* not in your eyes, in compariſon of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah, ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all yee people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (*for I am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes:)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * Yet once, it *is* a little while and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, & in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth

moneth

moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,

22 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

23 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered, & said, It shalbe vncleane.

24 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before mee, saith the LORD, and so is euery worke of their handes, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

25 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was layed vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

26 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

* Amos 4.9. 27 I smote you with blasting, and with mil-dew, and with haile in all the labours of your handes: yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

28 Consider now from this day and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

29 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pome-granate, and the Olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse you.

30 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

31 Speake to Zerubbabel Gouernour of Iehudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

32 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

33 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure horned, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

† Heb. with indignation.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Mal. 3.7. Iere. 35.15. Ezek. 18.30. Iohn. 4.21.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not † take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

† Ouertake. * Lamen. 2.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome: and behinde him were † red horses, speckled and white.

† Heb. hay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these three score and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall bee built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and sawe, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? And hee answered mee, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this young man, saying; Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me to the nations which spoyled you; for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32.10. Psal.17.8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoyle to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and *I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

* Esa.12. 6. and 54.1. * Leuit. 26.12. Ezek.37. 27.2. cor. 6.18.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

† Hebr. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ That is, an aduersary. † Hebr. *to be his aduersary.*

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away thy filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Beholde, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee, † places to walke among these that stand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. *walkers.*

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my seruant the * BRANCH.

† Hebr. *men of wonder.*

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

* Isa.11.1. ier.23.5. and 33. 15.chap. 6.12.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

luk.1.78.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candlestick is shewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive trees, the two annointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a Candlestick all of gold † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lamps, which were vpon the top thereof.

† Hebr. *with her bowle.* ‖ Or, *seuen seuerall pipes to the lamps &c.*

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What *are* these my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto mee, saying; This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, *army*

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

‖ Or, *fils the seuen eyes of the Lord shal reioyce.* † Hebr. *stone of sinne.*

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

* Chap. 3.9. † Hebr. *by the hand.*

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the Candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

‖ Or, *emptie out of themselues*

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

† Hebr. *the gold.* † Hebr. *sonnes of oyle.*

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This *is* the curſe, that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as on* this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as on* that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it foorth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him, that ſweareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, & he caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Joſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountains *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet grizled, *and* ‖ bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which goe foorth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein goe foorth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the grizled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth, and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth: ſo they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed hee vpon me, and ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow, vp out of his place, and hee ſhall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and hee ſhall be a Prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent mee vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reprooueth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſlew.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the Prophets ſaying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth, and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*?

7 ‖ *Should yee* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying;

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, † Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare; ſo * they cryed, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate.

CHAP.

Or, euery one of this people that ſteaſeth, holdeth himſelfe guilt free as it ſweareth.

‖ Or, mighty ſpirits.

Or, ſtrong.

Or, winds.

* Chap. 3.4.

‖ Or, *branch vp from vnder him.*

† Helr. *to intreate the face of the Lord.*

* Iſa.58.5

‖ Or, *be not ye they that, &c.*

‖ Or, *are not theſe the words.*

† Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*

† Helr. *iudge iudgement of truth.*

* Exod. 22.21. iſa.1.23. ier.5.28.

† Hebr. *they gaue a backe-ſliding ſhoulder.*

† Hebr. *made heauie.*

† Hebr. *by the hand of, &c.*

* Prou.1.28. iſa.1.15. ier.11.11. & 14.12.

† Hebr. *land of deſire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of truth, & the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet olde men, and olde women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. *for multitude of dayes.*

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes, and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

† Or, *hard, or difficult.*

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

† Heb. *the comming of the going downe of the Sun.*

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, yee that heare in these dayes these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was layd, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, *the hire of man became nought,* &c. * Hag. 1.6

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seede *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruite, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dewe, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. *a peace.*

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so will I saue you, and yee shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So again haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour; † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4.25. † Heb. *iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.*

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

† Heb. *solemne or set times.*

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities,

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

* Isa. 2.3. Mic. 4.2. ‖ Or, *and* † Heb. *to intreat the face.*

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, *euen* shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. X.

1 God deſendeth his Church 5 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his spirituall kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory & deliuerance.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28.3,&c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and hee will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

† Heb. *bloods.*

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy king commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

* Isa. 62.11. Mat. 21.5. ‖ Or, *saued*

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem, and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72.8. Zech. 9.10.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

‖ Or, *for the blood of thy couenant.* * Isa. 42.7.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them,

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlwinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke and make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall bee filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shalbe as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he hath visited his flocke for sinne, so he will save and restore them.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright clowdes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * ‖ idoles haue spoken vanity, and the ‖ diuiners haue seene a lie, & haue told false dreames: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I ‖ punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battell, & they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will streng hen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them again to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall bee like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea their children shall see it, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the sea, with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, & all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem, 3 The shepheards howle. 4 The cause. 10 The breach of the couenant, 12 The prices of Christ, 15 The ruine and curse of a foolish shepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Firre tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye oakes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the shepheards, for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lions, for ¶ pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and holde themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not forbeare: so they * weighed for my price, thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke ‖ young one, nor heale that which is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but hee shall eat ‖ flesh of the fat, and teare the clawes in pieces.

17 *Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries, 6 The victorious reigning of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD, for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of ‖ man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah and against Ierusalem.

Iudah shall he be which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.

3 And

3 ¶And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, *there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, *abiect. Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Iohn 19.34, 37. Reuel. 1.7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Actes 2.37. * 2. Chro. 35.22.

12 And the land shall mourne † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† Hebr. *families families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† Hebr. *Separation for vncleannes.* Ezek. 36.

2 ¶And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

† Hebr. *a garment of haire.* ‖ Hebr. *to lie.*

4 And it shall come to passe in that day that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Matth. 26.31. marke 14.27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as golde is tryed: they shall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1.6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe foorth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

‖ Or, *my mountaines*, ‖ Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountaines as the plaine before the* * Amos 1.1. † Hebr. *precious.*

4 ¶And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Olines, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and they shall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shal reach vnto Azal, yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† Hebr. *precious* † Hebr. *shackened.*

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day, which shall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shal come to passe that at * euening time it shalbe light.

‖ Or, *the day shall be one.* * Reuel. 20.25.

8 And it shalbe * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

* Ioel. 4.18. * Ezek. 47. Ioel. 3. 18. Reuel. 22.1. ‖ Or, *Eastward.*

9 And the LORD shall be King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel, vnto the Kings winepresses.

‖ Or, *compassed.* ‖ Or, *shall abide.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ Or, *shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away,

while

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no more raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

† *Hebr.* vpon whom there is not.

‖ *Or, firmes.*

‖ *Or, bridles.*

* Isa. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reu. 21. 27. & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

2 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 Of their irreuerence in seruice, 12 and prophanenesse.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, Wee are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, they shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD wil be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith § LORD of hosts, vnto you O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will hee be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe yee kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus yee brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

† *Hebr.* the seed of Malachi. Rom. 9. 13.

† *Hebr.* vpon. † from you.

† *Hebr.* being so, &c.

† *Hebr.* sacrifice.

† *Hebr.* face of God. † *Hebr.* in your hand.

* Exod. 23. 19. & 34. 26. deut. 23. 18. ioel. 3. 18. reuel. 22. 15.

‖ *Or, whereas ye might haue* ‖ *Or, blowne it away.* † *Hebr.* in whose flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send * a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might bee with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of Trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible, & base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

‖ *Or, reproue.* † *Hebr.* scatter. ‖ *Or, it shall take you away to it.*

‖ *Or, fall in the Law.*

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the Law.

10 * Haue we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ Master and the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath borne witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That hee might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maiesty, and office of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and insolency of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: & the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold, and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in † former yeeres,

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will be a ‖ swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue mee now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, & † powre you out a blessing that *there* shall not *be roome enough to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes, and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mourningly before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happie: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkned and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods indgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shalbe stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb, for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Beholde, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 *Their charge in their seuerall offices.* 23 *His death is much lamented.* 24 *His forefathers.* 55 *The Temple, citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the *feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 Hauing set the Priestes according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeour in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that were found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zecharias, and ‖ Sicius the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samarias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds.

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord as it is written in the bookes of Moses: ‖ And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertained: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in braste pots, and pannes, ‖ with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of *Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedithun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 ¶ Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel helde not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept:

23 And the works of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the wordes of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Charchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from mee, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit, Iosias did not turne backe his chari-

ros

---

1. Kings 22. 2. 2. Chron. 35. 1.

* Exod. 12. 6.

* Matth. 21. 14. Luke 19. 47.

2. Chron. 35. 3.

‖ Or, priests

‖ Or, good speed

‖ Or, willingly. 2. Chron. 35. 13.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. of Dauid and Asaph.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. 1. Kings 6.

‖ Or, were vnready. ‖ Or, sensibly.

2. Chron. 35. 20.

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him, in the plaine of Magiddo, and the Princes came againſt King Ioſias.

30 Then ſaid the King vnto his ſeruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his ſecond chariot, and being brought backe to Ieruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Ioſias, yea Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the Kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Ioſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him King in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old. * 2. Kings 23. 30. 2. chro. 36. 1.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 And he ſet a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt alſo made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ieruſalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2. Chro. 36. 4. Ioahaz, or Eliakim. 39 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was Ioacim, † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord and caried them away, and ſet them in his owne Temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneſſe and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: he was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forſware himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people, and of the Prieſts did many things againſt the Lawes, & paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his Tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lord ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them.

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea, euen within the compaſſe of their holy Temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, olde man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walls of Ieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed, till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword he caried vnto Babylon.

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremie: * Ier. 11. and 29. 10.

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall thee ‖ reſt, vntill the full tearme of ſeuenty yeeres. ‖ Or, ſet Sabbat.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple. 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and conſtruct it. 11 He deliuereth againe the veſſels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might bee accompliſhed, that he had promiſed by the mouth of Ieremy: * 2. Chro. 36. 22. etc. &c.

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the King of the Perſians, and hee made proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, thus ſaith Cyrus King of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem. ‖ Or, ſhe

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, thoſe I ſay that are his neighbours, with gold, and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene ſet forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp: the Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe mind the Lord had moued to go vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Ieruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſiluer and gold, with † Hebr. fulfilled Ezra. † horſes, and cattell, & with very free gifts of a great number, whoſe minds were ſtirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had caried away from Ieruſalem, and had ſet vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Perſians had brought

brought them forth, he deliuereth them to Mithridates his treasurer:

† *Sheshbazar. Or, the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.*

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabasser the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

† *Hebr. knuts, Ezra 1.9.*

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer which were caried away were * fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

† *Ezra 1.10. but foure hundred and ten.*

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in Commission with them, dwelling in Samaria, and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea, and Ierusalem, these letters following:

† *Ezra 1.11. but fiue thousand foure hundred.*

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, & Semellius the Scribe and the rest of their Councell, and the Iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

* *Ezra 4.6.*

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, & do lay the foundation of the Temple.

† *Rathumus, and the name which followeth, is but an epithet to the former. Ezra 4.9.*

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof bee made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

† *Shamshi, Ezr. 4.8.*

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwaies warres therein; for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city bee built againe, and the walles thereof set vp a new, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria, and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in Commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commaunded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his Letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in Commission with them, remooued in haste toward Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ *Or, a great number of seruants.*

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects & vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia of an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bed chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose Sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victorie:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his Sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writing, and of whose side the King and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his Sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victorie bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: the King is strongest:

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, hee called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, & the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers.

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ Royall seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them.

‖ *Or, counsell.*

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne Sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O yee men how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse childe to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich?

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cuppes, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that inforceth to doe thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a King. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of the Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth letters of the King to build Ieruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the King, began to ſay,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ *Or, haue the command.*

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one againſt the other, they doe it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to ỹ king, aſwell ỹ ſpoile, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe husbandry: when they haue reaped againe that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the King and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill: if he command to ſpare they ſpare;

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite, if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if hee command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

‖ *Or, can.*

12 O yee men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth, who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women?

† *Hebr. is of force.*

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of them came they, and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, & without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and ſilver, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauor and beauty?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her? and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſilver or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He ſtickes not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the women?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob and to ſteale, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkneſſe, and when hee hath ſtollen, ſpoyled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea many there bee that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes.

‖ *Or, growen diſtract.*

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him.

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the King.

Joſeph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Ralfaces Thomaſius.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head, ſhe alſo ſtrooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhee might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ *Or, herest.*

‖ *Or, be friends with him.*

32 O yee men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: ſo he began to ſpeake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the Truth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it; all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖ *Or, proſpers the Truth. Athanaſius.*

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteouſneſſe, alſo they ſhall periſh.

Or, ſin.

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth and is alwaies ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no exception of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doeth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteouſneſſe, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then ſhouted and ſaid, Great is Trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid hee vnto the King: Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed, to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome.

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart when hee vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality, proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King ſtood vp, and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers, and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 Hee wrote letters alſo to the lieutenants that were in Cœloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores,

‖ Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould bee free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely to mainetaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene.)

53 And that all they that were from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free liberty aſwell they, as their poſterity, & all the Prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Lenites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ penſions and wages.

‖ Or, penſions of land.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent to Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen.

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou, who haſt giuen mee wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe, ſeuen dayes;

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layde. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and ſons, and daughters, with their menſeruants, and maidſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem, ſafely with muſicall [inſtruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

‖ *Ioachim and Zorababel.*

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

This place is corrupt

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda.

For Ioachim was the ſon of Ioſedech. Neh. 12.

6 *a* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

10. & not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie, which came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

a Zorobabel.

8 And they returned to Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Neemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reeſaias, and Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, *c* Aſpharaſus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

b Seraiah
c Or, Miſpar.
d Or, Reelaiah.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſonnes of *e* Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſonnes of *f* Saphat, foure hundred ſeuenty and two:

e Pareſh, Ezra. 2. 3. nehe. 7. 9. where for breuitie looke for the true number of the particulars followings for here they vary much and the names much more.

10 The ſons of Ares, ſeuen hundred fifty and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phahath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of *g* Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the ſonnes of *h* Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and eight:

f Shephatia.
g Or, three hundred ſeuentie two.
h Zattu.

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three: the ſonnes of *k* Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

i Zecchai.
k Aſgad.

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

l Bigui.

15 The ſonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſonnes of Ceilau, and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie and two:

m Alieri ezekia.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, thirty two, and the ſonnes of *n* Baſſa, three hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

n Beſai.

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

o Bethlehem

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Beth-ſamos, fourty and two.

p Aſmaneth.

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarim, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred;

q Kiriathiarim.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of *r* Cyrama, and *s* Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of *t* Malcalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of *u* Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of *x* Nephis, an hundred fifty and six.

22 The sonnes of *y* Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue, the sonnes of Ietechus, two hundred fourty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of *z* Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of *a* Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, amongst the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of *b* Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of *c* Phassaron, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sonnes of *d* Carme, *e* a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of *f* Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers, the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of *g* Salum, the sonnes of *h* Iatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of *i* Dacubi, the sonnes of *k* Teta, the sonnes of *l* Sami, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of *m* Esau, the sonnes of *n* Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of *o* Ceras, the sonnes of *p* Sud, the sonnes of *q* Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of *r* Graba:

30 The sonnes of *s* Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of *t* Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of *u* Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of *x* Cathua, the sonnes of *y* Geddur:

31 The sonnes of *z* Airus, the sonnes of *a* Daisan, the sonnes of *b* Nocha, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of *c* Gazera, the sonnes of *d* Azia, the sonnes of *e* Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of *f* Bastai, the sonnes of *g* Asana, the sonnes of *h* Meani, the sonnes of *i* Naphisi, the sonnes of *k* Acub, the sons of *l* Asipha, the sonnes of *m* Assur, the sonnes of Paraim, the sonnes of *n* Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of *o* Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of *p* Carea, the sonnes of *q* Chareus, the sonnes of *r* Aseter, the sonnes of *s* Thomoi, the sonnes of *t* Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Salomon: the sonnes of *u* Azaphion, the sonnes of *x* Phatira, the sonnes of *y* Iaeli, the sonnes of *z* Lozon, the sonnes of *a* Isdael, the sonnes of *b* Shapheth:

34 The sonnes of *c* Hagia, the sonnes of *d* Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Baredis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sons of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of *e* Iadan, the sonnes of *f* Ban, the sonnes of *g* Necodan, six hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of

r Rama. *s Gabah.* *t Michmas.* *u Bethel.* *x Magbu.* *y Lodhadid.* *z Senaah.* *a Iedaiah.* *b Immer.* *c Pashur.* *d Harim.* *e Or, 21. 7 according to some copies.* *f Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40 the sons of Iesuaa, and Cadmiel of the sons of Hodauiah* *g Shellara* *h Ater.* *i Accub.* *k Hatita.* *l Shobai.* *m Zich.* *n Hasupha.* *o Keros.* *p Siaha.* *q Padon.* *r Agabah* *s Akkub.* *t Hagab.* *u Shalai.* *x Giddes.* *y Gahar.* *z Reaiah.* *a Rezin.* *b Necodah.* *c Gazam.* *d Huzza.* *e Paseah.* *f Besai.* *g Asnah.* *h Meunim* *i Nephusim.* *k Bakbuk* *l Hacupa.* *m Harhur* *n Bazluth* *o Mehida.* *p Harsha.* *q Barcos.* *r Sisera.* *s Thamai.* *t Neziah.* *u Zophereth.*

x Peruda. *y Jaalah.* *z Darcon.* *a Giddel.* *b Shephatiah.* *c Hattil.* *d Phocereth Hazebaim, Ezra. 2. 25.* *e Dehuah.* *f Tobiah.* *g Necodah.*

h Obdia: the sonnes of *i* Accos, the sonnes of *k* Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, cloathed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourtie thousand, besides menseruants and womenseruants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their ‖ menseruants and handmaides, were seuen thousand three hundred fourtie and seuen: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses two hundred forty and fiue mules, *fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beasts, vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is toward the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifice vpon it, according as it is expressely commanded in the booke of Moyses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* sacrifices dayly, as was meet:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations and the sacrifice, of the Sabbaths, & of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere, and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem,

h Hobaiah. *i Cor.* *k Barzi.* *l Nehemias, who also* *m Atharias,* *two of one, Neh. 8. 9 and 10. 2.* *cha. 2 63.* *† Hebr. Vrim and Thummim.* *‖ See Nehem. 7 66.* *n Ezra. 2. 67.* *‖ Asses.* *‖ Or, before the East gate.* *‖ Or, daily sacrifice.* *† Greeke, hallowed.*

lem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Hieruſalem.

‖ *See Ezra 3.9.* 58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the works of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus, and his ſonnes, and brethren and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda, the ſonnes of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord

‖ *Or, ouerſeers, or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.* ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

‖ *Or, after the manner of Dauid King of Iſrael.* 61 And they ſang *with* loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a lowd voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord, for the reaiſing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

Ezra 3. 12,13. 63 * Alſo the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ *Or, diſcerned.* heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded maruellouſly, ſo that it was heard aſarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of the trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe as you, doe obey your Lord, and ‖ *Mathadon, chap. 4.3.* do ſacrifice vnto him from the daies of ‖ Azbazareth the King of the Aſſyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

‖ *Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius Ezra 4. 5,6,7.* 73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building all the time that King Cyrus lined, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build vp the Temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſon of ‖ Addo, the Prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iury, and in Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, ‖ which was vpon them.

‖ Or, Iddo

‖ Or, which was called on them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them,

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

* Ezra 5.3.

‖ *Or, Tatnai.*

‖ *Or, Shethrboznai.*

4 By whoſe appointment doe ye build this houſe and this roofe, & performe all the other things? and who are the workmen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwer receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers of Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius To King Darius greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowne vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Hieruſalem, we found in the city of Hieruſalem, the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the wals.

10 And theſe workes are done with great ſpeed, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, wee demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, and were required of them the names in writing of the principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwer: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, & burnt it, and carried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had carried away out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the King brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel, and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

‖ Or, Zorobabel which is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler: for as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be ſaid to the text.

19 With comandement that hee ſhould carry away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Hieruſalem, and that ſ Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, and from that time to this being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

Ezra 1.8

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the King,

let search be made among ‖ the records of king Cyrus:
22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem hath beene done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the King be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.
23 Then commanded King Darius to seeke among the Records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule, where these things were recorded.
24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.
25 Whose height shall bee sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.
26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.
27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, & those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should bee carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.
28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, & that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.
29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen to these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rams, and lambes:
30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem, shall signifie to be daily spent.
31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the King and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.
32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, & all his goods seized for the King.
33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.
34 I Darius the King haue ordained, that according to these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

* Ezra 6.13. THen *Sisinnes the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,
2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.
3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.
4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, & with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, & Artaxerxes Kings of Persia,
5 And thus was the holy House finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth, Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.
6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added to them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moyses.
7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,
8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chiefe of the tribes of Israel.
9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arayed in their vestiments, according to their † kindreds in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moyses, and the porters at euery gate.
10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.
11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.
12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.
13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord,
14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord.
15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings Commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wives.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, Came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah the sonne of Salum,
2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitub, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Osias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Sanias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.
3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,
4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.
5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem,
6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of King Artaxerxes, in the fift moneth, (this was the Kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Hierusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.
7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances, and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Lawe of the Lord, is this that followeth:

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to dealegraciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Lenites beeing within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the Counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can ‖ be found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may bee collected for bullockes, rammes and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifice vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that do according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasury.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat, euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in aboundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Lawe of God, diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And whosoeuer shall transgresse the Lawe of thy God, and of the King, shalbe punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment:

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem,

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Danid, ‖ Lettus, * the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elioenias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathas, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus; and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth son of Iosaphias and with him an hundred & threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *some of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men.

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surueyed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Idnel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them ỹ they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of ỹ treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak vnto Daddeus, and to his ‖ brethren and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilful men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Chanuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Danid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

Or, Decree.

With the rest of Ezra 7.

Or, gat.

Or, measures, or Ezra 7.22.

Heb. Those that know, Ezra 7.25.

Ezra 7.26.

Or, Sate.

Or, Danuel. *Or, Chazus.* * Ezra 8.3. of the sonnes of Shechemiah, of the sons of Pareth ‖ *Zarachaiah.* *Or, of the sonnes of Shechemiah the sonne of Iahaziel.* † *Hebr. fifty men.* ‖ *Or, Asbalia.* *Or, Zebadiah.* *Or, foure score men.* ‖ *Or Obadiah.* *Or, Iehiel.* *Or, eighteen men.* *Or, of the sonnes of, Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.* *Or, Azgad.* ‖ *Or, Catan.* ‖ *Or, Shemaia.* *Or sixtie men.* † *Hebr. Boguas.* *Or, to the riuer called Ahaue. Ezr. 8.11.* ‖ *Or hee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sons of Leui.* ‖ *Or, Ariel* *Or, Shemaiah.* ‖ *Or, Ioarib.* ‖ *Or these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished. Ezr. 8.16.* ‖ *Or, Iddo.* ‖ *Or, of* ‖ *Or, Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, Mahli.* ‖ *Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8.18.* ‖ *Or, also Hashabia, and with him Ieshaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19.*

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs and them that were with vs; for our children, and for the † cattell:

‖ *Proclaimed.* † *Hebr. Substance.*

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ *Serebias, and Hasabias.*

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his Councell, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse glittering like gold.

† *Hebr. vnto vessels, Ezra 8.27.*

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras, wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and *so* we came to Ierusalem.

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri.

‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest*

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the son of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

‖ *Noadiah the sonne of Banuui*

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captinity, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel: euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, fourescore lambs, 12. and sixteene rammes,

† *Hebr. 77.*

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord,

he goates for a sin offring, Ezr.8.35.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commaundements vnto the Kings Stewards, and to the Gouernours of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the Rulers came vnto me, and said;

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: not the pollutions of the Gentiles *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

70 *For both they and their sonnes, haue married

*Ezr.9.2.

with their daughters, and the holy seede is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the Fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

75 For our sinnes † are multiplyed abone our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

† *Greek, haue abounded.*

76 For euen since the time of our fathers, we *haue beene*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a prey with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our seruitude.

† *Hebr. life, Ezra 9.8.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forsaken of our Lord, but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into, to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Lawe, and to mingle our selues with the vncleanesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

‖ *Or, be not angry &c.*

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And

51 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

52 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out, and said, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

Or, exalted. Deut. 31.13. and Baruch 3.

53 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

54 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

55 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

Hebr. and of all Israel. Ezr. 10.5.

56 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 *They promise to put away the strange wiues.* 20 *The names and number of them that did so.* 40 *The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weepe and are put in minde of the Feast day.*

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should bee gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three daies, according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe cast out from them that were of the captiuity

Vtterly destroyed. Iosh. 10.8.

5 And in three daies were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad Court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers.

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loude voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will wee doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day, or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

Or, stand.

12 Therefore, let the Rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate togegether to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Iotibus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rams, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameus, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hierimoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Elisimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of *e* Mani, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Nathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon, Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias: And Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mammitanimus, Eliasis, Bannes, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had ten strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations,

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest, and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and

to

‖ *Maasias* † *Iarib.* ‖ *Gedaliah* † *Hebr. a vanno* ‖ *Or, purification* a *Harim* b *Maeseiah* c *Iehiel.* d *Vzziah* e *Pashur.* f *Iolabad.* g *Elasah.* h *Kelaiah.* i *Kelitah.* k *Pethahiah.* l *Eliashib* m *Telem.* n *Paroth.* o *Ramiah* p *Iesaiah.* q *Miamin* r *Malchuah.* s *Ichiel.* t *Abdi.* u *Zattu.* x *Eliocnai* y *Elnashib* z *Mattaniah.* a *Sabad* b *Aziza.* c *Zabbai.* d *Athlai.* e *Bani.* f *Mosullame.* g *Malluch* h *Adaiah* i *Sheal.* † *Of the names in verse* 31. 32. 33. 35. See Ezr. 10. 30. 31. 34. &c. k *Mattenai.* l *Mattathiah.* m *Zabad.* ‖ *Or, villages.* * Nehe. 8. 1.

to all the Prieſts, to heare the Law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad Court before the holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Lawe.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law, ſtood vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Baluſamus vpon the right hand.

‖ *Or, Hilkiah.*

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖ *Or, Maaſiah* ‖ *Or, Pedaiah.*

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the Law, before the multitude: for he ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

‖ *Or, Haſhum.* ‖ *See Nehem. 8.4.* † *Hebr. aboue them all.*

46 And when he opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtraight vp: So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt High, the God of hoſtes Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iaculus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteus, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

‖ *Or, Hodiah.*

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates vnto Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

‖ *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Prieſt & Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people ſaid vnto all the people. Neh. 8.9.*

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſent part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

‖ *Or, the poore.*

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to ‖ them that had nothing, and to make great cheare,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had beene aſſembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Eſdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 23 *God threatneth to caſt them off.* 55 *And to giue their houſes to a people of more grace then they.*

THE ſecond booke of the Prophet * Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias the ſon of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſon of Sadoc, the ſon of Achitob.

* *Ezra 7.1.* ‖ *Or, Shallum.*

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziel, the ſonne of Marimoth the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees the ſonne of Eleazer.

3 The ſon of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Perſians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

* *Eſay 58.1.*

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deedes, and their children their wickedneſſe which they haue done againſt mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage: but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

10 * Many Kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharaoh with his ſeruants, and all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

* *Exod. 14.28.*

11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, * and in the Eaſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

* *Numb. 21.24. Ioſh. 8.12.*

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the ſea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe ‖ paſſage, * I gaue you Moyſes for a leader, and Aaron for a Prieſt.

* *Exod. 14.29.* ‖ *Or, ſtreet.*

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

* *Exod. 3.10. and 4.14.*

15 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, The Quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe, you murmured there,

* *Exod. 17.21.*

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

* *Exod. 16.13. pſal. 104.40.*

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſty in the wilderneſſe, * did you not cry vnto me?

* *Numb. 14.3.*

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wildernеſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * ſo ye did eat Angels bread.

* *Wiſd. 16.20.*

20 * When yee were thirſty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

* *Numb. 20.11. wiſd. 11.4.* ‖ *Or, abundantly.*

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Cananites, the Pherizites, and the Philiſtines before you: * what ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

* *Iſa. 5.4. and exod. 15.23.*

22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

‖ *Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.*

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweet.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldeſt not obey mee: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my ſtatutes.

* *Exod. 32.8.*

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo: when ye deſire mercy of me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are ſwift to commit manſlaughter,

* *Eſay 1.15.*

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your Father?

‖ Or, as I am your God.

Matth. 23.37.

30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

Isa. 1.13

31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, & your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as ỹ wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull; for they haue despised my commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas.

Mal. 3.1

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called also *an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despise my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widdow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant.

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

‖ Or, testament.

8 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember *what I did to Sodome and Gomorrhe.

* Gene. 19.24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe, and yee shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may bee shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a doue make their feet fast for.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ Or, thy name, O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruant Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses, and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearnesse.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy wals.

23 *Wheresoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

* Tob. 17.18.

† Signing bury them.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe, and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 Mine hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my welspring ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand: looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest; for hee is nigh at hand that shal come in the end of the world

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes to him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Lat. consolare.

40 Take thy number, O Zion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for is fulfilled; beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

* Reuel. 20.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall cloathing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So hee answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 & acknowledgeth the sins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

* Gene. 2.7.

5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements?

* Gen. 6.12.

9 * And againe, in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

* Gen. 7.10.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah, with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

* 1. Pet. 3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

* Gene. 12.1.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

* Gene. 17.5.

15 And madst an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, and * vnto Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: so Iacob became a great multitude.

* Gen. 21.2,3. * Gen. 25.25,26

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina.

* Malach. 1.2,3. * Rom. 9.13.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou diddest set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troublest the men of that age.

13. exod. 3. 4.10.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖ And a all the generation of Israel that they should keepe with a ligence.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root: so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid,

* 1. Sam. 16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

* 2. Sam. 5.1. and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city, forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy conenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and aduiseth him not to meadle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheless, Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answeres to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord: and hee answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Wherefore if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee, how great dealings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise?

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue mee no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption which is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that wee were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counsell,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the sea that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered & said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

19 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely, wherfore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, & for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer to vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life *is* astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt maruell, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruite of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut downe which are without number: how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy hast is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did

‖ Or, his land.
‖ Or, waues.
‖ The land.
* Isa. 55. 8, 9. Iob. 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13.
‖ Or, no where.
‖ Or, flowre

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope in this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floure of our reward?

‖Or, Ieremiel. 36 And vnto these things ‖Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times; and hee doth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareth rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when thee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto mee, In the grane, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman which trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so do these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I bee meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood, and saw, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoake remained still.

49 After this, there passed by before mee a watrie cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoake: but the droppes and the smoake remaine behinde: so the ‖quantitie that is past, did more exceed.

‖Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖or what shall happen in those dayes?

‖Or, who shall be manscript.

52 He answered mee, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 Hee asketh why God chusing but one people, did cast them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgments are vnsearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

‖Shall be found with great wealth. * Matth. 24.12.

NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come, that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖shalbe taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

2 But * iniquitie shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land ‖that thou seest now to haue root, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖Or, thou art deſt vpon and ſea.

4 But if the most High graunt thee to liue, then shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sun shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall droppe out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall bee troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖sent out againe, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and Menstruous women shall bring foorth Monsters.

‖Or, ſtaked.

9 And salt water shalbe found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber;

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not bee found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖prosper.

‖Or, ſo reuiſed.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held mee, comforted mee, and set mee vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captinitie?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And hee heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was ỳ the thoughes of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe,

22 And my soule recouered the Spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof, one lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue trodden them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou punith them with thine owne hands

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me y night afore, was ſent vnto me

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee; hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on my Lord: Then ſaid hee vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in mind for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my grane, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearieſome toile of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me foorth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe, how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh, vnto them that bee reſerued till the end, and what ſhall they do that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhalbe created therin.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And hee ſaid vnto me, aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, if thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once,

47 And I ſaid, Shee cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowne in it in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceede to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt tolde mee, that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age,

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out as the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the works of the creation. 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world, for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto mee, in the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew, ‖ *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowres were ſeene, or euer the the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were liſted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure;

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall bee ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhalbe the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, from Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him,* Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau. * Gene. 25.26. ‖ *Or, from the beginning.*

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtions, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the ende of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Stand vp

vpon

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

‖ Or, earthquake.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite, them that dwell vpon the earth.

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

‖ Or, finished.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens the booke shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere olde shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowne places appeare vnsowne, the full storehouses shall suddenly bee found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friendes fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall bee quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath bin so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come, to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

‖ See chap. 13. ver. 52.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes, which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidst thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke. * Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesse, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order: * Gen. 1. 14.

46 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice vnto man that was to be made. * Gen. 1. 16.

47 Vpon the fift day thou saidst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe. * Gen. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and ỹ other Leuiathan

‖ Or, Behemoth.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but bee like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy seruent louer) are giuen into their hands,

50 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

1 *The way is narrow.* 12 *When it was made narrow.* 28 *All shall die and rise againe.* 35 *Christ shall sit in iudgement.* 46 *God hath not made Paradise in vaine,* 62 *and is mercifull.*

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto mee, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖ Or, steepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so I make* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if he neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

‖ Or, ortaries.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beatest rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

* Deut. 8. 1.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoyd punishment.

22 Neuertheles, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things;

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his waies.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants; in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth, shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall be reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the old ‖ silence seuen daies, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

‖ Or, first beginning.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall bee raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong,

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shalbe of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

* Gen. 18. 23. * Exod. 32. 11.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:

‖ Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary:

* 2. Sam. 24. 17. 2. chro. 6. 14

39 * And Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue.

* 1. King. 17. 21. & 18. 42. 45.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

* 2. King. 19. 15.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growen vp and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now to this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment.

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though

* Rom. 5. 18. it was *thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked waies of all?

‖ Or, a chaſte life

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a Paradiſe, whoſe fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ ſecuritie and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it?

‖ Or, ſuſſe.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the Stars, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkneſſe?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he mee, and ſaid, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, ſhall fight,

‖ Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid; but if he get the victory, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while he liued, ſaying, * Chuſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue.

* Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neuertheleſſe, they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no not me which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch beaſtlineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 I anſwered then, and ſaid, I know Lord, that the moſt High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Law,

64 And that * hee is patient, and long ſufferteth thoſe that haue ſinned as his creatures,

* Rom. 3. 4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them which are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth, for if he did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eaſed of them, the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee ſhould not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts.

70 There ſhould be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaued. 6 He aſketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only ſerue him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world ſo come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou aſkeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much mold wherof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold commeth of: euen ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 * There be many created, but few ſhalbe ſaued. * Matth. 20. 16.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then downe, O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs ſeed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, how ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to giue vs,

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou gineſt it members, ‖ thy creature is preſerued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workmanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, how it the lady faſhioned.

9 But that which keepeth, & is kept, ſhall both be preſerued, and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp with thy righteouſnes, and nurtureſt it in thy Law, and reformeſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which * Iob. 10. 8 with ſo great * labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie pſal. 139. thing to be ordained by thy commandement, that 14 & 15. the thing which was made, might be preſerued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore I will begin to pray before thee, for my ſelfe and for them: for I ſee the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftneſſe of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee; this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras before he was taken vp: and I ſaid;

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre;

21 Whoſe throne is inеſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſtes of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in winde, and fire) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe commandement is ſtrong, and ordinances fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke dryeth vp the depthes, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth;

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwer.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in truth.

27 Regard

27 Regard not the wicked intention of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowen thy face.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖ *Are sake.* 31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ *Be willing.* 32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many goods workes laid vp with thee: shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

*1. Kings 8.46. and 2.chron. 6.36. 35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them, which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes. ‖ *Or, substance.*

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

* Gene. 44. 39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted, take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High,

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe, as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ *Or, grave*

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no moe questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And *said in their heart that there is no God, yea and that knowing they must die. * Psal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and sieth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, & said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: & when thou seest part of ỹ signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world: * Matth. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest,

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they be in a pitifull case, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments. ‖ *Or, they shal make.*

10 For ſuch, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly ſhall be puniſhed, and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and will ſpeake it alſo hereafter, that there bee many moe of them who periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaued:

16 Like as a wane is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the floures be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workman is, ſuch alſo is the worke: and as the husbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

¶ And now becauſe the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.

18 ¶ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ¶ but now the manners of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall feed, and by a law which is vnſearchable, tid themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold, there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

¶ But whē the world was made, both now and then the maners of euery one created, were corrupted by a wicke ſailing harneſſ, and a law vnſearchable.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe, (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)

24 But goe into a field of floures, where no houſe is buil ded, and eat onely the floures of the field, taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate floures onely,

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſate among the floures, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt * ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou ſpeakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my Law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and yee ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſell meate or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein, or receiued, doeth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding, the Law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, the mourned, and wept with a lowd voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her cloathes were rent, and the had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy mind?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

43 She ſaid vnto mee, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirty yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidering my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him: ſo was my husband alſo, & all my neighbors, and we gaue great honour to the Almighty.

46 And I nourithed him with great trauell.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

¶ 1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *Shee vaniſheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND ſo it came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp the comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night. *(Or, ceaſe preſently.)*

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might bee quiet: then roſe I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I do now purpoſe not to returne into the city, but here to ſtay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I ‖ the meditations wherin I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying, ‖ *Or, thoughts.*

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all others, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne, and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aſke the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe that ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come: and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, & a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out. *‖ Or, abolliſhed.*

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorry but for one?

12 But

Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. deut. 5.12

‖ Or, commeth.

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines and bare with sorrowes:

‖ *But the earth after the manner of the earth: whereinto the present multitude is gone again, as it came out.*

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth is gone as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city, vnto thy husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is layd waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is laid vpon the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therfore shake off thy great heauines, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly thee made a great cry, very fearfull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voyce, and said;

* Chap. 4. 1.

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for hee hath caused mee to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

‖ *Or, into the multitude in a trance.*

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me,

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from me, & he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thy heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse

* Chap. 5. 20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision.

‖ *Or, trance.*

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reuaile many secret things vnto thee.

‖ *Or, purpose.*

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ *Or, interpretation.*

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen thee whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath bin thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my son comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died; this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganneſt to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffer'st from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then thou shalt heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many others, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few.

‖ *Or, are called to be with*

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of
‖ *Or, laſt things.* the ‖high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth, in the laſt daies. So I ſlept that night, and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, thee ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the
†*Let ſtie.* midſt was greater then the other, yet reſted †it with the reſidue.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon the earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her tallants, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, & reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more. ſo the next following ſtood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then I ſaw alſo, that two little feathers, diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right ſide; for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wings, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth with much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which ſaid vnto mee, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion chaſed out of the wood, and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearfulnes, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyars, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruit. and haſt caſt downe the wals of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body.

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he ſaw is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that he may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe that were grieued for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe, while the Lion ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw;

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and ſet themſelues vp to reigne; and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vproare.

3 And

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare: and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou doue vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I sayd, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort mee then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this fearfull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew mee the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou saweſt come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the
*Dan.7.7 * vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shal be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne one after another,

15 Whereof the second shall beginne to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou saweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt speake, and that thou saweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation;

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great thrivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe, it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou saweſt the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish at the middle time approaching, foure shall be kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou saweſt three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the arth.

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppreſsion, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagles.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou saweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shal die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fal through the sword himselfe

29 And whereas thou saweſt two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth, that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou saweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou saweſt rising vp out of the wood, and roaring and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words, which thou hast heard,

32 This is the Anoynted which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end; hee shal reproue them, and shal vpbraid them with their cruelties.

33 For he shal set them before him aliue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with mercy, those that haue beene preserued vpon my borders, and hee shall make them ioyfull vnto the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou saweſt, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe, when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them al togather, from the least vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and said.

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakeſt vs, and sitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ¶ Prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as an hauen or ship preserued from the tempest. ¶ Or, people.

43 Are not the euils that are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if we also had beene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For wee are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and sayd,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel: and be not heauy thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field seuen daies, as the Angel commanded mee, and did eat onely in those dayes of the flowres of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And loe, there arose a winde from the Sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

A certain man as the winde. Immu. Vlonicus.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong, with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only dust and smell of smoake; when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward sawe I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

‖ Iunius. Of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in my vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet it is easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloude out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dates. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ Or, this way.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the things that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time hath kept himselfe: they that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision; Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the Sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shal deliuer his creature; and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storme.

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shal come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another. * Matt. 24.7.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts: and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shal destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, * whom Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. * 2. King. 17.6.

41 But they took this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further country, where neuer mankind dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their Statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. * Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3. 15,16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arfareth,

[Or, Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then sayd I, O Lord, that beatest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three daies, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth olde 22 He desireth, because the Law is burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderstanding: 45 but he is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oake, and behold there came a voice out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

* Exod. 3,2,8.

3 Then said he vnto me; *In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moyses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season.

5 And tolde him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the tenne parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter.

* Matth. 24. 7.

17 For looke how much the world shall be weaker through age: so much the more shall euils encrease vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke not for forty daies.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

‖ Or, haue tables to write on. See ver. 44.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shal not be put out till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

‖ Or, Danus.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

* Gen. 47. 4.

30 * And receiued the Law of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

* Acts 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, hee tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are yee here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, yee shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come when

when we shall liue againe: and then shal the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day beholde a voyce called mee, *Ezc.3.2. saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were solde, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tougue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖two hundred and ‖Or, 904. foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and the vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, ỹ thou mayest deliuer them only, to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, ‖Or, the the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of springs of knowledge. knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked: 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision: 43 Babylon & Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper; for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will holde my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the *innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually. * Reuel. 6,10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and I will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seeds shall faile through the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition amongst men, and inuading one another, they shall not regarde their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall bee troubled, the houses shalbe destroyed, and men shall be afraide.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth:

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shal they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee feare, and dread, and ‖Or, a strife ‖ among their Kings. gang.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North,

North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre, and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

Or, pestilence, or hunger. 36 And dung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloods shalbe lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. Or, destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoake goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shal bewaile her

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

Or, like vnto Babylon. 46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and saying ouer their ‖ Lat. death. dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shelt fall through the sword, thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy shalt come thorow the sea and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and marre ‖ Or, blemish. the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoyded:* 23 *and with desolation.* 40 *The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles,* 51 *and not hide their sinnes,* 74 *but leane thereto, and they shall be deliuered.*

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe bee vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with cloathes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, & who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes and great mournings, the beginning of famine and great dearth: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne

from

from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shalbe no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for all places shalbe desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Olines, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes, there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shalbe laid waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe olde, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethorow.

33 The virgins shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husband shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, & are not slack.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth foorth, they slacke not a moment.

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had not profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth a vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine

46 For strangers shall reape their fruites, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnes hate iniquity, when shee decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

* Luke 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

* Gen. 1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made and hee knoweth the * number of them.

* Psal. 146.4.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might poure downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, & searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame,

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him, leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer: so shal God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

‖ Or, long time in vain.

69 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall bee like mad men, sparing none, but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tryed, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities, like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the pathe thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, shall out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his flocke, and deuotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuity,* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *Almes and charity in burying the dead:* 19 *For which he is accused and fleeth,* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the son of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali, ‖ Or, stories.

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser. * 1.Kings 17. ‖ Or, ouer the of Nephthali in Galilee.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, & my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Naphthali, sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal. * 1.Kings 12. 30.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, and tenths of increase with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests the children of Aaron. * Or, to the seruice of Baal, or to the god Baal. Exod. 29. Leuit. 12. 6. Deut. 18. 4. Numb. 18. 21.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem. ‖ Or, Leui. Gene. 32. Greeke, of Iouah. Greeke, seuer. Or, in the land or seruice of Media. Or, the eyes of whom were vnbeleeued.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine owne * kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. * kinred, or tribe.

10 And when wee were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles. * bread of the Gentiles, that is, of vncleane meates.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating:

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour. † purueyour, or prouider.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖ Or, Ragesa.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacharib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled that I could not goe into Media. † whose estate was troubled, or who was troublesome.

16 And in ‖ the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry, ‖ Or, dayes.

17 And my clothes to the naked, and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had slaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king. * 2.Kings 19. 35, 36. Iſa. 37. 36. 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 23. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Ninenites went, and complained of me to the King that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes, before two of his sons * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne. * 2.Kings 19. 37. 2.chro. 32. 21. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiachatus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blind.* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and sonne fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me with my son Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes: there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, & is cast out into the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that prophesie * of Amos, as hee said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8. 10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue & buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man

man is not yet afraide, to be put to death for this
* Chap. 1.19. matter,* who fled away, and yet loe, hee buried the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

‖Or, sparrowes. ‖Or, white filmes. 10 And I knew not that there were ‖Sparrowes in the wall, & mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖whitenes came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish me vntill I went in to Elymais.

‖Or, was hired to spinne in the womens roumes. ‖Or, her worke. 11 And my wife Anna ‖did take womens worke to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her also besides, a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, *for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

* Deut. 22.1. *Iob.2.9. ‖Or, loe all things are knowen to thee. 14 *But she replyed vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replyed vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wines taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy & trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, punish mee not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, * Deut. 28.15, 37. wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with mee as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from ‖Or, dismissed, or departed. mee, that I may be ‖dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to line, because I haue heard false reproaches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore, that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to Passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maides,

8 Because that shee had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that shee thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall be a reproach vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face towards thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to be his heire, neither any ‖neere kinsman, nor any sonne of his alone, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of mee, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproach. ‖Or, kinsmaster.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, ỹ is, to scale away the whitenes of Tobits eyes, & to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfesame time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Ragnel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his son Tobias: 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not. * Exod. 20.12. Eccles. 7.27.

4 Remember my sonne, that thee saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, bee mindfull of the Lord our God, all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if ỹ deale truely, thy doings shal prosperously succed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 *Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee. *Prou. 3. Eccles. 1. and 12. Luke 12.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraide to giue according to that little. * Eccles. 35.10.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie:

10 * Because that almes doe deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse. * Eccles. 29.15.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all *whoredome my son, and chiefely take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember * 1. Tim. 4.3.

my

my ſonne, that our fathers from the begining, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect my ſon, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy converſation.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread vpon the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, & that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will as hee will: now therefore my ſon, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 12 & ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſons departing.

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, and ſaid vnto him, ſeeke thee a man that may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for mee till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Go and tary not; ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me, then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know what tribe hee is, and whether he be a truſty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art?

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke, for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias, as we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things neceſſary as to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſomething to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid hee to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelfe for thy iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: ſo they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is hee not the ‖ ſtaffe of our hand in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care, my ſiſter, he ſhall returne in ſafetie, & thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the ſcowring of our ſonne.*

‖ *For, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue thus is ſufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fiſh, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid to him, Take the fiſh; and the young man laid hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Caſt it vpon the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heare, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara: I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife

11 For to thee doeth the ‖* right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

‖Or, inheritance. * Num. 27.8.& 36.8.

12 And the maide is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moyses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come to her: whereof I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father giue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish and thalt make a smoake with it.

‖Or, imbers.

17 And the deuill shall smell it and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and she thall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖effectually ioyned to her.

‖Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughters: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him: 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinseman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept,

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept, Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully; and after that they had killed a ‖ ram of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ Alse kid, or, sma Lambe.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖Or, L

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, & gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moyses, and leade her away to thy father. And he blessed them.

* Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and shee ‖receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her.

‖Or, kissed.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow, be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as hee went, he remembred the wordes of Raphael and tooke the ‖ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoake therewith:

‖Or, imbers.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the vttermost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him,

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise and let vs pray that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like to himselfe.

* Gen. 2.7,18.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose and went and made a graue,

10 Saying,

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,
12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her ſee whether he be aline: *if he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe,
14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aline.
15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praiſe thee for euer.
16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt deal with vs according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.
19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired.
21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods and goe in ſafetie to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money.* 6 *The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.*

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.
4 For my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very ſorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning, they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne.* 7 *She will not bee comforted by her husband.* 10 *Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods,* 12 *and bleſſeth them.*

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,
2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very ſorry.
4 Then his wife ſaid vnto him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing hee ſtayeth long; and ſhe began to bewaile him, and ſaid,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.
7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhe went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that hee ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.
8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let mee goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattel, and money.
11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.
12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill. ‖ Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

10 *Tobias mother grieth for her ſonne comming.* 10 *His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight.* 14 *He praiſeth God,* 17 *and welcommeth his daughter in law.*

AFter theſe things, Tobias went his way praiſing God, that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way, till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.
6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And hee wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:
15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on mee: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother; and there was ioy among all his brethren, which were at Nineue.

‖ *Iunius, who is also called Nasbas.*

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that hee was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, & thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Blesse God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you, For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and

† *Or, to goe and bury.*

leaue thy dinner † to go and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me; but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision. * *Gen. 18,8,19. iudg.13. 16.*

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent mee, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God that Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyd his hand. * *Deu. 32.39. 1.Sa. 2.6. wi.*

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them. *16.13.*

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and wil gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and wil not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy citie, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous. ‖ *Or, he will let scourge vp his workes thy children.*

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee buided in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable. ‖ *Or, in mirth.*

11 Many nations shall come from far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Curled are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer. ‖ *Or, prosperitie.*

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhall be paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Hallelujah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Niniueh. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Niniueh.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeere old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time.

* Ezr. 3.8 and 6.4.

5 * And that againe God wil haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhal build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhal returne from all places of their capriuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

‖ For euer, is not in the Rom. copy.

6 And all nations ſhall turne and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people: and all thoſe that loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkeneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued. ‖ Tunius readeth Niniue. ‖ Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſneſſe doeth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honorably.

‖ Or, they

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and ſummoneth aide. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not ayde him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubits:

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubits, and the breadeth of them was fourty cubits for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes King Nabuchodonoſor made war with King Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Ephrates and Tigris, and Hidaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramoſſe, & all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his baſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad, in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell, for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoiled the streetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Holofernes is appointed a Generall. 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision. 23 The places which hee wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assirians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† *Greeke, second.*

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth; Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement:

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feete of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

‖ *Or, after the maner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and sea, Herodotus.*

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shal be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld the selues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that I will doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And hee ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number, and sheepe and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victual for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power, to goe before king Nebuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their chariots and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, & like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey:

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoyled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coates.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat haruest, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Zidon and Tyrus, & them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coasts entreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet he destroyed their gods, that they might worship onely Nebuchodonosor 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nebuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shal be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face, vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities, and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner,

6 Then came he downe toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land; that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, & that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 And he came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his army.

‖ Or, Esdrelom.
‖ Or, Doth. Dothaim, Iudith 3.10.
† Greeke, great jaw

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and † the vessels, and the Altar, and the house were sanctified after the prophanation.

‖ Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomestham, which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neere to Dothaim.

‖ Or, Esdrelom.
‖ Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

‖ Or, two armies.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules:

10 Both they and their wiues and their children and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackecloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation, and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admonisheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared vnto Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countrey.

† Or, all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and the gouernours of the sea-coast:

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hil countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and strength? and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why they haue determined not to come and meet mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior the captaine of all the sons of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hil countrey: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 11.7, 9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12.5.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in * bricke, and made them slaues.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight,

* Exod. 12.31, 33.

* Exod. 14.21.
13 And * God dryed the red sea before them:
* Exod. 19.1.
14 And * brought them to mount †Sinai, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
† Or, into the way of the wilderness of Sinai.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.
* Ioth. 12.8.
16 * And they cast foorth before them the Canaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And while they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.
* Iudg. 2.11. & 3.8.
18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and * were led captiues into a land
* 2. King. 25.1,11.
that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
* Ezra 1.1,3.
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
‖ Or, haue their dwellings.
20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shalbe the ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their lord defend them, and their God be for them, & we become a reproach before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that hee should kill him.
23 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people which
† Greek, against a mighty army.
haue no strength, not power † for a strong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes destaith God. 7. Hee threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsel was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among vs to day and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them: and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith King Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth, for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine,
5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, vntil I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine when I returne.
7 Now therefore, my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shal set thee in one of the cities of the passages.
8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shalbe in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp, by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him downe and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the Princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21. And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, & they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

2 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernors, 30 who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and so make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuentie thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were a foot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpred themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ From Dothaim, to Belmaim. † Greeke, beame field.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hilles are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, & tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and hee himſelfe remooued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of waters which iſſued foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouerthrowne in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe wordes pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dothaim: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſa, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen charets and horſemen foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖ Or, gates.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreetes of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men and women and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God * bee iudge betwene vs and you: for you haue done vs great miury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. * Exod. 5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſolde vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwne downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will bee his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. ‖ Or, let he doe: meaning Oloſernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towres of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudah a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeelde. 17 And aduiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudah heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gideon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Elin, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathaneel, the ſonne of ‖ Samuel, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖ Or, Samuel

2 And Manaſſes was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the fielde betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackecloth on her loines, and ware her widowes apparel.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood saue the eues of the Sabbath, & the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the Feasts, & solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of goodly countenence, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and menseruantes, and maidseruantes, and cattell and lands, ‖ and she remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when shee heard the euill words of the people against the Gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that hee had * sworne to deliuer the citie to the Assyrians after fiue dayes)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris and Charmis the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye Gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

‖ Or, command.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should be wauering.

* Num. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voice if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene afore time.

‖ Or, bowne.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iud. 2. 11. and 4. 2. and 6. 1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore wee trust that hee will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and hee will require the profanation thereof at our mouth,

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles wheresoeuer we shall bee in bondage, and we shall be an offence, and a reproach to all them that possesse vs.

‖ Or, 10.18.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22.1. * Gen. 28.7.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs; but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the daies that you haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visite Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the Princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuarie.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackecloth, wherewith she was clothed, and about the time, that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom * Gen. thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou saidest it shall not be so, and yet they did so.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their Rulers to bee slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being

deceiued.

deceiued, and smoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues and all their ſpoile to bee diuided amongſt thy deare children, which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after: thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didſt determine, were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footmen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bowe, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power which I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the Prince, and the Prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtateline ſſe by the hand of a woman.

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, and vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy Couenent, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doeth ſet forth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that ſhee had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words;

2 She aroſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feaſt-dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackecloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and annointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe: wherewith ſhee was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

4 And ſhee tooke ſandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eareings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottell of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumpes of figges, and with fine bread, ſo ſhe ‖ folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ *Wrapped, or packed.*

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris and Charmis

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem, then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things, where of you haue ſpoken with me: ſo they commanded the yong men to open vnto her as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her: and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhee had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall bee giuen you to be conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will ſhew him a way whereby he ſhall goe and winne all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart: but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes. ‖ *Or, and they prepared a chamot for her,*

18 Then there was a concourſe throughout all the campe, for her comming was noiſed among the tents and they came about her as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopy, which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraudes, and precious ſtones.

22 So

* Iudg. 4.21 and 5.26.

* Iudg. 9. 2 chro. 14. 11 and 16 8 and 20.6.

† Greeke crowne.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.
23 And when Iudeth was come before him, and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell downe vpon her face, & did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

1 Olofernes asketh Iudith the cause of her comming: 6 She telleth him how and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.
2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.
3 But now tell mee wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night and hereafter.
4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.
5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.
6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes,
7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not only men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.
8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.
9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy councell, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.
10 Therefore, O Lord and Gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sin against their God.
11 And now that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they wil prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they will doe that which is not fit to be done.
12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes.
13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people, so much as to touch with their hands.
14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwel there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.
15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will foorthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.
16 Wherfore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shalbe astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.
17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.
18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe foorth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.
19 And I will leade thee thorow the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof and thou shalt drive them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told mee according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto mee, and I am sent to tell thee.
20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,
21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.
22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them, that lightly regard my lord.
23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudith will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth moue her to be merrie with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company, drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.
2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.
3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.
4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.
5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,
6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe foorth vnto prayer.
7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.
8 And when shee came out, shee besought the Lord

‖ Or, in saiuour.
‖ Or, saue him.
‖ Or, bake.
‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.
* Gen. 43.32. dan 1.8. tob. 1.11.

Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way, to the raiſing vp of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill ſhe did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Oloſernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had, Goe now and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhe come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a ſhame to our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, ſhe will laugh vs to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Oloſernes, and came to her, and hee ſaid, Let not this faire damoſell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine, and bee merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gaineſay my lord? ſurely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe, and decked her ſelfe with her apparell, and all her womanſattire, and her maid went and laid ſoft ſkinnes on the ground for her, ouer againſt Oloſernes, which ſhe had receiued of Bagoas for her dayly vſe, that ſhe might ſit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate downe, Oloſernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his mind was mooued, and he deſired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Oloſernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhe tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Oloſernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Oloſernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while he ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Oloſernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine. * Eccleſ. 31,29,

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her mayd to ſtand without her bed-chamber, & to wait for her comming foorth, as ſhe did dayly; for ſhe ſaid ſhe would goe forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies, which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Oloſernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael this day.

8 And thee ſmote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gaue Oloſernes his head to her maid.

10 And ſhee put it in her bag of meat; ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome, vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them, that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So thee tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept mee in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſinne with me, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord, Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Oloſernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vp- * 2. Mac. on the higheſt place of your walles, 15.35.

2 And

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and hall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him, then feare shall fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see, and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, & saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iudah, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore, tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that thee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord, for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth,

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent, where Indeth lodged, and when he found her not, hee leaped out to the people, and cried:

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor, for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased, and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The stuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galile, ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the border thereof.

‖ Or, came.

6 And the residue that dwelt in Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, hid that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel which dwelt at Ierusalem, came to behold § good things which God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand, thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, & laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanke sgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals; tune vnto him

him a ‖ new Pſalme, exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the mids of the people, he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecued me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hils.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the ſword, & daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the ſons of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and annointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her ſandales rauiſhed his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde priſoner, and the fawchin paſſed thorow his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones eryed alowd: but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children, they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord ‖ a new ſong, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou diddeſt ſend foorth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhalbe moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art merciſull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſuffeient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Oloſernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy, which ſhe had taken out of his bedchamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But the increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her mayd free, ſo ſhe died in Bethulia, and they buried her in the ‖ cane of her husband Manaſſes. ‖ Or, ſ.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are, I and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which eryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtocke & quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight: 10 and of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſithens, who ſaid he was a Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne brought this

Epiſtle

Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult, with thunder, and earthquake, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse, and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus: 5 for which hee is entertained by the King, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabbatha and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them. * Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the Kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this. The great King Artaxerxes writeth these things to the Princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioseph. Ant li. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I become Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carrying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome [peaceable: open for passage to the vttermost coast to renew peace, which is desired of all men. [Or, mild.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and steadfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people; that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot [goe forward. [Or, Iethia.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition to all men, differing in the strange manner of the lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is [next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere; [Or, second sonn s

7 That they who of old, and now also are malitious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God: neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull to thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and [destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord. [Or, or stoppe

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most †earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes. † Greeke, mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, shee couered her head with ashes and dung, and shee humbled her bodie greatly

greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King, helpe me, desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not that wee are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set foorth the praises of the †idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly King for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that †be nothing: and let them that laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon, turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of †all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my †high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am †priuate by my selfe:

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy since the day †that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the handes of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence, 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carying her selfe ‖daintily,

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ‖ruddie through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull and very ‖amiable: but her heart was inanguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maiestie, all glittering with gold and pretious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed herselfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildnesse, who in a †feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing wordes, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖generall, come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laide it vpon her necke.

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee my lord as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Assuerus, 10 wherein he reuoketh Amon, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen & twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖our faithfull subiects greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their †gracious Princes, the more proud they waxen,

3 And endeauour to hurt, not our subiects onely but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖lewd persons, that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood and hath enwrapped them in irremediable calamities:

6 Beguiling with the fallhood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthy placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for ‖time to come that our kingdome may be quiet & peaceable for all men.

9 Both

2 Sam. 28,21. Iob.13.14. Psal.119. 109.

‖Greeke, vaine things.

† Greeke, bee not.

‖Or, gods.

† Greeke, euery stranger.

† Greeke, priuie.

† Greeke, priuate, or priuate.

† Greeke, of my change.

‖Or, shall or stoppe not.

† Greeke, inuisibly.

Or, deliuerly.

‖Or, yet coloured.

‖Or, amiable, or smiling.

‖Or, with her, or by her.

† Greeke, in a agonie.

‖Or, as well thine as mine.

‖Or, she fell in a sowne.

Iosephus lib. 11. cap. 6.

‖Or, well affected to our state.

† Greeke, their vnfaithfulnesse.

‖Or, wicked men.

‖Or, that neuer tasted proofe of.

‖Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceedings.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre foorth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of al men as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to deprine vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceites sought of vs the destruction, aswell of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most vniust Lawes:

16 And they that be children of the most High, and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitours, in the most excellent manner.

‖Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne Lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherin the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shal therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those that doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and countrey whatsoeuer, which shal not doe according to these things, shalbe destroyed without mercy, with fire, and sword, and shalbe made not onely vnpasseable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *To whom God sheweth himselfe,* 4 *and wisedome her selfe,* 6 *An euill speaker cannot lie hid.* 12 *We procure our owne destruction.* 13 *for God created*

* 1. King 3. Isa 36. 1.

LOue * righteousnesse ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

* Deut. 9. 23. 2. chro. 13. 4

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed ‖reproueth the vnwise.

‖Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sin.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceite, and remoone from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

* Iere. 4. 22.

‖Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

* Gala. 5. 22.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖Or, lips.

‖Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsailes of the vngodly: and the sound of the words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖Or, reproouing.

10 For the care of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖belyeth, slayeth the soule.

‖Or, slayeth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the works of your hands.

* Deut. 4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works & words called *it* to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wicked thinke this life short,* 5 *and of no other after this.* 6 *Therefore they will take their pleasure in this,* 10 *and conspire against the iust.* 21 *What that is which doeth blind them.*

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

* Iob. 7. 1. * Mat. 23. 1. cor. 15. 32.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shal be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, & a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖soft ayre.

‖Or, mild.

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shal haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: & shall be

be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no floure of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true, and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 Neuertheless, * through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side, doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happy in their death,* 5 *and in their crosses.* 10 *The wicked are not, nor their children:* 15 *But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children:* 16 *For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.*

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded; for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine, and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his Elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable:

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their ‖ children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The chaste man shall be crowned.* 3 *Bastard slips shall not thriue.* 6 *They shall witnesse against their parents.* 7 *The iust die young, and are happy.* 19 *The miserable end of the wicked.*

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous bee preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing among ſinners, he was tranſlated:

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit begnile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandering of concupiſcence doeth † vndermine the ſimple minde.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not, neither layd they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly that are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkeiſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeachleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly layd waſte, and be in ſorrow; and their memoriall ſhall perish.

20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, and the vanity of their liues.* 15 *God will reward the iuſt,* 17 *and warre againſt the wicked.*

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall bee amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſometime in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

4 We * fooles counted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth: and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone thorow deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a poſte that haſted by.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the wawes of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the pathway of the keele in the wawes.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with the winde; like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautiful crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He ſhall take ‖ holines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſenere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-ayming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke,

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Kings muſt giue eare.* 3 *They haue their power from God.* 5 *Who will not ſpare them.* 12 *Wiſdome is ſoone found.* 21 *Princes muſt ſeeke for it.* 24 *For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.*

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderſtand: learne, ye ‖ be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſouereaignitie from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being Miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For

? Gene. 5.24. heb. 11.5.

† Greeke, peruert.

‖ Or, ſanctified, or conſummated.

‖ Or, to the caſting vp of the account.

‖ Or, parable.

* Chap. 3.2.

‖ Or, filled our ſelues, or ſurfeited.

* 1. Chro. 29.15. & 2.3.

* Iob 8. † Greeke, thinke. ‖ Or, chaffe.

* Pſal. 2.4. & 10.4. prou. 25.8. 7. iam. 10, 11.

‖ Or, ſo ſhall he take, or leſſe in words taken: prouerbially. * Eſa. 2.17.

‖ Or, ſo quiuer.

* For 15.3.

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no * mans person: neither shal he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome, what she is, & how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her nativitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for such a man shal haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was I fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, * being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice that I vttered, was crying, as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me,

8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health & beauty, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that shee was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally, I doe not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men, that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath ‖ granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen mee: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also, and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times, the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of Starres.

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of rootes:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy † one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtill spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence, flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For shee is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all, the order of starres being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Hee is in loue with wisedome. 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

‖ Or, profitably.

WIsdome teacheth from one end to another mightily, and ‖ sweetly doeth shee order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

‖ Or, teacher.

4 For she is ‖ priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches be a possession to bee desired in this life; what is richer then wisedome, that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31.18.

6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then shee?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labors are vertues: for shee teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience; shee knoweth things of old, and coniecture th *aright* what is to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

† Or, wil.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men

* Iob. 29. 8, 9, 10, 11.

12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memorial to them that come after me.

‖ Or, procure.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

‖ Or, appeare.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into my house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

* Prou. 7.3.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied to wisedome, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame. ‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

3 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue *me wisedome that sitteth by thy throne, and reiect me not from among thy children.

* 1. King. 3.6.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmayd, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to bee * a King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

* 1. Chron. 28.5. 2. chron. 1.9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning

9 And * wisedome was with thee which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

* Prou. 22.20. 1.2.3.8.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shal leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what *man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Isai. 55.8. Iob. 11.36. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

‖ Or, fearefull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we gueesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† Or, at hand.

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisdome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

* Gen. 2.20.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 4.8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 7.21.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie, being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

* Gen. 11.9.

‖ Or, for.

6 * When

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen vnto this day the waste land that smoaketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit* of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in waite, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit.

14 And left him not in bonds till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and † power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * Shee deliuered the † righteous people, and blamelesse seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light † of starres in the night season:

18 * Brought them thorow the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloqnent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise: 23 But hee is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered her works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wilderneſse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were reuenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone:

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries, * Exod. 7.20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they † had some feeling of the Lord. † Or, pondered.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he was long before throwen out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou diddest send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know, that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowen wilde beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little † graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. † Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all; for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made, for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done so, who could controule him? 19 but by sparing them, he taught vs. 27 They were punished with their gods.

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,
‖ Or, ancient.
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcraft, and wicked sacrifices;
‖ Or, sorceries.
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of bloode;
6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
† Or, worthy inhabitants.
8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
* Exod. 23.28. Deut. 7.20.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy Iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
* Gen. 3.25.
12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy Iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
* Rom. 9.20.
‖ Or, in thy presence.
‖ Or, a reuenger.
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
* 1. Pet. 5.7.
14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
* Iob 10.2.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnes manifest.
‖ Or, perfect.
18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent, that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore whereas men haue liued dissolutely, and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
‖ Or, abominable soules.
24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
* Chap. 11.13.
25 Therefore vnto them as to children without tour, vse of reason, thou diddest send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 but most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

Surely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master;
2 * But deemed either fire or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:
* Rom. 1.19. deut. 4.19. and 17.3.
3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably, the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for all this, they are the lesse to be blamed, for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.
* Rom. 1.20.
‖ Or, search.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could ayme at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew Art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that feileth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life;
* Isa. 44. 13.
‖ Or, timberman.
12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:
‖ Or, chips.
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of man.

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red: and couering every spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods: for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

† Or, that hath no experience at all.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, & yet are they saued rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idols.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth ‖ vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the vessell that carieth him.

‖ Or, ship / Or, vessel / or, ship.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised that, and the workeman built it by his skill;

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made away in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

* Exod. 14.22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough Sea in a weake vessell are saued.

Gen. 6.4 and 7.10.

6 * For in the olde time also when the proude gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it as he that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called god.

Psal. 115 3 baruch. 6.3.

Psa. 55.5

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feete of the vnwise.

‖ Or, to / or, lie

Wisd. 14.8 Ier. 10.8 bar. 2.18 † Greeke, scandales. ‖ Or, trap.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of † spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time, an vngodly custome growne strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ Kings.

† Greeke, in time. ‖ Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honoured, to the ende that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

‖ Or, in sight.

18 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

† Greeke, to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

‖ Or, of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

* Deu. 18 10. Ieere 7. 9. & 19.4

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery;

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury;

‖ Or, confusedly.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnes of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

‖ Or, sexe.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

† Greeke, nameles.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecies lies or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they bee iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heede vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

‖ Or, deuoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alway the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people. 15 Because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ord ring all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing y we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

‖Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

15 The sight whereof ‖entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

16 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom. 9.21.

17 For the * potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary; but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge

18 And imploying his labours lewdly hee maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

19 Notwithstanding his care is, not that hee shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell Goldsmiths and Siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖Or, hee liueth, or dieth.

20 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

21 Forasmuch as hee knew not his Maker, and him that inspireth into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

22 But they counted our life a pastime, and our ‖time here a market for gaine: for say they, we must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

‖Or, life.

23 ‖For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

‖Or, he.

24 And all the enemies of thy people, that holde them in subiection are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

25 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feete they are slow to goe.

‖Or, ayre.

26 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man canne make a god like vnto himselfe.

27 For being mortall hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas hee liued once, but they neuer.

28 Yea they worshipped those beastes also that are moste hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

29 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the prayse of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

3 God gaue strange meate to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beastes to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He slung with his serpents, 12 but soone healeth them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beastes * tormented.

* Num. 21.6. chap. 21.5, 6.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stir vp their appetite:

* Num. 11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring foode, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire, but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not auoyde: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beastes came vpon ‖these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖Or, thy people.

* Num. 21.6. 1.cor.10. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law,

* Num. 21.9.

7 For he that turned himselfe toward it, was not saued by the thing that he saw; but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

* Exod. 8.24.& 10.4.&c. 9.7.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame; for thy mercy was ouer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were †pricked that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

† Hebr. stung. ‖Or, most ready from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor molifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

* Psal. 107. deut. 32. 39. 1.sam. 2.6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone foorth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, haile and shewers were they persecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they consumed.

* Exod. 9.23.

17 For which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

* Iud. 5.20.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruit of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feedest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

* Exod. 16.14. num.11.7 psal 78. 25.

21 * For thy ‖sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and serning to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

‖Or, nourishment. * Iudg. 6.31. ‖Or, was tempered. * Chap. 19.3.

22 * But snow and ye endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee, who art the

maker

maker increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to the grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that *it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that wee must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse.* 4 *The terrours of that darkenesse,* 12 *The terrours of an euill conscience.*

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses the prisoners of darknes, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions:

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare, but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 *As for the illusions of art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being scarred with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottome of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

15 So then whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron bars.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

11 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasant fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauie night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was punished with darknesse,* 5 *and with the death of their children.* 18 *They thereafter saw the cause thereof.* 20 *God also plagued his owne people.* 21 *By what meanes that plague was stayed.*

NEuerthelesse, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them, now of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sons shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 *And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast foorth, and saued to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyed them altogether in a mighty water.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was excepted, both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 *The master and the seruant were punished after one manner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For

Or, things. Or, of them that had need.

Deut. 8.3 mat. 4.4

Or, soules that will not bee reformed. Or, vnder their cloakes Or, fantasies Or, ims. Or, sights

Exod. 7.11 and 8.7,19.

Or, yeelding to take vpon

Exod. 16.14. num. 11.7 psal 78. 25. ioha 6.4. Iudg. 6.31.

Or, Manna. Or, was tempered

Chap. 19.20.

Exod. 10.23.

Exod. 15.21. & 14.24. psal. 78. 14 and 105.29.

Or, incorruptible.

Exod. 14.24,25

Exod. 11.4.

Exod. 12.

Or, a couenant of God, or league: See Psal. 50.5.

Exod. 11.5. & 12.29.

Or, diuers.

Or, sea

Or, fearing

Or, fast.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the middest of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one throwen heere, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 16.46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he ouercame the destroier, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued hee him that punished, alleadging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene, hee stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6.& 39.10.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee deals with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by importunity.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour toward strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same Lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kinde of harmony, like as in a psaltery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

† Greek, to themselues.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yeelding kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

Some reiect this Prologue as Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in fewe Synodi.

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times; after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as he himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudy of this Booke. It containeth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

Or, bee inſtructed.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not onely the readers muſt needes become skilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ booke of no ſmal learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

Or, of another ſort.

† Greeke, prophecies.

Or, excellence.

Or, helpe learning

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſedome is from God,* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him* 12 *The feare of God is full of many bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALl * wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

1. King. 3.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

Rom. 11.

6 * To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to be feared, the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes,

10 She [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladneſſe, and a long life.

* Pro. 1. 7. pſal. 110. 10.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ‖ ſhall find fauour in the day of his death.

‖ Or, ſhall be bleſſed.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue * with their ſeed.

* 2. Chro. 20. 21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome; making peace and perfect health to flouriſh: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, escape punishment. 22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlines is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome, and instruction, and faith, and meeknesse are his delight.

‖ Or, bee not disobedient. 28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou fall and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in trueth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient and trust in him: 12 For woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

* Mat. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12. MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖ Or, haste not. 3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is bronght vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

* Wisd. 3. 6. pro. 17. 3. 5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, least ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

* Psal. 37. 25. 11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercie, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe vnto them that are of doubtfull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint-hearted, for hee beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

* Iohn 14. 20. 15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight,

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men; for as his Maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the sonnes.

* Exod. 20. 6. deu. 5. 10. ‖ Or, iudgement.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

* Exod. 20. 12. deu. 5. 16.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27. 27. deu. 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖ Or, in all thy abilitie.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not bee forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shal melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer: and he that angereth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou bee loued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

* phil. 2. 3.

19 Many are in high place, and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

* Psal. 25. 9. 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

* Prou. 25. 27. rom. 12. 3

22 For what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspicion hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

37 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

‖ Or, the prude man is not exalted by his pusillanimi. Psal. 10.2. dan. 4.24. Luc. 5.8.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome: 20 and not bee ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the trueth, 30 nor bee as lyons in our houses.

MY sonne defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, & deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

‖ Or, him that curseth.

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poor, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressour, & be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold on them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life; and they that seeke to her early shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glory, and whereseouer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

‖ Or, in the Sanctuary.

15 Whoso giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shal hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when ie concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

‖ Greeke, in time of seuing.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to speake, † *when* there is occasion to doe good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisedome shall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

‖ Or, and striue not against the streame.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a lyon in thine house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

‖ Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 Wee must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 Wee must not bee double tongued, 12 nor answere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not * I haue enough for my life.

* Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And say not, Who shall controll mee for my works? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His * mercy is great, hee will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

* Ecclus. 21.2.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

* Chap. 16.13.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profite thee in the day of calamitie.

* Pro.10. 2. and 11. 4. eccle. 7.19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

* Iames 1.19.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon ‡ thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Bee not ignorant of any thing in a great matter, or small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not exsoll thine owne conceit. 7 But make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some. 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wisemen.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne

owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces, as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† Greeke, a sweet throat. 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖ Or, get him in the time of trouble. 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proone him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproach.

* Chap. 37.5. 10 * Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity hee will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou bee brought low, hee will bee against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shall finde him.

17 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soone.

‖ Or, heart. 20 Shee is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

* Zech. 13.4. 21 She will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖ Or, collar * Matth. 11.29. 25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shalbe made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ Or, a ribband of blue silke. Numb. 15.38. 31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and * Chap. 8.9. cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire. * Psal.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sin, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests, 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and * Psal. 142.2. boast not of thy wisedome before the King. Eccel. 7.7. Iob 9.2. Luk. 18.

6 Seeke not to bee iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend. † Greeke, plaister sore.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of elders, * and *make not much babling* when thou prayest. * Matth. 6.5.7.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained. ‖ Or, vse repentance † Greeke created.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners: but remember ỹ wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wife and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee. * Leuit. 19.13.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee. * Deut. 25.4.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bowe downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

30 Loue him that made thee, with al thy strength, and forsake not his Ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

Deut. 18.10. 32 * And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ blessing may be perfected.

Or, thy liberality. 33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be loued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom wee may not striue with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest hee ouerweigh thee: for gold hath * destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of Kings.

Mat. 5. 5. chap. 7. 6. Or, of a vaine tongue. 3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.

Gal. 6. 2 cor. 2. 6. Lenit. 9. 32. 6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with the prouerbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as neede requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou bee burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

Or, by thy words. 12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

Or, opinion. 15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe Gen. 4. 8 according to his owne will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitarie place: for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, hee will ouerthrow thee. * Prou. 22. 24.

17 Consult not with a foole; for he can not keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring foorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoyd. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 but to know our neighbours: 15 And to conuerse with wise men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts. ‖ Or, playeth vpon instruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman; for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. * Gen. 34. 2. Sam. 11. 2. iudg. 16. 17.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall bee his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished to their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canst, gueese at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eat and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the Artificer the worke shalbe commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is rash in his talke shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler: 4 God striketh him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice & couetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As

2 * As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manor of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

* Prou. 29.12.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour.

‖Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour *for euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

* Leuit. 19.17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Phisician cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed; and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed.

‖Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren, hee that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord, in his eyes.

‖Or, principall.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he bee rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men and Iudges and Potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free, doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Prou.17 2.2.sam. 12.13.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

*Prou. 28.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in powertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in powertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor set forth our selues, 8 nor answere rashly, 20 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else is from God. 24 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thine house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

‖Or, of one of low degree.

* Gene. 40.20. dan.6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearnce.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

* Asts 12.21.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

† Gen. 41.40.

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

*1.King. 15.28. heist.6.1.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

* Deut. 13.24.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

* Prou. 18.13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

‖Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖Or, escape hurt.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

* Matth. 12.1. Luke 6.2. prou. 10.13.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of powerty, *yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate.

* Iob. 5. 12. eccle. 28.4.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, powertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, & now wil eate continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to others and die.

* Luke 12.19. ‖Or, pass. * Matth. 16.25.

20 * Bee stedfast in thy couenant, and bee con-

* Luke 10.22.

nerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Marueile not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſsing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flourish. ‖ Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter? * Mal. 3.14.

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperitie there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction, and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord, in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes:

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall be diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud, and like aſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire an heape of coales is kindled, and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man (for he worketh wickednes) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and hee wil diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Bee not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemie nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperity, and an enemie cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will be grieued: but in his aduerſity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie; for like as ‖ yron ruſteth ſo is his wickednes. ‖ Or, braſſe.

11 Though hee humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitie? ‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarie.

16 An enemie ſpeaketh ſweetly with his lips, *but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunitie, he will not be ſatiſfied with blood. * Iere. 41.6.

17 If aduerſity come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ Or, ſupplant.

18 He will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HEe that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith; and * he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7.2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier, and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken. † Or, ſhall ſmite againſt it and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt entreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward, when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. ‖ Or, by thy ſimplicitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou bee put backe; ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will he get out thy ſecrets. ‖ Or, forſake not. ‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, & to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the prond hate humility: so do the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, & yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, & yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity: & the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh men happy.* 5 *The niggard doth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.*

* Chap. 19.16. & 25.8. Iam. 3.2.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee be good; he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe: and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

* Prou. 27.20.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and hee is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability, doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

* Tob. 4. 7 Iak. 4. 14.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

‖ Or, the feastday.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of daintiesin the graue.

* Isa. 40.6 Iam. 1.10. 1. pet. 1.24

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues vpon a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding. * Psal. 1.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that pitcheth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall bee couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisedome embraceth those that feare God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults:* 14 *For hee made, and left vs to our selues.*

HEe that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall shee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgine.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not bee moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not bee confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middest of the Congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and shee shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are liars, cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord: ‖ Or, a parable. ‖ Or, how was not sent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it. ‖ Or, vnto him, a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning and left him in the hand of his counsell. * Gen. 2.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him. * Iere. 21.8.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. * Psal. 33. 16.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewde children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercie of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children; neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the ‖*Or, tribe.* city be replenished: but the ‖kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

** Chap. 21.10.* 6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖*Or, hath burnt.* is let on fire.

**Gen.6.4 * Gen. 19.24.* 7 *He was not pacified toward the old gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

** Num. 14.15. and 16. 20.and 20.51. * Chap. 5.6.* 10 *Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile if he escape vnpunished; for *mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy, for euery man shall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen vnto the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖adamant.

‖Or, strong pavement. 17 Say not thou, I wil hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

**1.King. 8.27. 2.chro.6. 18.2.pet. 3.10.* 18 *Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew fourth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖chiefe of them vnto all generations: ‖*Or, be-* they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from *ginnings.* their works.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne vnto it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 And of all sinne: 15 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. ** Gen.2. 27.and*

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein. *5.2.wisd. 2.23.and*

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image. *7.1.6.1. cor.11.7.*

4 And put the feare ‖of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules. *col.3.10. * Gen.1.*

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof] *26.1.cor 11.7.* ‖*Or of him.*

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. ** Exod. 22.16. and 22. 23.*

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a *ruler ouer euery people, but *Israel is the Lords portion. ** Deut. 32.8.*

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsak him. *com.13.2. * Deu.4. 22.and 10.15.&*

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sun before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him: but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The *almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he shall keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes, and daughters. ** Chap. 29.13. * Matth. 25.35.*

23 *Afterward, hee shall rise vp and reward them, and

and render their recompence vpon their heads.

* Actes 3.19. 24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

* Iere. 3.12. 25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

‖ Or, lessen of thy offence.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity: for hee will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖ Or, illumination.

27 * Who shall praise the most High in the grane, * Psal. 6.6. Isa. 38.19. in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compasion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

* Iob 25. 4,5. 31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified 30 Follow not thy lusts,

* Gen. 1.1. HE that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

* Leuit. 10.6.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall finde out his noble acts?

* Psal. 105.

5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth: and when he leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

* Psal. 90.10. 9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

* 2. Pet. 3.8. 10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a gravell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be euill: therefore he multiplied his compasion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepherd his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

* Chap. 41.23. 15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew assuage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke, or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before * iudgement examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy. * 1. Cor. 11.28,31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death, to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

* Chap. 7.17,36. 24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger; and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening, the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

* Prou. 28.14. 27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They which were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

* Rom. 6.6. and 13.14. 30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke vnto thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied in the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moths and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

* Iam. 2.2,5. 4 * He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

7 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

6 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

‖ Or, of friend or foe. 8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues: and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

‖ Or, shall be hated. 9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth, he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

‖ Or, heart

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

* Leuit. 19.17. mat. 18. 15.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

‖ Or, reprout,

15 Admonish a friend for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

‖ Or, wilfully. * Iam. 3.2.

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High.

‖ Or, reproue.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

‖ Or, receiuing him.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisedome: neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

‖ Or, iustifieth

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, in secret.

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

‖ Or, seasonable.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and hee that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so thalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

* Chap. 30.20.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine; so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

* Eccle. 3.7.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till hee see opportunity; but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

* Chap 32.4.

8 He that vseth many words, shall be abhorred; and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee, and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifted vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out.

* Chap. 6.5.

‖ Or, pleasant conuersations

14 The gift of a foole shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one.

‖ Or, lost.

15 He gineth little, and vpbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a cryer, to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

or spilt.

† Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft and of how many shal he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

‖ Or, an vnpleasant fellow.

20 A wise sentence shal be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.

† Greeke, shall not be pricked

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man; yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

* Chap. 25.2.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lies: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable: and his shame is euer with him.

‖ Or, ignominy

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

* Pro. 12. 11. & 28. 19.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

* Exo. 23 8. Deut. 16. 19.

‖ Or, as a muzzle, in the mouth.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead, 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrink. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him, and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers beanesse. * Prou. 13. 22. ‖ Or, shall see the heire of her husband.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes, and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, & as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber, when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents. ‖ Or, an ark.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kinred.

11 *Weepe for the dead for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death. * Chap. 38.16.

12 Seuen daies doe men monrne for him, that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not to him that hath no vnderstanding. *beware of him, lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse. * Chap. 12.12. ‖ Or, when he shaketh off his filth.

14 What is heauier then Lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding. ‖ Or, wearied.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time. * Prou. 27.3.

17 A heart seated vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistring ‖ on the wall of a galery. ‖ Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on a high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, fraieth them away: and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweste a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may be a returning (to fauour)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty that

---

* Psal. 41.4. luke 5.21. My sonne, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword: the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud man shalbe made desolate.

* Exod. 3.9. and 22.23. 5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth, reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

† Gr. be conuerted. 6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him selfe stones, for the tombe of his buriall.

* Chap. 16.16. 9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof, and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisdome.

* Eccl. 1. 18. 12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome that multiplieth bitternesse. ‖ Or, witty.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life. ‖ Or, subtility.

* Chap. 33.5. 14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but a sponne as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, & he casteth it behind his backe. * Prou. 9.9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burthen in the way: but grace shalbe found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after. 19 Doctrine to fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

* Chap. 19.27,28 20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into ‖ house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without. ‖ Or, other.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

* Chap. 28.13. 28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated where soeuer he dwelleth.

that hou mayest reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smeake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hid my selfe from him

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

Psal. 141.3. 27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy mee not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing. 4 That remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty minde:

Or, a vaine liker. 5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker, and the proud shall fall thereby.

Exod. 20.7. cha. 7.15. Lat. 5.33 9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke; so he that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not bee faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shalbe filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if hee shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shal be full of calamities.

Greeke Justified. 12 There is a word that is cloathed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sitteest among great men: be not forgetfull, before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

Ecclus. 23.17. 15 * The man that is accustomed to approbrious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hote minde is a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched til it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till hee hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger he will not leaue off till he die. * Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying this in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me, and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes: * Isa. 29. 15. Iob 24.15.

19 Such a man onely seareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked vpon them all.

21 * This man shall bee punished in the streetes of the city, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken. * Leu. 20 10. deut. 22.22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire ‖ by another: ‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For * first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband: and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man. * Exod. 20.14.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children. ‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her * children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit. * Wisd. 4.3.

26 Shee shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdome doth praise her selfe, sheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 3 her glory, 17 her fruit. 26 her increase and perfection.

Wisedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people. *The praise of wisedome.*

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shal she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud. ‖ Or, a mist.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. * Iob. 22.14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession

7 With all these I sought rest: and whose inheritance shall I abide.

8 So the Creator of all things gaue mee a commandement, and hee that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 * He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile. * Prou. 8.23. * Exod. 31.3.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion. * Psal. 132.8.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued city hee gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I toke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Lebanus, and as a Cypres tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖Or, Cades ‖ Or, in the water. 14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cynamon, and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onix and sweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

* Exod. 30.34. 16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

* Iohn 15.1. 17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowres are the fruit of honour and riches,

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, chosen. 19 Come vnto me all yee that be desirous of me and fill your selues with my fruits:

* Psal 19 10.11. 20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me, shal neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Conenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which * Exod. 20.1. and 24.1. deut. 4.1. and 29.2. Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beside him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome as * Gen. 2.11. * Physon and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

* Iosh. 3.15. 26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, & as * Iordan in the time of the harueſt.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

‖ Or, draine a ditch. 30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my Garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a Sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth a light afar off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

* Chap. 33.16. 34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖ Or, glorified. IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnity * Gen 13 2.6. rom. 12.16. of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell.

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to bee happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not slipped * with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthie then himselfe. * Chap. 14.1. 19.16. Iam. 3.2.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare. ‖ Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall hee be likened? ‖ Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate mee: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman. * Prou. 21.19.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackcloth. ‖ Or, like a beare.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of wordes to a quiet man. ‖ Or, full of dung.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure. * 2. Sam. 11.2.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach. * Chap. 42.2.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die. * Gen. 3. 1. tim. 2.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad. 14.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a vexation full thing. 13 Of good and bad mues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and Huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyce with a cheerfull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death. † Gr. an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue that communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion. ‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and shee will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowne in her haughty lookes, and eye lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: leſt shee abuse her selfe through ouer much liberty. * Chap. 44.11.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueil not, if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty trauelle, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will she sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow. ‖ Or, stake

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it riseth in the † high heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house. † Greeke in the highest places of the Lord. ‖ Or, ornament.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age. ‖ Or, in constant age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the faire ‖ feet with a constant ‖ heart. ‖ Or, comely. ‖ Or, breast.

19 My sonne, keepe the floure of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field, sow it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest, shalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband. ‖ Or, a shame.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shameleſſe woman shalbe counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast, will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be iudged wise of all, but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scould shall bee sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things that grieue my heart, and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sinne: the Lord prepareth such an one for the sword.

29 A Merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an Huckster shall not bee freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinners in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it.

MAny * haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance, will turne his eyes away. * Prou. 28.21. ‖ Or, a thing in different.

2 * As a nayle sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling. * Prou.

3 Vnleſse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone bee ouerthrowne. 23.4.1. tim.6 9.

4 As when one sifteth with a siue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of a man is in his ‖ talke. ‖ Or, thought.

5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so the * triall of man is in his reasoning. * Prou. 27.21.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dressed, so is the vttrance of a conceit in the heart of man. * Matth. 7.17.

7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lyon lyeth in waite for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time: but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and the sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their brawles make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Whoso discouereth secrets, loseth his credite: and shall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him:

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy, so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a Roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may bee reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 Hee that * winketh with the eyes, worketh euill: and hee that knoweth him, will depart from him. * Prou. 10.10.

23 When thou art present he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ‖ Or, alter his speech.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroake shall make wounds. * Psal. 7. 15. prou. 26.27.

26 Whoso diggeth a * pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein. eccles. 8.10.

27 He

17 He that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and he ſhall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud, but

* Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19. * vengeance as a lyon ſhall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 and backbiting.

HE that reuengeth ſhall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keepe his ſinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiuen when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doeth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doeth he aſke forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſhe hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandents.

7 Remember the Comandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Higheſt, and winke at ignorance.

* Chap. 8.1. 8 * Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that bee at peace.

* Prou. 26.21. 10 * As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath: and according to his riches his anger riſeth: and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will bee enflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire, and an haſtie fighting ſhedeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſparke it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall be quenched, and both theſe come out of the mouth.

* Chap. 21.28. 13 * Curſe the whiſperer and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowne the houſes of great men.

‖ Or, third. 15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh markes in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed thorow the venime thereof: who hath not drawne the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not be quenched, it ſhall be ſent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and bind vp thy ſiluer and gold.

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We muſt ſhew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower muſt not deſpaire the lender. 9 Giue alms. 14 A good man will not vndoe his ſurety. 18 To bee ſurety and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home then to ſojourne.

HE that is merciful will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that ſtrengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon. * Deut. 15.8.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwayes finde the thing that is neceſſary for thee. mat.5.42, luk.6.31,

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till hee hath receiued, hee will kiſſe a mans hand: and for his neighbours money hee will ſpeake ſubmiſſely: but when he ſhould repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If he preuaile, hee ſhall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings and raylings: and for honour hee will pay him diſgrace. ‖ Or, ſhe be able.

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouerty.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not roſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.

11 * Lay vp thy treaſure, according to the commandements of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold * Dan.4. 24 mat.6. 20, luke 12.41.&

12 * Shut vp almes in thy ſtorehouſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction. 12.33.

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare. act.10.4. 1.tim.6.

14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖ forſake him. 18,19. * ſob 4. 8.9,10. ‖ Or, ſake

15 Forget not the friendſhip of the ſurety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Sureties hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a waue of the ſea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſureties hip: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſines for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuites.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power: and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

21 *The chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thine house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come, thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place, thou stranger, to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding; the vpbraiding of house-roume, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HEe *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 *Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him, that is like himselfe.

5 While he lined, he *saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 Hee that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken, becommeth headstrong, and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou haue sorrow with him, and least thou gnash thy teeth in the end

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, least hee waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, least his lewd behauiour be an offence to thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound, and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell. * Prou. 12.25.&

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes. 15.13.& 17.22.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, ‖ *or, exulremoue sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein. tation.*

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cherefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet. ‖ *Or, a noble.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and exercise in eating or drinking wine

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe. * 1. Tim. 6.9.10.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together: and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 Hee that loueth gold shall not be iustified: and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present. * Chap. 8.2.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.

8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold, * Luke 6. 24.

9 Who is he? and he will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended; or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it. * psal. 111.9.pro 23.1.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion. † *Or open not thy throat vpon it.*

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and bee discreet in euery point. ‖ *Or, before euery thing that is presented.*

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, least thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for maners sake, and be not vnsatiable, least thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde short vpon his bed. ‖ *Or, and lieth not puffing & blowing.*

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eat, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My son, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee

23 * Whose is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued. * Prou. 22.9.

24 But

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

* Esa. 5. 22. Iudet. 13. 8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dippings so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if he be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? For it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde,

29 But wine drunke with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the mind with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, he diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his dutie that is chosen master in a feast 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way 23 Trust not to embas to thy selfe and to God

1 IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

* Eccles 3.7. chap. 20.7. 4 Powre not out words where * there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of carbunkles set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerauld set in a worke of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked:

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy *Iob 33. 6 selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall go fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay;

12 There take thy pastime: and doe what thou wilt, but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things, blesse him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall finde fauour:

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended therat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall find iudgement; and shall kindle iustice as a light

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsel.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

25 * In euery good worke trust thine own soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements. * Rom. 14.1.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heede to the commandement, and hee that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse. ‖ Or, is not hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hand of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but hee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as a booke. Vrim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answer.

5 The † heart of the *foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. † Or, is vnstable. Ecclus.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him. * Chap. 21.16.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sun.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, ordained for the worker of dayes, * Gen. 2.3.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, seating. * Esay 27.8.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best. * Rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most high, and there are two, and two one against another,

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I prospered, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes. ‖ Or, glean.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely but for all them that seeke learning. * Chap. 24.38.

18 Heare me O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation.

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any. ‖ Or, subdue not.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie. ‖ Or, hope to their liberality.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle he shall seeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that he bee not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he bee not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a seruant let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him ‖ with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant intreat him as a brother: for thou hast needs of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreat him euill, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord 18 The offering of the vncunt, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man voyde of vnderstanding, are vaine and false; and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likenesse of a face to a face.

4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed: and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things, and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord shall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who is his strength?

16 For *the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and strong stay a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes; he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 *He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 *The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the son before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing slayeth him: and he that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood-shedder.

23 When one buildeth, & another pulleth down, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

25 *He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, & goeth againe and doth the same, who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE *that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heede to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flowre: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, & the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tythes with gladnesse,

10 * Giue vnto the most High, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, til he hath smitten in sunder the loynes of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till hee haue taken away

* Deut. 24.14.15. chap.7.20

* Num. 19.11.12

*1.Sam. 15.22. iere.7.3.

5.6.7.

*Exo.23. 15.deut. 16.16.

* 2 Cor. 9.7. *Tob. 4.8.

‖ *Or, set apart,*

‖ *Or, diminish not thy gifts*

*Leui 22. 21.22. deut.15. 21.

* Deut. 10.17. 2 chr.19. 7.iob.34. 19.wisd. 6.7.act.8. 10 34. rom.2.11. gal.2.6. eph.6.9. col.3.25. 1 pet.1 17.

‖ Or, cruell oppressors.

away the multitude of the ‖ proud and broken the sceptre of the vnrighteous.

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuices, till he haue iudged the cause of his people and made them to reioyce in his mercie.

† Greek, faire.

20 Mercy is seasonable in the times of affliction, as cloudes of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

* Iere. 10.25.

3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations and let them see thy power.

‖ Or, vpon.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set foorth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise vp indignation, and power out wrath,

† Gr. path.

take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

8 Make the time short, remember the † conenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we,

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

* Exod. 4.22.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

‖ Or, prophecies.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

‖ Or, supplications.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

* Num. 6.23.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

* Iob 34.3.

19 * As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison so doeth an heart of vnderstanding, false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience wil recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenes, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men.

‖ Or, common man.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession,

‖ Or, to obtaine.

a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth whersoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friendes and counsellers.* 23 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man bleſſeth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: But there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned vnto an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to coner the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

‖ Or, pro

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and bee not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

‖ Or, of

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) least he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, that

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

‖ Or, of it

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a Merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscary.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it:

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let Reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

‖ Or, aboue.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruites of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

‖ Or, are.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 Mu

27 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe: and ſurfeting will turne into choler.

‖ Or, variety of meats.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed; but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſdome of the learned man, and of the labourer, and Artificer, with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phiſitian with the honour due vnto him for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

‖ Or, a gift.

3 The ſkill of the Phiſitian ſhal lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe, will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweete with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

* Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his maruailous works.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſon, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he wil make thee whole.

* Eſay. 19. 22.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy handes aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖ Or, as a rich man

12 Then giue place to the Phiſitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue, for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

‖ Or, the life.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

* Ecclo. 30. 23. and 38. 20.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

20 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

‖ The ſentence of him that is dead.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

* Iſa. 57. 2.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe, ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſedome, that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?

† Or, of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and worke-maſter, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer, and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme; and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feete, he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ Or, temperesh it with his feete.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to preiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the ſayings of ſ renowned men: and where ſubtill parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauell through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tryed the good, and the euil among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, hee ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 Hee ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhal not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 * Nations ſhall ſhew foorth his wiſedome, and the Congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

11 If he die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhall ‖ increaſe it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud foorth, as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field.

14 And giue yee a ſweet ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilly, ſend forth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him, you ſhall ſay after this manner:

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good: and whatſoeuer he commandeth, ſhalbe *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he wil ſaue.

19 The works of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? Wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſsing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his waies are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, flowre of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing:

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beaſts and ſcorpions, ‖ ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

31 They ſhall reioyce in his commandement, and they ſhall be ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come, they ſhal not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Many miſeries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hateſull.*

GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things. * Eccles. 1.13.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] feare of heart.

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke. ‖ *Or, ſattin purſe.*

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietneſſe feare of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt vpon his bed, his night ſleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell.

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh, and meruelleth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeuen fold more vpon ſinners.

9 * Death and bloodſhed, ſtrife, and, ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge: * Chap. 39.29.30.

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood. * Gen. 7.11.

11 * All things that are of the earth ſhall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters doth returne into the Sea: * Gen. 19 chap. 41.10.

12 All †briberie and iniuſtice ſhal be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for euer. * Eccles. 1.7. † *Greek, bribes.*

13 The goods of the vniuſt ſhall be dried vp like a riuer, and ſhall vaniſh with noyſe, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he ſhall reioyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, ſhall bee pulled vp before all graſſe. * Iob 8. 11. & 18. 12. Gen. 41.2.

17 Bountifulneſſe is as a moſt ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for euer. ‖ *Or, a ſruitfull paradiſe.*

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure is aboue them both. * Phil. 4.

19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted aboue them both. 6.6.

20 Wine and muſicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wiſedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the pſaltery make ſweete melodie: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amiſſe: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are againſt time of troubles, but almes ſhall deliuer more then both.

25 Gold and ſiluer make the foot ſtand ſure: but counſell is eſteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want.

want in the feare of the Lord, and needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ‖fruitefull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory. *Ecclus.40.25.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die, then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured, will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall bee accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisdome is to bee vttered. 16 Of what things wee would bee ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖vexed with all things & to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience. ‖Or, troubled

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued tenne, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

Chap.3.
10 * All that are of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men, is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes, but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnes, is better then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: & of a lie before a Prince & a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou siourneſt; and in regard of the truth of God and his Couenant; and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon a harlot.

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maid, and come not neere her bed: or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High and his couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖reckoning with thy partners, and ‖trauellers: or of the ‖gift of the heritage of friends: ‖Or, of the pawners ‖Or, companions. ‖Or, of the giuing.

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights, or of getting much or little: ‖Or, without

5 And of merchants ‖indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed. ‖Or, profit.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are. ‖Or, deafe for.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖giuest out, or receiuest in. ‖Or, reproue.

8 Bee not ashamed to ‖informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame age that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approoued of all men liuing. ‖Or, that is accused of fornication.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth; and the care for her, taketh away sleepe: when she is young, lest shee passe away the floure of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke, to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women. * Chap. 25.23.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and * from women, wickednesse. *Gen.3.6

14 Better is the ‖churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman: a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach. ‖Or, wickednesse

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things, and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almighty Lord firmerly setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world ‖Or, the Highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

* Iob 41. 4. esa. 21. 25. 20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen & in earth, and in the sea are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all

1 THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew,

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, diuision.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in workes of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or, he sayeth vnto it, be thou.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

* Gen. 1. 16.

7 *From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the ornament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

* Gene. 9. 13. 11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

* Esay. 40. 22. 12 *It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power he maketh the cloudes firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the Southwind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lightning of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, it is as the pens of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat, refresheth.

‖ Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth ylands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 *For therein be strange and wonderous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.

* Psal. 107. 23.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

* Psal. 96. 4. 30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth al your strength and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Psal. 106. 2. ioh. 1. 18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holie men: 18 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat vs.

The praise of the fathers.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their councels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, diuers.

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memoriall, *who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

* Gen. 7. 22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ Or, for whom.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The

*Chap. 39.10. 15 *The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew forth their praise.

*Gen.5. 24 heb. 16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

*Gen. 6.9.and 7.1. heb. 11.7. 17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen. 9.11. 18 An *euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

*Gen 12. 3.& 15.5 and 17.4. 19 Abraham was * a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

*Gen. 21.4. 20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

*Gen.22. 16,17,18. gal.3.8. 21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

*Gen.27. 28.& 28. 14. 22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

*Exod. 11.3. 2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

*Exod. 6.7,8,9. chapters. *Num. 12.3. 4 * Hee sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meeknesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

*Exod. 17.4. *Exod. 4.28. 6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant he made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

†*Greeke, he blessed.* 8 He put vpon him perfect glory: & strengthened him with †rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

†*Greeke, vessels or instruments.* 9 And he compassed him with pomegranates and with many golden belles round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

*Exod. 28.35. 10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue silke and purple, the worke of the Embroiderer; with a breastplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the leweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre where-in was engraued holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but only his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and annointed him with holy oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut. 17.10.& 21.5. 17 * He gaue vnto him his Commandements, and authority in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and enforme Israel in his Lawes.

*Num. 16.12. 18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

*Num. 17.8. 20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

*Deut.12. 12.and 18.10. 22 * Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

*Num. 25,12,13 1.mac.2. 54. 23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also bee vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse: that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

I* ESus the son of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moyses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great: for the saning of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Num. 27.18. deut.34. 9 ioth.1. 2.and 12.7. *Iosh.10. 12.13,14. 2 * How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him,

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moyses also he did a worke of mercy he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Num. 26 63. deut. 35. 36.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

* Chap. 49.12.

13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

*1.Sam 3.10 and 26.19.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the * sucking lambe.

*1.Sam. 7.9.

17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

*1 Sam. 12.3.

19 And before his long sleepe he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam. 28,18,19

20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praise of Nathan,* 2 *Of Dauid,* 12 *of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities,* 23 *of his end and punishment.*

*2.Sam. 12.1.

AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie, in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel

| *Or, he swote lyons.*

3 He | played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

*1. Sam. 17.34.

4 * Slew he not a gyant, when hee was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1. Sam. 17. 49, 50.51.

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him the crowne of glory:

*1.Sam. 18.7.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his | aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

*2 Sam. 5.7.

8 In all his works he praised the holy One most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

| *Or, consumed.*

9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

*1.Chron. 16.4.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, | vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

| *Or, presently.*

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a Couenant of Kings, and a throne of | glory in Israel.

*1.Sam. 13,13.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

| *Or, of a kingdome.*

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1.King. 4.31,34

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

*1.King. 4.29,30.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went farre into the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy * songs, and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

*1.King. 4.31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

*1.King. 10,27. *1.King.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, and | by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

*1.King. 11.1. | *Or, in.*

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*1.King. 12.15,

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him, he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

*1.King. 16,17. *1.King. 12,10,11, 13,14

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsell, there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

*1.King. 12.28,30

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

*1.King. 17,1.

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

| *Or, made heauen to bold vp.*

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

*1.King. 18,38.

3 By the word of the Lord he | shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee?

2.King. 1.10,14

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the most High.
6 * Who broughtest Kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.
7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai,* and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.
8 * Who annointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:
9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses.
10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.
11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.
12 * Elias it was who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: while left he liued, he was not mooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.
13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, and * after his death, his body prophesied.
14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.
15 For all this, the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:
16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.
17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.
18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hands against Sion, and boasted proudly.
19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauaile.
20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.
21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.
22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.
23 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.
24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.
25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezechias, 6 Of Ieremy, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Of Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iozedec, 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth Sem, and Adam.

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.
2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.
3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee established the worship of God.
4 All, except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed:
5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange generation.
6 * They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate ‖ according to the prophecy of Ieremias.
7 For they * intreated him euill, who nerthelesse was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.
8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.
9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder (the figure of) the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.
10 * And of the twelue Prophets, let their memoriall be blessed, and let their bones florish againe out of their place, for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.
11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.
12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.
13 * And among the elect was Nehemias, whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.
14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.
15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.
16 * Sem and Set were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias, 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon * the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple;
2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.
3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.
4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.
5 How was he honoured in the middest of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?
6 He was as the morning starre in the middest of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.
7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright clouds.
8 And as the floure of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the branches of the frankincense tree, in the time of Summer.
9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold, set with all maner of precious stones,
10 And as a faire oliue tree budding foorth fruit, & as a cipresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds
11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was

clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Prieſts hands, he himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the Altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about: as a yong Cedar in Lebanus, and as palme trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſeruice at the Altar, that he might adorne the offering of † moſt High Almighty.

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a ſweet ſmelling ſauour vnto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſons of Aaron, and ſounded the ‖ ſiluer trumpets, and made a great noiſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worſhip their Lord God Almighty the moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voices, with great variety of ſounds was there made ſweet melody.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the ſolemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioy of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Iſrael for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philiſtims, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is he that ſhall be exerciſed in theſe things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if he doe them, he ſhall be ſtrong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wiſedome to the godly: bleſſed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praiſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and haſt beene mine helper againſt mine aduerſaries:

3 And haſt deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choking of fire on euery ſide, and from the midſt of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the King, from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere vnto the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed me on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as wait for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I call vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſaueſt me from deſtruction, and deliuereſt me from the euill time; therefore will I giue thankes and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I deſired wiſdome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will ſeeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the floure till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein [therefore] will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, & bewaile my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in ſeeking her, therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, ye vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and ſaid, Buy her for your ſelues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhe is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much reſt.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH

† Greek, the gaw. ſpirit of the earth.

‖ Or, trumpets braſen foorth. with the hanmer.

‖ Or, and aſtray.

‖ Or, I gat vnderſtanding. ‖ Or, bowels.

* Eſay 55.1.

* Chap. 6.18.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the vessels to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the son of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias the son of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fift yeere, and in the fuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sonnes and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest the son of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye ‖ Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth, as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue been negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day. * Deut. 28.15.

21 Nenertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man follow eth the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange Gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda.

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to things that were written in the Law of Moyses,

3 That a man would * eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter. * Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach & desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus wee † were cast downe and not exalted, ‖ because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. † Gr. were beneath and not aboue. ‖ Gr. were not.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame: as appeareth this day. * Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imagination of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet haue we not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day. * Dan. 9.15.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy Name.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord,

19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnes of our fathers, and of our Kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 * Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon.

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall bee de olate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants, the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laide waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law, before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations where I will scatter them

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captivities, they shall ‖ remember themselues;

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare:

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of the prayer and confession, contained in that booke which Baruch wrote and sent vnto Hierusalem.
30 Wisdome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because wee haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God, for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuity: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs for a reproach and a curse, and to be subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our forefathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayst know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the Princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp siluer and golde wherein men trust, & made no end of their gettings?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor laide hold of it: the children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the Merchants of Merran and of Theman, the [Or, expounders] authours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding:

none of these haue knowne the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepareth the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light and it goeth, calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it to Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

Pro. 8. 37 * Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commanded in the former Chapter,* 25 *the Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it shall die.

2 Turne thee O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke † in the presence of the light therof, that thou maiest be illuminated.

† Or, to the shining before the light therof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

* Iob 12.20.

4 O Israel, happy are we, for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne to vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Yee were sold to the nation, not for (your) destruction: but because ye mooued God to wrath, yee were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion, God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shameleſſe nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperitie.

‖ Or, in the time of my affliction.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

* Psal. 116. 2. & 137. 7.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuity: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name will comfort the.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away they

they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce. 5 and to behold her children returning out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thy head of the glory of the Euerlasting

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should be cast down and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouer shaddow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy in the light of his glory, with the mercie and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Jeremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place where to they were carried is Babylon: The vanity of whose Idols and Idolatry we set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

* Esa. 44 8 9. 10 & 45. 5. 7. Psa. 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10.

4 * Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer and of gold, & of wood, borne vpon shoulders which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therfore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are gilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false, and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conney from their gods, gold & siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold and wood.

‖ Or, which prostitute themselues openly.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and mothes, though they be couered with purple rayment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though hee were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side vpon him that offendeth the King, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their Temples with doores, with lockes, and barres, least their gods be spoyled with robbers.

‖ Or, commit.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

† Greek locked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoake that comes out of the temple:

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit batter, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also

23 By this yee may know that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe of the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

‖ Or, great price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

* Esay 46. 7.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖ Or, rings.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

‖ Or, spoile.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eate their sacrifices: by these things yee may know that they are no gods, feare them not.

* Leuit. 12. 4.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temple, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them, shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him, and entreat Bel, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with coards about them, sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her coard broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them, is false: how then may it be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmithes, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long; how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies, and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold, it shall be knowen hereafter, that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong, being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon, when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers;

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong, doe take and goe away withall, neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods; or to be a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therin, then such false Gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient

61 In like maner, the lightning when it breaketh foorth, is easie to be seene; and after the same maner, ‖ the wind bloweth in euery country.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world, they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to iudge cause, nor doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they, for they can get vnder a couert and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that every bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idols: for he shall be farre from reproach.

‖ Or, bring him, and entreat Bel, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

‖ Or, knowledge.

‖ Or, the wind bloweth in euery country.

‖ Or, the same winde.

‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs, yea, true are all they workes: * Pſal. 25. 10. thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In all the things which thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed; and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddeſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hateſull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt king, the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproach to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake;

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed; That thou wouldeſt multiplie their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, art become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time Prince, or Prophet or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice bee in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart: we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous works, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them bee ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken. ‖ Or, ly

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood. ‖ Or, Napi

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the furnace, fourty and nine cubites.

24 And it paſſed thorow, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace as it had been a ‖ moyſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them. ‖ Or,

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory, and to be praiſed, and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed, and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed, and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer. ‖ Or,

35 * O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer,
46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O yee whales, and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O all ye ſoules of the †ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †*Greeke, heauen.*
58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
60 O Iſrael, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O ye ‖holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖*Or, Saints*
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖*Or, grane*
66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.
67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods; praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the naration of † Bel and the Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter againe, & findeth the two Iudges falſe

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.
2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.
4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.
5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to bee Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.
6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuites in law came vnto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.
8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was enflamed toward her.
9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.
10 And albeit, they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.
11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.
13 And the one ſaid vnto the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.
15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before with two maids onely, and ſhee was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. †*Greeke, as yeſterday, and the day before.*
16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.
17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.
18 And they did as ſhee bad them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhee had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖*Or, ſide doores.*
19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,
20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.
21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou

thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on every side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ran the one and opened the garden doore,

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends & all that saw her wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for hee was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and said, O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel:

46 Who cryed with a lond voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen olde in wickednesse, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come [to light,]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous (hal)t thou not slay. * Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then, if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree. † Greek, lentisk tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, & not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‡ Holme tree. ‡ Or, Ilex of Galen.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loude voyce, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they rose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth)

62 And according to the Law of Moses they did vnto them, in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day. * Deut. 19.18. prou.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ THE

¶ THE HISTORIE OF THE DESTRVCTION OF † Bell and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† *Greke, Bels Dragon.*

19 *The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped,* 33 *Daniel is preserued in the Lyons denne.* 42 *The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.*

AND King Astiages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

‖ *Or, stood with the King.*

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fourty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why dooest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with handes, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen & the earth, and hath soueraintie ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled and said, O King, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within and brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

* *Eccles. 30. 19.*

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests & said vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe we goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne Signet:

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the tabel they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings Signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues, and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests with their wiues and children who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him & his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ *Some adde this title of the Dragon.*

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse: loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ *Or, Behold what you worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and sayd, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* *Dan. 6. 16.*

31 Who cast him into the lyons denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ *Or, two slaues.*

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ *Or, sod.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel who is in the lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

* *Ezek. 8. 3.*

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, thou hast remembred mee, O God, neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

* *1. King. 17. 4.*

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, hee looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a lond voice, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 * And he drew him out: and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. * Ieremie 37.17.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF IVDA, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous ſeed who haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who haſt bound the ſea by the word of thy commandement: who haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maieſtie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning toward ſinners is importable: but thy merciſull promiſe is vnmeaſurable and vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſſion, long ſuffering, very merciſull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe, haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiueneſſe to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners, that they may be ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance vnto the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee: but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the Sea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy, to behold and ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplyed offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord, forgiue mee, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reſeruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, neither take my breath*

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees,

CHAP. I.

1 Antiochus gaue leaue to ſet vp the faſhions of the Gentiles in Ieruſalem, 22 and ſpoiled it, and the Temple in it, 57 and ſet vp therein the abomination of deſolation, 63 and ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chittim, had ſmitten Darius King of the Perſians and Meedes, that he reigned in his ſtead, the firſt ouer Greece;

‖ *Or, Chittym.*

2 And made many warres, and wan many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the Kings of the earth.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke ſpoyles of many nations, inſomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ *Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.*

4 And he gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſte, and ruled ouer countreies and nations, and ‖ Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ *Or, kingdomes*

5 And after theſe things he fell ſicke, and perceiued that he ſhould die.

which became, &c.

6 Wherefore he called his ſeruants ſuch as were honourable, and had bin brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue:

† *Greeke that he might.*

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place

9 And after his death they all put crownes vpon themſelues: ſo did their ſons after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the King, who had beene an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, † wee haue had much ſorrow.

† *Greeke many euils haue found*

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

‖ *Or, vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem*

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauy,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolome King of Egypt

Egypt, but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoyles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred fourty and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof.

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the † precious vessells: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and shee that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse:

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the King sent his chiefe Collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude.

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit, for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoyles of the citie, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and wals thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towres, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoyles of Ierusalem, they layd them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of straungers, & became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her Sanctuary was layd waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery on should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow the ‖ strange lawes of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple, & that they should prophane the Sabbaths and festiuall dayes.

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people.

47 Set vp altars and groues, and chapels of Idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all maner of vncleanesse and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all their ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land;

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen wheresoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fourty and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda on euery side:

55 And burne incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law, which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fine and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, & that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

‖ *Or, the lawes and rites of the straungers of the land.*

[Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes in euery place of succour.

† *Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.*

† *Greeke, that had circumcised their children.*

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his are assailed on the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 Hee dieth, and instructeth his sonnes.

66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖ Or, Mattathias the son of John, &c arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the son of Iohn, the son of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin:

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called Caddis:

‖ Or, who was called, and so afterward in the text.

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus

‖ Gaddis.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

‖ Or, Auaron. or Alaron.

7 He said, woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this miserie of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glorie.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

‖ Or, holy thing.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty and our glory is layd waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while, the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin, to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem; so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with siluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the conenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement:

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement; wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the altar,

25 Also the Kings Commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

* Num. 25.8.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the citie with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there;

† Gr. sit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

† Gr. were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men who had broken the Kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse:

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come foorth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come foorth, neither will we doe the Kings commandement, to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed.

† Gr. Iewes.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† Or, plainnesse.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath; and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

† Gr. soules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖ Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand,

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

†Or, giue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

†Gr. generations.

*Gen.22. 9,10. rom.4.3.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

*Gen. 41.40.

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse, kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

*Num. 25.13. ecclus.45 23,24.

54 * Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

*Iosh.1.2 * Num. 14.6,7. Iosh.14. 13.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

*2.Sam. 2.4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

*2.King. 2.11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing, were saued out of the flame.

*Dan.3. 16,17,18 and 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie, was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

*Dan. 6.22,

61 And thus consider yee throughout all ages that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

*Psal. 146.4.

64 Wherefore, you my sonnes, be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell: giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖Or, fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge you the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Sapsaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a breastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray:

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shronke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went thorow the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vttermost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentils together, and a great hoste out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, & to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

*1.Sam. 14.6. 2.chro. 14.11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs:

‖Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride or enuie and iniquity.

21 But we fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

† Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent, and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissension and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had been of old time,

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem;

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went thorow the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them, he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen, to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voyd as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherfore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackecloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layd open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes

50 Then cryed they with a lowd voyce toward heauen, saying; What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For the Sanctuary is troden downe, and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauines, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together, against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs thou knowest.

53 How shall wee be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tenues.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 Hee pulleth downe the altar, which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a well about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that hee might smite the kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: for, said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe

*Greeke, or at euery weed.
†Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.
‖Or, for the taking away of the lawes,
†Gr. that he should not haue.
†Gr. a citie of his kingdome.
‖Or, setters.
‖Or, of strangers.
‖Or, Mizpa.
‖Or, for that which the heathen had made diligent search, that they might paint therein the likenesse of their images.
* Num. 6.2.
* Deut. 20.5.
* Iudg. 7.3.

‖ Or, target. selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red Sea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them,

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazara, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſt, from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, inaſmuch as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this, you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoake that was ſeene, declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight,

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as hee would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that hee might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man, by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſon of Saul, and his armour-bearer. * 1. Sam. 17. 50. 51. ‖ Or, Philiſtimes.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen. * 1. Sam. 14. 13. 14.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. † Or, vaile.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſte of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs goe vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a foreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cried towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So hee choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproach to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And layd vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole * ſtones according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former. * Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27 5. and ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burne incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make. ‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

52 Now on the fiue & twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the

hundred fourty and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cythernes, and harpes and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuing them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings, with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praiſe.

‖ Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with ſhields, and the gates and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖ Or, dedicated.

‖ Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight daies, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and treade it downe as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a garriſon to keepe it, and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galilee. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee deſtroyeth Ephron for denying him to paſſe thorow it. 56 Diuers that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

‖ Or, Arabathine, or Arabetian, or Arabatine.

4 Alſo hee remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice.

5 He ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped againſt them and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

‖ Or, Haran. Gen. 36. 27. num. 33. 32.

6 Afterward hee paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus, their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him, and hee ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazer, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters to deſtroy them: but they fled to the ſortreſſe of Dathema,

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children, alſo they haue carried away captiues and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, They of Ptolomais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great Congregation together to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chooſe thee out men, and goe and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother will go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, ſaying, Take yee the charge of this people, and ſee that you make not warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to go into Galile, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gates of Ptolemais, and there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ thoſe that were in Galilee, and in Arbatis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

‖ Or, captiue Iewes.

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in ‖ Boſora, and Boſor, in Alema, ‖ Caſphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all theſe citties are ſtrong and great.)

‖ Or, Bozra. ‖ Or, Chaſphor.

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow, ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoſte againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoſte turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe to ‖ Boſorra: and when he had won the city, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ Or, Bozra for.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked and behold, there was an innumerable people, bearing

† Or, lift vp their eyes.

ring ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the
‖The heathen assaulted the Iewes. fortresse: for ‖they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound;

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoyles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that bee round about vs, assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, hee caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖Iudas and his company. 44 But ‖they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues & their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands.

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoyles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖came behinde, and ‖exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

‖Or, went hindmost, Num. 10. 25.

‖Or, comforted, or encouraged.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

‖Peace offerings. Ioseph. ad Ant. 12. 12.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city †to fight against them.

†Greeke, to meet them in battell.

60 And so it was that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of;

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyful acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the †townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

†Greeke, daughters

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the †Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

†Greeke Strangers.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoyled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the tower at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion. 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time the King Antiochus trauelling through the high countreys, heard say that

Elimais in the country of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breaſt-plates, and ‖ ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields. ‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the citie, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went foorth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed:

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the King heard theſe wordes, hee was aſtoniſhed, and ſore mooued: whereupon hee layd him downe vpon his bedde, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes; for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe; Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and beholde, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom he made Ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſigner, to the end ‖ he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nourith him vp for the Kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundred forty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the King was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthning of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftith yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got foorth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the King, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements,

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the tower at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the King heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe:

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went thorow Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making enſignes of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remoued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias ouer againſt the Kings campe.

33 Then the King riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſouer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were their ſtrong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

‖ Or, ſtiring them vp, and being compaſſed with the rankes, & defended with the vallies.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the Kings army being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and

and the ratling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the Kings army ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſirnamed) Sauaran perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him courageiouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the Kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents ‖againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dales, ‖and ſet their artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King while he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that hee might be King.)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vppon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherfore he ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to bee maſter of the city. So hee fought againſt him and tooke the city by force.

CAAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſydeans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a‖ city of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis. Ioſ. Ant. lib. 12. chap. 16.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was that his forces had taken Antiochus, and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† *Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the King, ſaying Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauoke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of‖ Scribes to require iuſtice.

‖ *Or, Officers, Gouernours, chiefe men or men in authority.*

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem and there was none to bury them.

* Pſal. 79. 2. 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither troeth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† *Greeke, iudgement.*

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Beaeth, where hee ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had

ſlaine

slaine them[he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

‖ Or, laboured to defend his true priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen.

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the country.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemy. ‖ Or, inuade the country.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the King, and laid all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, were growen very strong.

26 Then the King sent Nicanor one of his honorable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

† Or, to abide them.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying;

† Greeke peaceable

28 Let there be no battel betweene me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

† Or, see your faces

29 Hee came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowne to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraide of him and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Caphar salama.

† Greeke, meete Iudas in battell. ‖ Or, Caphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men [and the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Or, defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his host be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Greeke in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying.

* 2 Kings 19.35, Isa. 37.36. ecclus. 48.22. 2 mac 8. 19.

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this host before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, some Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwardes they tooke the spoyles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer they ordained to keepe yeerly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Or, French men.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there;

4 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very far from them) and the Kings also that came against them from the vttermost parts of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

‖ Or, countries.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell, Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that list vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them,

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon.

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come, and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their

their wiues,and their children, and ſpoiled them and tooke poſſeſsion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds,and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſide] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and yles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends,and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh,inſomuch as all that heard of their name,were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this,none of them wore a crowne,or was clothed in purple,to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered,

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſoone of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacie with them.

18 And to [intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake,and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes,haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer; the ſword alſo and enemy,be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any war vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed with all their heart;

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayde them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant,without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame maner alſo, If warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meete to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures. and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea,and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time,and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

† *Or hee added or proceeded to ſend.*

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaleth, which is in Arbela,and after they had wonne it,they ſlew much people.

‖ *Or, the ſame thing.*

‖ *Or, Gilgal.*

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeere,they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued, and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ *Or, Beroth, Ioſ.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa,and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundreth men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe, vnto them that remained, hee ſaid, Let vs ariſe, and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him,ſaying, Wee ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them:for we are but few.

‖ *We follow the Roman copy.*

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† *Gr. let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behinde vs why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.*

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents. & ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward, were all mighty men.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind.

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were killed on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was ſlaine, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer, they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas, and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan.

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue choſen thee this day to be our prince and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp inſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

‖ Or which when Bacchides vnderſtood, hee came neere to Iordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, hee came neere to Iordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

† Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

‖ Or, Medeba.

‖ Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.

37 After this, came word to Ionathan & Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage, and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meet them, with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, bredi. ‖ Or, ſtrumets

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day as in time paſt.

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwam ouer vnto the farther banke, howbeit, the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† Two thouſand men. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Parathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (theſe did hee ſtrengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ Or, bet. ‖ Ioſeph. Tachua.

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo the † city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and proviſion of victuals.

† Gr. citie Bethſura.

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe, hee pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a councell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then remoued hee, and came with a great hoſte

hoste, and sent letters priuily, to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan and those that were with him: howbeit, they could not because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country that were authours of that mischiefe, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes therefore, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engins of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, in somuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, & deliuer him the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt in Michmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan: 25 His letters to the Iewes 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger. 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreoner Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For said he, let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an host, and to prouide weapons that he might ayde him in battell: hee commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the King had giuen him authority to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the Commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was tolde him of the battels and noble acts which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 He said, shall wee finde such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs in making amity with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them dignities] and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: king Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto mee to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not bee taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in such men as hee shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the Kings strong holdes, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours bee of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greek, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth shall bee giuen toward the works of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall bee released, because they appertaine to the Priests to minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple of Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted to the King, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also, and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect.

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and sitest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came to Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais, with great glory, as the maner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him:

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city and make Proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, gouernour, now of the prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem, with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius out of Creete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour

uernour of Coelosyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was mooued in his minde, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, & went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Appollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him: for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his haste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idols temple for safety.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt, and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, and encamped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the Kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdom. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes send he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects at Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan: 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria, in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battel, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent hee might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

† Greeke, slept

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cityes by the Sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea-coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee sent Ambassadours to King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, & forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended: but king Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it to Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remooving, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him;

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the King that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments, with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the King conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan of all theſe things after this maner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes; ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

‖ *Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13. chap. 8.*

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the King receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all, for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount, in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers: whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander;

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſteade: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me, for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themſelues together into the middeſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, & diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the city, to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the King, and cryed, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city. ‖ *Or, be friends with vs*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So King Demetrits ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. † *Greek beaſts.*

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † *Greek ſeruice, or, ſeruer.*

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe ‖ *Greek paſſed beyond the riuer.*

helpe him: and when he came to Aſcalon they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence hee went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out: wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, and burned ‖ the ſuburbes thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power purpoſing to ‖ remoone him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he graunted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Geneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaines of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine: who hauing laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide, fled:

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſalon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolomais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendſhippe that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt, from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy heere vnder written doth ſpecifie.

‖ *Areus, looke Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embaſſadour that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

‖ *Or, kindred. Ioſ. Ant.*

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and wars on euery ſide foraſmuch as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit, we would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares ſent:

‖ *Reade out of Ioſ.* which Areus ſent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians to Onias the high Prieſt greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the flocke of Abraham.

22 Now therefore ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperitie.

† *Greeke, peace.*

23 We doe write backe againe vnto you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our Ambaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore:

25 He remoued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no leaue ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ *Or, to ſet foot in his countrey, or, to inuade his country.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth Scutiners round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† *Ios. Gr. Nabathæans, or Zabatheans.*

32 And remooning thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed thorow all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of ‡ people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the citie, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came where to the wall of the brooke toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kil Antiochus the king, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him giftes, and commanded his men of war to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† *Or, left two thousand in Galilee.*

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made Captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 40 and winneth Gaza and the towre at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse, I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remooued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treasure,

treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at libertie, he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this, came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethen.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Idea, and fenced them about with high towres and great walles, and gates and bars, and layd vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoile:

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute payed in Ierusalem, it shall no more be payed.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there boe peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace:

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in a great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordeined also, that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, hee made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

† Or, for the affaires or offices that he had for the warres, which he had.

† Or, strong.

† all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

† Or, to giue them his right hand.

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memorial of his acts is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media heard, that Demetrius was entred within his borders he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey;

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy.

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey and the cities therein:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming.

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner; Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes embassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest.

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

‖ Or, Ierusalem perauenture by corruption and transposition of letters, as some thinke: the common hall, where they vse to consult of matters of estate.

29 Forasmuch as ostentimes there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias, of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan, hauing gathered his nation together, and been their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed the ‖ valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, his own of wares.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, in stead.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe, which lyeth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because hee had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that hee sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands; so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, to the reproch.

37 But hee placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safetie of the countrey, and the citie, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet,

42 More-

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) hee should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to bee cloathed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest and captaine, and gouernor of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse: and that they should bee set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus diserueth leaue to passe thorow Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 36 The Romans write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the yles of the sea vnto Simon the Priest and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate,

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before mee granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses which thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the city round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne, on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither sustered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreyes, wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The Iewes Ambassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayd their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces, ‖ *Or Arrathes*

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselli is and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Cortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. ‖ *Or, Sampsaces.* ‖ *Or, Basilis.*

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in. † *Gr. bringing his forces to it.*

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to ayde him: siluer also and gold: and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, hee would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, hee sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue getten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea. ‖ *Or, except the borders, &c.*

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that ye haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you. ‖ *Or, subdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the

cupboard of gold and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our country, yet wil we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word;

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea-coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen.

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] hee pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out roades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon, and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Whereupon Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, & my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when they arose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoste both of footmen and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water-brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] hee deuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward hee returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ Or, which when they had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and it were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus mad captaine; and hee had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the country to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and fourteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabbath.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Dochus, which hee had built, made them a great banquet; howbeit hee had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery and recompenced euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an hoste to ayde him, and hee would deliuer him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, & vnto the † Tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

† Or, captaines of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which hee made, and his doings;

24 Behold these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throwout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be heare praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeres from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood, then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flour, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth of Casleu. * Leuit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the annointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuinsible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry:

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, They shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our god in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar. * Leuit. Neem. 9.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thick water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priestes to sprinckle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man maruelled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whileſt the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearfull and strong, and righteous and mercifull, and the only and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iust, Almighty and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them.

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sang Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were led away, and hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith. ‖ Or, Neemias himself.

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter. come

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremy the Prophet did. 4 The Tabernacle, the Arke and the Altar. 8 Neemias and Iudas wrote. 20 Of fiue bookes. 25 And how those are to author of this booke.

IT is also found in the Records, that Ieremy the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches, exhorted hee them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet hauing warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to go with him as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, hee found an hollow caue: wherein he laid the Tabernacle, & the Arke, & the Altar of incense, & so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremy perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowne vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offrings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a Library, gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

† Or now God is shewing all his people, and rendring the heritage and the kingdome and the priesthood and the place.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and you shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage and the kingdome and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As hee promised in the law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and dedication of the Altar,

And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes [illegible] his sonne,

[illegible] the manifest signes that came from heauen [illegible] that behaued themselues manfully to [illegible] for Iudaisme: so that being but a few [illegible] whole countrey, and chased bar-

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes: wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie which they finde that desire to looke into the narration of the story, for the varietie of the matter;

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will reade, might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might haue profite.

26 Therefore vnto vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease to him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

‖ Or, to deserue well of many.

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and gee ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoyd much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will wee begin the story, onely adding thus much to that which hath been said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 Hee is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts,

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reuenewes, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernor of Cœlosyria and Phenice

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was immeasurable, and that it was possible to bring all into the Kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was

told,the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer,and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlosyria, and Phenice,but indeed to fulfill the Kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had beene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie,hee told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came,and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest tolde him that there was such money layd vp for the relieue of widowes, and fatherlesse children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias,a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place,and to the maiestie,and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus,because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said,That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed,he entred in to order this matter, wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face,it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance,and the changing of his colour declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication,because the place was like to come into contempt. ‖ Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgines that were kept in, ranne some to the gates,and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest being in such an agony. † Greeke, expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord,to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless,Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury,the ‖ Lord of spirits,and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted and were sore afraid. ‖ Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore feete, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had compleate harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer,two other young men appeared before him,notable in strength,excellent in beauty,and comely in apparel,which stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly to the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a Litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guarde into the sayd treasury; they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons, and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praysed the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little before was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straitwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that hee would call vpon the most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the Ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treacherie had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified he to all men the workes of the great God,which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem,he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour send him thither,and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if hee escape with his life:for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God,

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place,and defendeth it,and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury,fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the King, obtaineth the office of the high Priest, 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traitorously murthereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus,by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we speake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deserued well of the city, and tendered his owne nation, and was so zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the Gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice;

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuser of his countrey men, but seeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason, the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to bee high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the King by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the trayning vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his one nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassador to Rome for amity and ayd, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the Law, he brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise vnder the tower it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenesse of Iason that vngodly wretch, not high Priest:

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whose customes they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the Iawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the King being present;

19 This vngracious Iason sent †speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof, thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Manasthens was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding standing him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his one safetie: whereupon hee came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem;

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch-light and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the King, when hee had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined of another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the King, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 Whiles those things were in doing, they of Tharsis and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis,

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leaning Andronichus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue some of them vnto Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he slue vp without regard of iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was hartily sorry, and mooued to pitty, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith hee tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him thorow the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impietie against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as hee had deserued.

39 Now

‖ Or, the Discus which was a stone with a hole in the midst.

† Or, who were religious Embassadors.

‖ Or, inthronizing

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Wherepon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on
‖ Or, Tyrannus. ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomie the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomie taking the King aside into a certaine gallery as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe, and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Sythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, then hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoyling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And when it happened that through all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of
‖ Or, launces. ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments and harnesse of all sorts:

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour as though Antiochus had been dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom he conquered.)

7 How beit for all this, he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therfore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open
‖ Or, enemie. ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world, Menelaus that traytor to the lawes, and to his owne countrey being his guide;

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eyes was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man affoone as hee had come, had foorwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuertheless, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passeable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip, for his countrey a Phrigian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there,

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heavy hand ouer the citizens, shewing a malicious mind against his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He sent also the detestable ringleader Apollonius with an armie of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the yonger sort.

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the citie with weapons slew great multitudes.

† Greeke, who was the tenth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beasts with his company, who fed on herbes continually, lest they should bee partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare afflictions, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antiochia. The Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute also the Temple at Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioseph. 12. cap. 7. or as they were.

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people.

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was filled with prophane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus carrying Iuie.

† Greeke, Grecians. 8 Moreouer there went out a Decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolome, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions: and be partakers of their sacrifices.

9 And whose would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles should bee put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes: so dealeth he with vs:

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs;

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he punish vs with aduersitie, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken, be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a wel-fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he choosing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behooued them to come that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in so doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, & the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy Law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said hee, in any wise to dissemble: whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion;

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should bee deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such a one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as bee young, to die willingly and courageously, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when hee had said these words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

‖ Or, madnesse, or pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body by being beaten, but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren, and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the Law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the panne: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants. Deut. 32.36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock, and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and ỹ right soone, holding foorth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously; These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to strine against God, ỹ thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich and a happy man if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many wordes, she promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner, O my sonne haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentor: but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these wordes, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, & of all other most wicked: be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God,

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that,

that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse that he alone is God:

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encouageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated: 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe vnto Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was trodden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants and the blasphemies committed against his Name and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight not a few of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such priuy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more ayd to the Kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the sonne of Patrocles one of his speciall friends he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him hee ioined also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the Sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand;

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and with all besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together;

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully.

17 And to set before their eyes the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer he recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the country, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioseph and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Elazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupyed themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise, and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus and Bachides, who fought against them, they slew

‖ That is the enemies are slaine.

‖ Or, lamed with tortures.

slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided amongst themselues many spoyles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoyles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoyles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such times as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand Merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought down by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romans, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, tolde abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *Hee is stricken with a sore disease,* 14 *and promiseth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet-man to driue without ceasing, & to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney, but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his charet, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the Sea, (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little before, he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to cary for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue of his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment;

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules and wilde beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens:

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication after this maner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health and prosperity,

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successour.

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome wait for opportunities, and expect what they shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, & commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember

‖ Or, Antioch.

‖ Or, common affaires.

ber the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally,and in ſpeciall,and that euery man will bee ſtill faithfull to me,and my ſonne.

‖ *Or, following.* 27 For I am perſwaded that he ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly,as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recouereth the city,and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexith the Iewes. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus & his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken,and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them,recouered the Temple,and the citie.

2 But the Altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreete, and alſo the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar,and ſtriking ſtones,they took fire out of them,and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet foorth incenſe,and lights,and the ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe,and beſought the Lord, that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth,which is Caſlen.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles,when as they wandred in the mountaines and denns like beaſts.

7 Therfore they bare branches,and faire boughs, and palmes alſo,& ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſon of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne,he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme,and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour ouer Cœloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them,endeauored to continue peace with them.

‖ *Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.* 13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him,and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe,and died.

‖ *Or, ſtrong place.* 14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds,he hired ſouldiers,and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nourith warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holdes, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands,and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles,hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo,and them that were with him,who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe. ‖ *Or, Simon.*

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon,being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes,and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together,and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours,and immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces,and horſes out of Aſia,not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus,turned themſelues to pray vnto God,and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackecloth, ‖ *Or, Some called and in that with*

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar,and beſought him to be mercifull to them,and to be an * enemie to their enemies,and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries,as the Law declareth. * *Deut. 28.*

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sun being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell. ‖ *Or, vanity ſtrength.*

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong,there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold; and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that beeing confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred,and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fift day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the armie, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praysed the Lord with Psalmes and thankesgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 is put to flight 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes, 22 of the King vnto Lysias. 27 and to the Iewes. 34 of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings, † protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† Greek, kinsman.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Indea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

* Dec. 28.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that he besieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation and teares, besought the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they prayssed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slue eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, hee sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King that he must needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meete to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeuour to bee a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the fourte and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioscoros

22 Now the kings letter contained these wordes: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the goddes, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they requite of vs that wee should suffer them to line after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Councell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kinde of meate,

meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ *Or, April.*

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter conteining these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ *Or, Consuls.*

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cosin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue adured thereof, send one forthwith, that wee may declare as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Kings Lieutenants vexe the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes.* 6 *Iudas is auenged vpon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Casphin.* 22 *Timotheus armies ouerthrowne.*

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the soune of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded those that were with him [to make them ready,]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went ‖ backeward, as if he would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ *Or, with a purpose to return.*

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney towards Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side, by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or, went from place to place, with their families and their cattell.*

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong citie, which was fenced about with wals, and inhabited by people of diuers countreyes, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, rayling and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to bee spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iothua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeabel slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garrison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, about ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bandes, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred & twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ *Dositheus and Sosipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fledde amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the poynts of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let them goe for the saueing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ *That is, Venus.*

27 And after hee had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a

great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, and defended them nightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines, and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia coming vpon him, ſmote off his ‖ ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

‖ *Or, by his army, wounded him in the ſhoulder, or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias, had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a lowd voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

‖ *Or, at ſuch time, &c.*

39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

*Deut. 26.7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him, that the ſinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, foraſmuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem, to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for thoſe that died godly, (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupater inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred fourtie and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen, fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the King, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high full of aſhes and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as burial in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſins about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations.

‖ *Or, had had a little reſpite.*

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin:

‖ *Or, Lord*

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God, with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the Kings tent by night, & ſlew in the campe, about

foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rodochus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therfore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honored the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Razis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

After three yeeres was Iudas enformed, that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the time of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit, hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the Realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestours honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

‖ First, verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency which thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the State should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the Elephants, and making him gouernor ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth:

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were ioyned to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the courageousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ Or, lined together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected toward the State; for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that hee should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch:

28 When

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought.

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, & will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† Greeke, bound.

34 After these words hee departed; Then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter dore, and bade that fire should be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the voide place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the, midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

5 *Nicanors blasphemie.* 8 *Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame.* 28 *Nicanor is slaine.*

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept,

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mightie, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride & haughtinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victorie and aide, which should come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall, putting them in mind of the battels that they wonne afore, hee made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their mindes, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falsehood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; & besides that he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: That Onias who had beene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of

the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the citie and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren and kinsefolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked, what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beasts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Iudea, and diddest slay in the hoste of Senacherib, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almightie in their owne language:

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand with his shoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, he sent for them that were of the towre,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

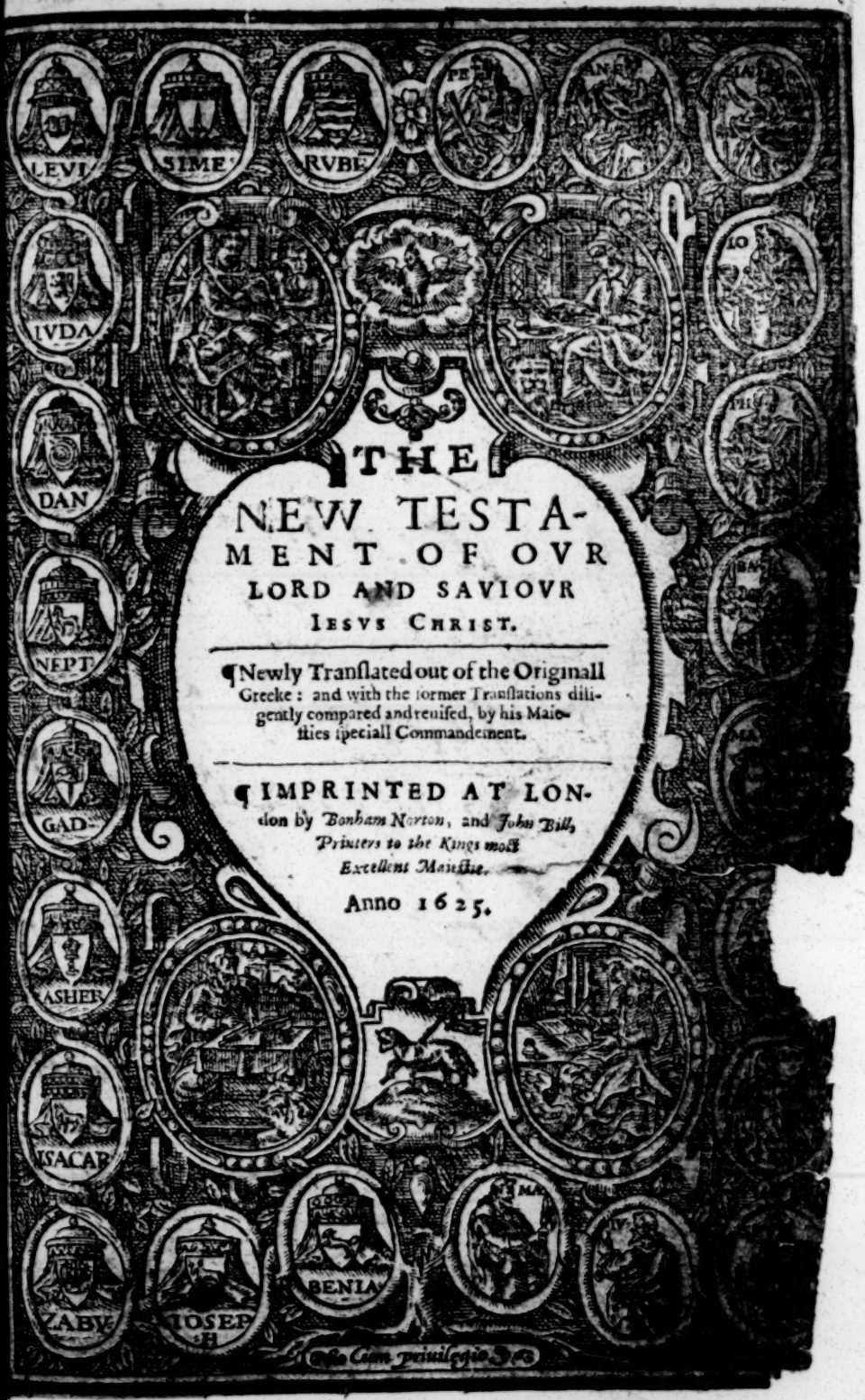
36 And they ordeined all with a common decree: in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardochens day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And If I haue done well, and as is fitting the storie, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speach finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the storie. And here shall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton*, and *John Bill*, *Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.*

Anno 1625.

Cum priuilegio

William Brann
Book Gift

William Brann
Book Gift

William Brann
Book Gift

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary whē she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeemn thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THe booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren:

3 And * Iudas begat Pharez, and Zara of Thamar, and * Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the king, and * Dauid the king begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Iorам, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph the sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph flieth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw

before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the yong childe was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they preſented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the LORD appeareth to Ioſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the yong children and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the yong childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſemen, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth and ſlue all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently inquired of the Wiſemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremy the Prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iewry in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptiſme: reprehendeth the Phariſees, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordane.

IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt preaching in the wildernes of Iudea,

2 And ſaying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels heare, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſes, and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites ‖ meet for repentance.

9 And think not to ſay within your ſelues, * We haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: therfore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, & with fire:

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into his garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he ſaw the ſpirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew. 21 Iames and Iohn; 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

THen was * Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had faſted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſayd, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered, and ſayd, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy City, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſayth vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, * He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,
15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee, of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sate in darkenesse saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.
17 ¶*From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.
18 ¶* And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)
19 And he saith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease among the people.
24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsey, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.
2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
3 *Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.
5 *Blessed *are* the meeke for they shall inherite the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirste after righteousnesse: *for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.
8 *Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 *Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake, for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.
12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.
13 ¶Ye are the salt of the earth: *but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnderfoot of men.
14 Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither doe *men light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light to all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men *that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.
17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verely I say vnto you, *Till heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.
19 *Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen.
20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.
21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.
22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the Councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:
24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.
26 Verely, I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.
27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.
28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.
32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

*1. Pet. 4. 14.
† *Greeke, lying.*
* Mar. 9. 50. luke 14. 34.
* Marke 4. 21. luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.
‖ *The word in the Originall signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a pecke.*
* 1. Pet. 2. 12.
* Luke 16. 17.
* Iames 2. 10.
‖ *Or, to them.*
* Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
* Luke 12. 58.
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47.
‖ *Or, doe cause them to offend.*
* Deut. 24. 1. Iuke 16. 18. 1. Cor. 7. 10.

away his wife, saning for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adulterie: and whosoeuer shall marry her ℣ is diuorced committeth adulterie.

33 ¶Againe ye haue heard that it hath beene said, by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes. *Exod. 20. 7. Leuit. 19. 12. deut. 5. 11.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these commeth of euill. *Iames 5. 12.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exod. 21. 24. Leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. *Luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee, and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away. *Deut. 15. 8.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie: *Leuit. 19. 18

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bless them that curse you, doe good to them that hath you, and *pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you: *Luke 6. 27. * Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

45 That yee may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the publicanes the same? *Luke 6. 32.

47 ¶And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 Prayer, 14 Forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 Where our treasure is to be laid vp, 24 of seruing God and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things. 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men to bee seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward. *Or, with. Rom. 12. 8. *Cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men, Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking. *Eccles. 7. 16.

8 Bee not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed bethy Name. *Luke 11. 2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 * For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you. *Mark 11. 25.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance, for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fasteſt, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

20 *But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale. * Luke 12. 33. 1. tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body, is the eye: if therefore thy eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. * Luke 11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ *No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon. * Luke 16. 13.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then rayment? * Luke 12. 22. psal. 55. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

26 Behold the fowles of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for rayment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so cloath the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall

we eate? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke) For your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate: 15 To beware of falſe prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt you your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould do to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: *Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me yee that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant. 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my rooſe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt, and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, & Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee.

Luke 7. n.2,1. Marke 4.luke 8. Luke 1. Chap. 22. rke 24. ke 11.9 n 16. iam. . uke 3. Luke 24. r, bom Luke 13. Chap. 9. Rom. 3. ,22 * Luke 13.27. * Pſal. 6.8. * Luke 6.47. * Marke 1.22.luke 4.32. * Marke 1.40.luke 5.12. * Leuit. 14.4. * Luke 7.1.

thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before ‖ time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swine:

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting. 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuil; 36 and hath compassion on the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, Behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? but the daies will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come and lay thine hand vpon her, & she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made me whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise;

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not

---

* Marke 1.29. luke 4.38.
* Marke 1.32. luke 4.40.
* Esay 53.4. 1. pet. 2.24.
* Luke 9.57.
* Marke 4.37. luke 8.23.
* Marke 5.1. luke 8.26.
‖ Or, ere the time.
* Marke 2.3. luke 5.18.
* Marke 2.14. luke 5.27.
* Osee 6.6. chap. 12.7. 1. Tim. 1.15.
* Matth. 22.18. luke 5.33.
‖ Or, vpon or to a new cloth.
* Marke 5.22. luke 8.41.

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * Hee casteth out the deuils, through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel o the kingdome, and healing euery sickneſſe, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered a road, * as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples; hee gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betraued him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words; when ye depart out of that house or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be yee therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they shall scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what yee shall speake: for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what yee shall speake.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to ſ end, shalbe saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* speake yee in light: and what ye heare in the eare that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, ‖ *but* are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father:

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And

‖ *Or, shimple.*

‖ *Or, saintly, or swooned.*

‖ *Or, ouer, or finished.*

‖ *It is in value halfe peny farthing, a small as being the tenth part of the Roman peny.*

36 And a mans foes *shall bee* they of his owne hou hold.

* Luke 14.26. 37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16.24. Luke 9.23. mar. 8.34. 38 * And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

* Iohn 12.25. 39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that looseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

* Luke 10.16. Ioh. 13.20. 40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man in § name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 9.41. 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospell to the simple, 28 hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we looke for another.

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare, and see.

* Esay 35.6. * Esay 61.1. 5 * The blinde receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the leapers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wilderneſſe to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

* Mal. 3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust me? 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Mat. 4.5. * Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and yehaue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners, but wisedome is iustified of her children.

* Luke 10.13. 20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be bronght downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

* Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight,

* Iohn 3.35. * Iohn 6.46. 27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

* Ier. 6. 16. * Iohn 12.44. 29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart; * and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

* 1. Iohn 5.3. 30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees, concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 Hee refuseth the vnfaithfull who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

* Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1. deut. 23.25.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath day.

* 1. Sam. 21.6. 3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

* Exo. 25.30. leuit. 8.31. 24.9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

* Num. 28.9.

6 But I say, vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

¶ But

* Oſe.6.7. * 12.9.13. 7 But if yee had knowne what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

* Mat.3.1. luke 6.6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath daies? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. and he ſtretched it foorth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

Or, tooke counſell. 14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and † held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

* Eſay 42.1. 18 * Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and ſmoaking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till he ſend foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, & he healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

* Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doeth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and enery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Mar.3. 28. luke 12.10. 1. iohn 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill, ſpeake good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. * Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, that euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

* Chap. 16.1. luke 11.29. 1. cor.1.22. 38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

* Ionas 1.17. 40 * For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly, ſo ſhall the Son of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.

* Ionas 3.5. 41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* 1. Kings 10.1. 42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhal condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11.24. 43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, hee findeth it empty, ſwept and garniſhed.

* Heb.6. 4. & 10. 26. 2. pet. 2.20. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there. * And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo to this wicked generation.

* Marke 3.31. luke 8.20. 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren, ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched foorth his hand toward his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the ſeed. 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the ſea: 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his owne country-men.

* Mat.4.1. THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the Sea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſate and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went foorth to sow.
* Luke 8.5.
4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by ỹ waies side, and the fowles came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not roote, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp, and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
* Chap. 25.29.
12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
* Esa.6.9 mar.4.12. luke 8.10. ioh.12. 40.act.28. 26.rom. 11.8.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, * by hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
* Luke 10.24.
17 For verily I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seede by the way side.
20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anone with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundreth fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the haruest: and in the time of haruest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.
* Mar.4. 30. luke 13.19.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three § measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
* Luke 13.20. § The word in the Greeke is a mea sure containing about a pecke and a halfe, mentioned little more then a pinte
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them;
* Mat. 4.3.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one
* Mark 4.31. * Psal. 78.2.
39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuill, * The haruest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
* Ioel.3. 13. reuel. 14.15.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all § things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:
§ Or, scandals
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
* Dan. 12.3.
44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he hath found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea and gathered of euery kinde;
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there

there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? they say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

* Marke 6.1. luke 4.16. 54 * And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

* Iohn 6.42. 55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said *Mat.6.4 luke 4.24 Ioh.4.44. vnto them, A * Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

* Marke 6.14. luke 9.7. AT that time * Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes ‖ doe shew forth themselues in him. ‖ Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias * Luke 3.19. sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for * Leuit. 18.16. and 20.21 thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him * Chap. 21.26. as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry, nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came: and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

* Marke 6.32. luke 9.10. 13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

* Iohn 6.5. mark. 6.35. 15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart, giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone. * Marke 6.46. * Iohn 6.16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night: Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boisterous, hee was afraid, and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord, saue me. ‖ Or, strong.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret. * Marke 6.53.

35 And when ‖ the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased; ‖ Or, men.

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions. 11 Teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes, feedeth fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying, * Marke 7.1.

2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition? * Exod. 20.12. deut. 5.16

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father

ther and mother: And * hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee shalbe free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things that defile a man: but to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan come out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 reproueth Peter for disswading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadduces, came and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe yee not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesa-

ren Philippi, he asked his Disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say, that I the sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bariona: for flesh and bloud hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art * Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not prenaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whosoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord. This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; * And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *Hee healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his owne Passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * Whiles he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord haue mercy on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the diuell, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeleefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shalbe vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shalbe betraied into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea & cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and harmelesse:* 7 *To auoyd offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercie to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

8 And

* Marke 8.27. luke 9.18.
* Iohn 6.69.
* Iohn 1.42.
* Iohn 20.23.
* Chap. 10.38. mar. 8.34.
* Psal. 62. 12. rom. 2.6. Mat. 9.1. luk. 9.27.
* 2. Pet. 1.17.
* Marke 9.2. luke 9.28.
* Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.11.
* Marke 9.17. luke 9.38.
* Luke 17.6.
* Chap. 20.17. mar. 9.31. luk. 9.44.
‖ Called in the Originall, Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence ‖ Or, Stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings six pence after fine shillings the ounce.
* Marke 9.33. luke 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him, that a millstone were hangal about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come, but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if hee shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publican.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer yee shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all,

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 tell th his Disciple how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and hee healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife; and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writting of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11

* Chap. 19.14. 1.cor.14. 20.
* Marke 9.42.luke 17.1,2.
* Chap. 5.30.mar. 9.43.
* Luke 19.10.
* Luke 15.4.
* Leuit. 19.17. Iuk.17.3.
* Deut. 19.15.ioh. 8.17. 2.cor.13. 1. heb. 10.28.
* 1.Cor. 5.9. 2. thes. 3.14.
* Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4.
* Luke 17.4.
* Matth. 19.1.
* Gen. 1.27.
* Gen. 2.24. ephe.5.31
* 1.Cor. 6.16.
* Deut. 24.1.
* Chap. 5.32.mar. 10,11.luk. 16.18. 1.cor.7.
‖ *A talent is 75 ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 18 7. lib. 10 s.*
‖ *The Romain peece is the eight part of an ounce after fiue shillings the ounce is 7 d. ob.*
‖ *Or, he sought him.*

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuchs of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he layd his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God; but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, it is easier for a Camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and sayd vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is a debtour to no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly. 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard,

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane penie is the 11 part of a ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is seuen pence halfepeny*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out and found other standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward. Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee, to doe what I will with mine owne? is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death;

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise do-

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority vpon them.

26 But it ſhal not be ſo among you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

*Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Mar.10.46.luke 18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlue ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

*Mar.11.1.luke 19.36. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall find an aſſe tyed, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, yee ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſa.62.11.zach. 9.9.iohn 12.15. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke and ſitting vpon an aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

*Marke 11.2. 6 * And the Diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them.

7 And brought the aſſe and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

*Mat.11.15.luke 19.45.iohn 2.13 10 * And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues,

*Eſay 56.7. *Ier.7.11.mark.11.17.luke 19.46. 13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, * My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſawe the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? *Pſal.8.3.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he ſaw a fig tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruite grow on thee henceforth for euer. And preſently the figgetree withered away. *Mark 11.13.

20 And when the Diſciples ſawe it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figgetree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, If ye haue faith and doubt not, yee ſhall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figgetree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay to this mountaine, Bee thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhal be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

*Mark 11.27.luke 20.1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. *Chap. 14.5.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, Wee cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward, he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe; and he anſwered, and ſayd, I goe Sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, the firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſnes, & ye beleeued him not: but the Publicans and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him. *Chap. 3.1.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wineprelle in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. *Eſa.5.1.ier.2.21.mar.12.1.luk.20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruites of it,

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, he sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize vpon his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slue him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruites in their seasons.
42 Iesus said vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruites thereof.
44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

* Chap. 16.3. Iohn 5.5.
Psa. 118. 22. Acts 4.11.
Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2.7. Esay 8.14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wore not a wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for their resurrection. 34 and answereth the Lawyer which is the first & great commandement. 41 and asketh the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;
2 The kingdom of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne;
3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: & they would not come,
4 Againe hee sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the highwayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.
10 So those seruants went out into the highwayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.
12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, How camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.
16 And they sent out vnto him their Disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money, and they brought vnto him a ‖peny.
20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith hee vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they maruelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

‖ *In value seuen pence halfe penny.* ‖ *Or, inscription.*

* Chap. 20.16. * Mar. 12. 13. Iuke 20.20.
* Rom.
13.7. * Mar. 12. 18. Iuke 20.27. * Acts 23.8. * Deut. 25.5.
* Exod. 3.6.
* Marke 12.28.
* Deut. 6.5. Iuke 10.27.
* Leuit. 19.18.

41 ¶ * While

* Marke 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.

41 ¶* While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

* Psal. 110.1.

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His Disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

* Luke 11.46.

4 * For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

* Numb. 15.38. Deut. 22. 12.

6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feastes, and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,

* Marke 12.38. Luk. 11. 43

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your

* Iam. 3.1.

Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heauen.

* Mal. 1.6

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.

* Luke 14.11. & 18.14.

12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

* Luke 11.52.

13 ¶ *But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.

* Marke 12.40. Luk. 20.47

14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖guilty.

‖ Or, a debtour.

19 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater, or, bound. the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

* Luke 11.42.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye pay tythe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

* Luke 11.39.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cuppe and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the daies of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie;

* Gen. 4.8.

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom he slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

* Luke 13. 34. * 2. Chro. 24. 21. * 2. Kings 25.9.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 The signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknown, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants, expelling euery moment our Masters comming.

* Mar. 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And

3 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end: the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached in all the world for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his cloathes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shal be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders; insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dales * shall the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the stars shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken,

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: So shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord, delayeth his comming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins:* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meete the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

* Reuel. 1.7.

* 1.Cor. 15.52. 1.thes.4. 16.

‖ *Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.*

* Matth. 13.31.

* Gen.7. luk.17.28

* Luke 17.36.

* Matth. 13.35.

* Luke 12.39. 1.thes.5.2. reu.16.15.

* Luke 12.42.

‖ *Or, cut him off.*

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sunne of man commeth.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered to them his goods:
15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beside them, fiue talents moe.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beside them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.
26 His Lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury,
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.
30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth the sheepe from the goates.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:
36 Naked and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answer, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren: ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire prepared for the diuell and his Angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye cloathed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall hee answer them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feet.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is caried to Caiphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,
2 * Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas;
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper,
7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.
8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 *Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and beganne euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray mee.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if hee had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take eate this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then said Iesus vnto them, * All yee shall be offended because of me this night. For it is written, * I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. *Mar. 14. 32. luke 22. 39.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe Iudas, one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. *Mar. 14. 43. luke 22. 47. iohn 18. 3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priest, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. *Gen. 9. 6 reuel. 13. 10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels,

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Esay. 53. 10.

55 In that same houre, said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on mee.

56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. * Lam. 4. 20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled * Marke 14. 53. luke 22. 54. iohn 18. 13.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Soane of God.

* Chap. 26.27. 1. thes. 4. 16. rom. 14.10. 64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

* Esay 50. 6. ‖Or, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

* Mar. 14. 66. luke 22. 55. Ioh. 18. 25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus which said vnto him; Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands. 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 65 His Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

* Marke 15. 1. luke 22. 66. Ioh. 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. * Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day. * Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: * Zach. 11.12. ‖ Or, whom

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.) *they bought of the children of Israel*

11 And Iesus stood before the Gouernour, and the Gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heerest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the Gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. * Luke 23.17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus. * Iohn 18.40. acts 3.14.

21 The Gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified,

27 * Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*. * Iohn 19.1. ‖ Or, the *common hall.*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. * Mat.15. 21. Luke 23. 26. * Iohn 19.17.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And then crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots. * Psal. 22.18.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written. THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe. If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for he said I am the Sonne of God. * Psal. 22. 8. wisd. 2. 15, 16.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli. Eli, lama-sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Psal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a sponge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke. * Psal. 69.22.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple: * Marke 15.42. Luke 23. Iohn 19.38.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne toward the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. * Mar.16. 1. Iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. *Or, had been.*

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified:

6 Hee is not heere: for he is risen as hee said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe, tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the Governours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, * Mark baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of 16.15. the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *Healeth one that had a diuell,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the Leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Mal.3.1. * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, * Esay 40.3. Luke 3.4. Iohn 1.23. Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and * Mat.3.1 preach the baptisme of repentance, || for the remis- || Or, vnto. sion of sinnes.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of *Mat.3.5. Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, *Matth. and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes, and 3.4. he did eate locusts and wild hony;

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus *Matth. came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized 3.13. of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the wa- || Or, ter, he saw the heauens || opened, and the Spirit like heauen, or a Doue descending vpon him. vpon.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying,* Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

*Mat.4.1. 12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde *Matth. beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him. 4.12.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God;

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

*Matth. 4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after mee; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum & straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: *Matth. for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and 4.13. not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man *Matth. with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, 7.28.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe * Luke with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come 4.33. to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authoritie commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of *Matth. the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon 8.14. and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils || to speake, because they knew him. || Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

39 And in preached in their Synagogues thorow-out all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. * Matth. 8.2.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straicly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But hee went out and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter. * Luke 5.15.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND * againe he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noysed that he was in the house, * Matth. 9.1.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely? * Iob 14.4 & 25.4.

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them. Matth. 9.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. ‖ Or, at the place where the custome was vsed.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physitian, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the Disciples of Iohn and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not? * Matth. 9.14. Luke 5.33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filleth it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖ Or, raw or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his disciples began as they went to plucke the eares of corne. * Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did when he had need, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the daies of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them that were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath?

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebul, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: * Matth. 12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith to the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath daies, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their heartes: He saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnes.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him how they might destroy him,

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea.

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they preſſed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

* Matth. 10. 1. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that hee might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder,)

18 And Andrew and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

‖ Or, kinſman.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils caſteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9. 34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

* Matth. 12. 31. 28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenеſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

* Matth. 12. 46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without, ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeede growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.*

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

* Matth. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Beholde there went out a Sower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the waies ſide, and the fowles of the aire came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp, and increaſed, and brought forth, ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them; He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them; Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

* Matth. 13. 14.

13 And he ſaid vnto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowne: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowne in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowne on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowne among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

* 1. Tim. 6. 17.

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnes of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

* Matth. 5. 15.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowne on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

‖ The word in the originall ſtandeth with a leſſe meaſure, as Mat. 5. 15.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ buſhell, or vnder a bed, and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

* Matth. 10. 26.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you
* Matth. 7.2. heare: * With what measure yee meat, it shall be measured to you. And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
* Matth. 13.12. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that, the full corne in the eare.
[Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is [brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
* Matth. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
* Matth. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.
* Matth. 8.23. 35 * And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into ſ ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils. 13 They enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iayrus his daughter.

* Matth. 8.28. AND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him: and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, * Matth. 9.18.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that thee may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multi-

multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father & the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apostles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the Sea:* 53 *And healeth all that touch him.*

AND *he went out from thence, & came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ *And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals, and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth, and laid hold vpon Iohn: and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod: * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by & by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And

* Matth. 13.54.
* Iohn 4.44.
* Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13.22.
* Matth. 10.1.
‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in one vsuall sort for money.*
* Matth. 10.14.
* Acts 13.51.
* Iames 5.14.
* Matth. 14.1.
* Luke 3.19.
* Leuit. 18.16.
‖ *Or, an inward grudge.*
‖ *Or, kept him, or saued him.*
‖ *Or, one of his guard.*
* Luke 9.10.
* Matth. 14.13.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and raune a ſoot thither out of all cities, and out went them, and came together vnto him.

*Matth. 6.39. 34 *And Ieſus when he came out ſaw much people, and was mooued with compaſsion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not hauing a ſhepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

*Matth. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his Diſciples came to him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they ſay vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

‖ *The Romane penny, is ſeuen pence halfe penny, as Matth. 18.28.*

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loues haue ye? goe and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Diſciples to ſet before them: and the two fiſhes diuided hee among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway hee conſtrained his Diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before ‖ vnto Bethſaida, while hee ſent away the people.

‖ *Or, ouer against Bethſaida*

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth. 14.23. 47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all ſaw him and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

*Matth. 14.34. 53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the thippe, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And raune through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſees finde fault at the Diſciples for eating with vnwaſhen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit.* 31 *And one that was deafe and ſtammered in his ſpeech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Phariſees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem. *Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his Diſciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands, they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Phariſees and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently in the Originall with the fiſt: Theophilact, vpto the elbow* § *Sextanius is about a pinte and an halfe.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups, and § pots, brazen veſſels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Phariſees and Scribes aſked him, Why walke not thy Diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me.

* Eſay 29.13.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe. mat.15.8.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, Full well yee ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keep your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, fruſtrate.*

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me, *he ſhall be free.* *Matth. 15.5.

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand. *Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the houſe from the people, his Diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without, entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers, * Gen. 6.5. and 8.21.

22 * Theeſts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, lewdneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe: *Matth. 15.19.

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ *And

*Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the border of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no men know it, but hee could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that hee would cast forth the diuell out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crums.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying goe thy way, the diuell is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, shee found the diuell gone out, and her daughter laide vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphata, that is, be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leuen of the Pharisees, and of the leuen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

*Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. *Matth. 16.1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe. *Matth. 16.5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leuen of the Pharisees, and of the leuen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread. *Matth.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened? 16.7.

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? and they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearly.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne,

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying vnto them, whom doe men say that I am? *Matth. 16.13.

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? and Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee sayd vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

* Matt. 10,38.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

* Matt. 10,33.

CHAP. IX.

1 Jesus is transfigured: 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth foorth a dumbe and deafe spirit. 30 Foretelleth his death, and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

* Matt. 16,28.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and hee was transfigured before them.

* Matt. 17,1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses; and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued sonne, heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man was risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how * it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

* Esay 53,3.

13 But I say vnto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them

* Matt. 17,14.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question yee with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee, my sonne, which *hath* a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, hee teareth him, and he soameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him, and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, & helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus sawe that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

* Matt. 17. 22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

* Matt. 18,1.

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the Twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not vs.

* Luke 9,49.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man that shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

* 1. Cor. 12,3.

Or, answering

Or, dasheth him.

40 For he that is not against vs is on our part.

* Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely, I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

* Matt. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shal offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

* Matt. 5.29.& 18.8. ‖ Or, cause thee to offend. * Esa. 66.24. 43 * And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shal be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖ Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Leuit. 2.13. * Matt. 5.13. 49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shalbe salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will yon season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluеth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth a reward to the that forsake any thing for the Gospel. 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters, to thinke rather of suffering with him. 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* Matt. 19.1. AND * he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordane: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall bee one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

* Matt. 5.32. & 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, * Matt. 19.13. that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely, I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, * Matt. 19.16. there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Defraude not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and sayth vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, * Matt. 19.27. we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundreth fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first shall be last: and the last first. * Matt. 19.30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed; and as they followed they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, * Matt. 20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shal kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs, whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup, that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they beganne to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and sayth vnto them, Ye know, that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ‖ saued faith hath made thee whole: and immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple. 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, why doe ye this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie,

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue them, and ye shall haue them.

25 And when yee stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

Matt. 20.30.

Luke 22.25. For, Ephe. 6.9.

Matt. 9.29.

Matth. 21.18.

Matth. 21.19.

Matt. 7.7.

Matt. 6.14.

‖ Or, haue the faith of God.

* Matt. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him; By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

‖ Or, thing

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, Wee cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He auoydeth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denyed the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe, who questioned of the first Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ, 38 biddeth the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

* Matt. 21.33. AND * he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country,

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen, a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire; come let vs kill him, and the inheritance shal be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall wee not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it.

‖ Valuing of our money seuen pence halfe penie, as Matth. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars; and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come to him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, * Matth. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage; but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandement of all? * Matth. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not far from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

* Mark 12.41. 35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, While hee taught

taught in the Temple, how say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole:

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they that haue cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple:* 9 *The persecutions for the Gospel:* 10 *that the Gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamity shall happen to the Iewes:* 24 *and the manner of his comming to iudgement:* 32 *The houre whereof being known to none, euery man is to watch and pray that we bee not found vnprouided, when he commeth to euery one particularly by death.*

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs; When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall bee famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: *Matth. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the Winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom hee hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say vnto you, loe, heere is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not. * Matth. 24.23.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take yee heed, Behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. *Matth. 24.29.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken,

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 * Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my word shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take yee heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Matth. 24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell: 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denyed of Peter.

*Matth. 28.2. AFter * two dayes, was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ Spikenard, very precious, and she brake the boxe and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene solde for more then ‖ three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ *See Mat. 18.28.*

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good, but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: shee is come aforeland to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ *And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue went vnto the chiefe Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth. 26.17. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

‖ *Or, sacrificed.*

13 And hee sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeour with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roume furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the Twelue.

*Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to bee sorrowfull, & to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer beene borne.

*Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it vnto them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ *Or, Psalme.* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Matth. 26.31. 27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall bee offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth. 26.33. 29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shal be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

*Matth. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith vnto his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry yee here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground: and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, least ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth mee is at hand.

*Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straight way to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and, tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are yee come out as against a theefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures must bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked bodie, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fledde from them naked.

53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many beare false against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnes against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, & said vnto him, Art thou the Christ the sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; * and yee shall see the Sunne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest;

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denyed it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But hee began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate, 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified. 17 Hee is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse, 27 hanguth betweene two theeues: 29 sufferreth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes, 39 but confessedly the Centurion to be the Son of God, 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole counsell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.2.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answering said vnto him, I hou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For ye knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*;

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse. * Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

* Esay 53. 12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama-sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

* Matth. 27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the bodie of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether he had beene any while dead?

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone to the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom hee sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had brought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came to the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

* Luke 24.1. Iohn 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

* Iohn 20.12.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, yee seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here; behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

* Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

* Iohn 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And shee went and tolde them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

* Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward, hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate [at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after hee was risen.

* Luke 24.36. Iohn 20.19. 1. Cor. 15.5. * Matth. 28.16. * Iohn 20.26. * Acts 1.6.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

* Acts 2.38. Mal. 4.6 * Luke 24.47.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue; * in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp Serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

* Heb. 1.3.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 And of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesie of Zacharias, both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

Exod. 30.7. leu. 16.17.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of Incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

Mal. 4.6

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and maruelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

‖ Or, gracious, accepted, or much graced. see verse 30.

29 And when thee saw him, thee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

* Esay 7.14. mat. 1.21.

32 He shall be great, and shalbe called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob, for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end.

* Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4.7.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shal come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: therfore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto mee according to thy word; and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded

sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

* Esay 51.9. * Psal. 33.10. * 1. Sam. 2.8. * Psal. 34.10. * Ier. 31. 3.20. * Psal. 132.10. Gene. 17. 19.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy;

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, his name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings was noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people:

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

* Psal. 132.18. * Ier. 23. 5. and 30.9.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

* Gene. 22.16.

73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That hee would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes:

‖ Or, for

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes:

‖ Or, bowels of the

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

‖ Or, Sunrising, or branch. Zach. 3. 8. Esay 11. 1. mal. 4. 2. num. 24. 17.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepheards. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours, 51 and is obedient vnto his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a Decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made, when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria,)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linnage of Dauid;)

* Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that thee should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the fielde, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, did keepe watches

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the daies of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord,* Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall * and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the daies, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a daies journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogy of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests: the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes, * Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. * Esay 40.3.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shal be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough waies shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise. * Iames 1.15. Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

* Gene. 17.12. * Matth. 1.21.

* Exod. 13.2. num. 18.16. * Leuit. 12.6.

* Esa. 8. 4. rom. 9.32.

Or, rael.

Deut. 8.1.

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put no man in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

‖ *Or, in suspence.* ‖ *Or, reasoned or debated.*

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

* Matth. 3.11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

* Matth. 14.3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

* Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended into a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esly, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri.

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and fasting of Christ:* 13 *Hee ouercommeth the deuill:* 14 *beginneth to preach:* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words:* 33 *He cureth one possessed of a deuill.* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and diuers other sicke persons.* 41 *The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it:* 43 *He preacheth thorow the cities.*

AND * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

* Mat. 4.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those daies he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe and worship.*

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade. * Matth. 13.54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised, * Esay. 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this Prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey. * Matth. 13.57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: * 1. Kings 17.9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta, *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian. * 2. King. 5.14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong. ‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. * Matth. 7.29.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce, * Marke 1.23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‖ Or, Away.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the conntrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house; and Simons wiues mo- * Matth. 8.14.

ther was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ‖ suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. * Marke 1.34. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people presed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth, * Matth. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and hee sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships; so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken;

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shippes to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when hee was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie, who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. * Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man; but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, & to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

* Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude: they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tyling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason you in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes, (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole, need not a Physitian: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels: and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people, of blessings and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. * Marke 2.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to do on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, & stand foorth in the midst. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed on with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles: * Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the Sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. * Iude 1.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his Diſciples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now: for yee ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like mauer did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your conſolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhal ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe Prophets.

27 ¶ *But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them that hate you.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 *And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 *And if ye lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and yee ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not and yee ſhall not be iudged condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen,

38 Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The Diſciple is not aboue his Maſter: but euery one | that is perfect, ſhall be as his maſter.

41 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring footh good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laide the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 raiſeth from death the widows ſon at Naim: 19 anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who neither with the manners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſins, but to forgiue them their ſins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, hee ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my rooſe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authority, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When

*Matth. 5.3.

*Amos 6.1.

*Eſay. 65.13.

*Matth. 5.44.

*Matth. 5.39.

*1.Cor. 6.7.

*Matth. 7.12.tob. 4.16.

*Matth. 5.46.

*Matth. 5.42.

*Matth. 7.1.

*Matth. 15.14.

*Matth. 10.24.

|Or, ſhall be perfected as his maſter.

*Matth. 7.3.

*Matth. 7.21.

*Matth. 8.5.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And hee came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Matth. 11.2. 18 *And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 * And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the leapers are cleansed, the deafe, heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings Courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, within themselues. 30 But the Phatisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

*Matth. 11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

*Mark. 14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and beganne to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen, who and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

‖See Mat. 18.28. 41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therfore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not annoint: but this woman hath annointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say with themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went thorowout euery city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils.

* Marke 16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

* Matt. 13.1.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

* Matt. 22.18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest & good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

* Matth. 5.15.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest, neither any thing hid, that shall not bee knowen, and come abroad.

* Matth. 10.26.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

* Matt. 13.12.

‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

19 ¶ * Then came vnto him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

* Matt. 12.46.

20 And it was tolde him *by certaine* which sayd, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

* Matt. 8.23.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with watter*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

* Matt. 8.28.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When hee sawe Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vnclean spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he sayd, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the shippe, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole citie, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house:

* Matt. 9.18.

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying: (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an yssue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

denyed, Peter and they that were with him, sayd, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched mee; for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman sawe, that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, hee suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he sayd, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them, that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ, Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 propoſeth to all the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

* Mat. 10.1. THen he * calleth his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing enery where.

* Matt. 14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, That Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? and he desired to see him.

* Matt. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Matt. 14.15. 12 * And when the day beganne to weare away, then came the Twelue, and sayd vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate, and they sayd, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said vnto his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

* Matt. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 Hee said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commaunded them to tell no man that thing;

* Matt. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

* Matt. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And he said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

* Matt. 16.26. mark. 8.36. * Matt. 10.33. 25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shal the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

* Matt. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matt. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

‖ Or, *things.*

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his rayment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his deceasse, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

* Mat. 17.14 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, looke vpon my ſonne for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and he teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him. and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples,

* Matt. 17.22. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall bee deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, : and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

* Matt. 18.1. * Luke 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent mee: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

* Marke 9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come, that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

2. Kings 1.10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

Matt. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſayd vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid to another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, Suffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. * Matt. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach ye kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty Diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy. 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

* Matt. 10.1. AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come.

* Matt. 9.37. 2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

* Matt. 10.16, 3 Goe your wayes: * Beholde, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

* Matt. 10.11, 5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turn to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your waies out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

* Matt. 11.21, 13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazim, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mighty workes had bin done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackecloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

* Matt. 10.40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe, with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuatly, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? he said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Lawe? How readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the Hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, & do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village, and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth. * Matt. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes, for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs, and leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him. ‖ Or, out of his way

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you. * Matt. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent? * Matt. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils. * Matt. 9.34, and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, he saya.*

‖ *See mat.* 20.2.

doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then hee ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour, wherein he truſted, & diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

Matth. 43. 24 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none hee ſaith, I will returne vnto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

Matth. 38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

Matth. 5. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a ‖ buſhell, but
ee Mat. 5. on a candleſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

Matth. 22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhall bee full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and ſate downe to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, hee marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

Matth. 25. 39 * And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe yee Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is ful of rauening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things ‖ as you haue: and behold all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for yee tythe Mint, and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and paſſe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Phariſes: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. *Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt vs alſo.

46 * And he ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo ye Lawyers; for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens, with one of your fingers. *Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. *Matth. 23.29.

48 Truely yee beare witneſſe that yee allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and yee build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of the Prophets which was ſhed from the foundation of the world may bee required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation. * Gene. 4.8.

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. *Matth. 23.13. ‖ *Or, forbad.*

53 And as hee ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him: & ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his Diſciples to auoide hypocriſie, and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine.* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetouſnes by the parable of the rich man, who ſet vp greater barnes,* 22 *Wee muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but ſeeke the kingdome of God.* 33 *Giue almes,* 36 *be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Chriſte miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *and looke for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another hee began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Phariſees which is hypocriſie. *Matth. 16.6.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen. *Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer ye haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe: *Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee ſhall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ *See Mat. 10.29.*

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many ſparrowes.

8 * Alſo

*Matth. 10.32. 2.tim. 2.12. 8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall bee denyed before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man it shall bee forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

*Matth. 10. 19. 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you.

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of Couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no rowme where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule thou hast much goods laide vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merrie.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Greeke, doe they require thy soule.

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate, neither for the body what yee shall put on.

*Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them. How much more are yee better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take you thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lilies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oouen; how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde:

‖ Or, *liue not in carefull suspence.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

*Matth. 6.20. 31 * But rather seeke yee the kingdoome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1. Pet. 1.13.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

*Matth. 24.43.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, Speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord, delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

‖ Or, *cut him off.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes: For vnto whosoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, *pained.*

51 * Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay but rather diuision.

*Matth. 10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When yee see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower, and so it is.

*Matth. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the South winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie,

ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why, euen of your ſelues, iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way giue diligence that thou maieſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payd the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 Exhorteth to enter in at the ſtraite gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene, vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwell in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each ou of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed, and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? * Mat. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ *See Matth.*

22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. * Mat. 13.33.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them, * Matth. 9.35.

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtraite gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know ye not whence ye are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and dronke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. * Matth. 7.23.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. * Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheles, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her broode vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable like ſalt, that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees, to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fall into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable vnto thoſe that were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

* Prou. 25.5. 10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, Go vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12. 11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

* Tob. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

* Reuel. 19.9. * Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee, haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proone them: I pray thee, haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

* Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? * Matth. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe. 8 Of the piece of ſiluer. 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it? * Matth. 18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe that was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which needs no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, hauing ten pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?
18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.
20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſsion, and ran and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.
21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.
22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.
24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder ſonne was in the fielde, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing,
26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant,
27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.
28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.
31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meete that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniuſt Steward.* 14 *Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich gluſton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he ſaid alſo to his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.
2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardſhip: for thou mayeſt bee no longer Steward.
3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.
4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue mee into their houſes.
5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?
6 And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat: And hee ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourefcore.
8 And the Lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.
9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.
10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.
11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?
12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?
13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.
14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.
15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed among men, is abomination in the ſight of God.
16 * The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.
17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one tittle of the Law to faile,
18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.
20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,
21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his ſores.
22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.
23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:
24 And he cryed and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted and thou art tormented.
26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.
27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the Originall containeth about fourteen buſhels and a peetle.*
‖ *Or, riches.*
‖ *Or, riches.*
* Matth. 6. 24.
* Matth. 11. 12.
* Matth. 5. 18.
* Matth. 5. 32.

The word Bath in the Originall, containeth nine gallons three parts,

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten Leapers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

* Matth. 18. 7. THen said he vnto the Disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

* Matth. 18. 21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

* Matth. 17. 20. 6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe, and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus Master, haue mercy on vs.

* Leuit. 14. 2. 14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, * Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that hee was healed, turned backe and with a loud voyce glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises ‖ *Or, with outward shew.* when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

‖ *Or, among you* 21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The daies will come when ye shall desire to see one of the daies of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

* Matth. 24. 23. 23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

* Gen. 7. 26 * And as it was in the daies of Noe: so shall it be also in the daies of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

* Gen. 19. 28 * Likewise also as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the fielde, let him likewise not returne backe.

* Gen. 19. 26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Matth. 16. 25. 33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

* Matth. 24. 40. 34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

‖ *This verse wanteth in most of the Greeke copies.* 35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Matth. 24. 28. 37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * Where Lord? And he said vnto them, Whereto-euer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisie and of the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 Hee foreshewth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

* 1. Thess. 5. 17. AND he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end,* that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine Aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe; Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shal not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily, Neuer-

Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

‖ Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God bee mercifull to mee a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

* Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

* Matth. 19.16.

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy Father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, all theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

* Matth. 19.27.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

* Matth. 20.17.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide, begging,

* Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, hee aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went foorth, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten peeces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth ouer it:* 45 *driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple,* 47 *teaching daily in it. The Rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND *Ieſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore; and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold,

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

* Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

* Matth. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three ponds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant; because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath tenne ponnds.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him. * Matth. 13. 12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee sent two of his Disciples, * Matth. 21. 1.

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him thither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found, euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, the Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a lond voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie: and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, * Matt. 21. 12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, my house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those daies as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders, * Matt. 21. 23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say of men, all the people will stone vs; for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husband men, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Matt. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also: and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The * stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? * Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖truely. * Matth. 22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth,

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a ‖peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. ‖ See Matth. 18.28.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things that be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee called the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob: * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question all at.

41 And hee said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is hee then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said to his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: * Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem.* 25 *The signes also which shall bee before the last day.* 34 *Hee exhorteth them to bee watchfull.*

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Marke 12.41,

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖mites. ‖ See Mar. 12. 42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offrings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said, * Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that yee be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: * Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a Testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. * Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot foorth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth the holy Supper, 21 couertly foreteeleth of the traitour, 24 admonisheth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should deny him thrice. 39 Hee prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 hee is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue. * Matth. 26.14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ *Or, without tumult.*

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. * Matth. 26.17.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the city, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate down, and the twelue Apostles with him. * Matth. 26.20.

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you, before I suffer. ‖ *Or, I haue heartily desired.*

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26.26.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. * Matth. 26.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactours. * Matth. 20.25.

26 But yee ſhall not be ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerueth? Is not hee that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael. *Matth. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that hee may ſift you as wheat, *1.Pet. 5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrise deny that thou knoweſt me. *Matth. 26.34.

35 * And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing. *Matth. 10, 9.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, *And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: For the things concerning me haue an end. * Eſay. 53.12.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, Behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him. *Matth. 26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. * Matth. 26.41.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his Diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew nere vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him. *Matth. 26.47.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off. *Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them. *Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denyed him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a troth, this fellow alſo was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſpemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counſell, ſaying, *Matth. 27. 1.

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And hee ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid vnto them, *Ye ſay that I am. *Marke 14.62.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod, 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to bee crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Hieruſalem. 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

3 And * Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it. *Matth. 27. 11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee vnto this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were many friends together; for before they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

*Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priests and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done to him

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him,

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Matth. 27.32. 26 *And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For beholde, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes that neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa.2.9. hos.10.8. reuel.6.16. 30 * Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry? * 1.Pet. 4.17.

32 *And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death. *Matth. 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, Hee saued others, let him saue himselfe, if hee be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And wee indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And hee said vnto Iesus, Lord remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre. ‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voice, hee said, * Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the Ghost. * Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood afarre off, beholding these things.

*Matth. 27.57. 50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe and wrapped it in linnen, and laide it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and

ointe-

oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declarid by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwardes he appeareth to the Apostles, and reprooueth their vnbeliefe. 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

* Matt. 28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they sayd to them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matt. 17.23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delinered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things to the Eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* John 20.6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

* Marke 16.12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, migty in deed, and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers delinered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done,

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the Eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

* Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee sayd vnto them, Haue yee here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a boyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he sayd vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these these things.

49 ¶ * And beholde, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe while he blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

* Iohn 15.26. act.1.4.
*Mar.16. 19. actes 1.9.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity, Humanity, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 *The same was in the beginning with God.
3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, & the life was ỹ light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of ỹ light, that all men through him, might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.
16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answer to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?
23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Phарisees.
25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.
27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Beholde the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before mee.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should bee made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same sayd vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.
35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.
36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.
38 Then Iesus turned, and sawe them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?
39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.
41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.
*42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation ‖ a stone.
43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew, and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Lawe and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.
46 And

* Gen.1.1
* Col.1. 16.
* Matt. 3.1.
* Hebr. 11.3.
‖ *Or, the right or priuiledge.*
* Matt. 1.16.
* Col.1. 19.
*1.Ioh.4. 12.1.tim. 6.16.
‖ *Or, a Prophet.*
* Matt. 3.3.
* Matt. 3.11. acts 19.4.
‖ *Or, taketh.*
* Matth. 3.16.
‖ *That, was two hours before night.*
‖ *Or, abiding.*
‖ *Or, Peter.*
*Gen.49. 10.leuit. 18.18. *Esa.9.2.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſawe Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeede, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Hereafter ye ſhal ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 Hee foreſeeleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued, becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, & the mother of Ieſus was there

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the Gouernour of the Feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the Feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine till now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſolde doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſayd vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſweted, and ſayd vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, & in three daies I wil raiſe it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſayd the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes.

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the Feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which hee did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of John, concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water, and of the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marualle not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Num. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iohn 4.9. * Chap. 12.47.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world

to

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 3.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reproued.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, and * baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou beareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7. 34.

* Heb. 5.4

27 Iohn anſwered and ſaid, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

‖ Or, take vnto himſelf.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

* Chap. 3.28.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth: and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

* Rom. 3.4. 33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

* Matt. 11.27. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

* Hab. 2.4 1. Ioh. 5. 10. 36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: & he that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His diſciples maruaile. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard, that Ieſus made, and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples.)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which * Gen. 33. 19. and 48.22. Ioſh. 24. 32. is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the Well: and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaid the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iewe, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himſelfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the Water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the Water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a Well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to drawe.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaydeſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

* Deut. 12. 5.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye ſhal neither in this mountaine, nor yet in Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and truth.

* 2. Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſayd, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields; * for they are white already to haruest. Matth. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee: Matth. 13. 57.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. Chap. 4. ‖ Or, courtier. or seruer.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him and besought him that hee would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir come downe ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres.* 10 *The Iewes therefore cauill, and persecute him for it.* 17 *Hee answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father,* 32 *of Iohn,* 36 *of his workes.* 39 *and of the Scriptures, who he is.*

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. Leuit. 23. Deut. 16. 16. Exod. 34. 23.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed. * Ieremi. 17. 22.

11 He answered them, Hee that made mee whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖ Or, from the multitude that was,

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus and said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, the Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doeth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth; and hee will shew him greater workes then these, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will:

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, the houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.
28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voyce,
* Matth. 25.16. 29 And ſhall come foorth, * they that haue done good vnto the reſurrection of life; and they that haue done euill vnto the reſurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.
* Chap. 8.14. 31 *If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.
*Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which hee witneſſeth of me, is true.
* Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.
34 But I receiue not teſtimonie from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.
35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and yee were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶But I haue greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.
37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent mee,
*Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. * hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor ſeene his ſhape.
* Deut. 4.12. 38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.
* Chap. 12. 43. 44 * How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt?
46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, yee would haue beleeued me: * for ye wrote of me.
*Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15. 47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, hee walked on the ſea to his Diſciples. 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himſelfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter thoſe things, Ieſus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.
* Leuit. 23.5. deut. 16.1. 3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his Diſciples.
*Matth. 14. 15. 4 *And § Paſſeouer, a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh.
5 ¶ * When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate?
6 (And this he ſaid to proone him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe.)
7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.
8 One of his Diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother ſaith vnto him,
9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?
10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.
11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he diſtributed to the Diſciples, and the Diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, hee ſaid vnto his Diſciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baſkets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then thoſe men when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.
15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountaine, himſelfe alone.
16 * And when Euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the Sea, *Matth. 14.23.
17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the Sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.
18 And the Sea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Ieſus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.
20 But hee ſaith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the Ship, and immediatly the Ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the Sea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſaue that one whereinto his Diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his Diſciples into the boat, but that his Diſciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit there came other boates from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:
24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus,
25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the Sea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?
26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Yee ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe yee did eate of the loaues and were filled.
27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed. ‖ Or, worke not. *Matth. 3.17.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, & giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to mee, shall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, That yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall bee all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me;

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verily I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernes, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shal liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? *Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And hee said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And wee beleeue, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. *Matth. 16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnes of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iurie, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do these things shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast; * For my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, Hee is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ *Or, learning.*

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

* Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

* Leuit. 12.3. * Gene. 17.10.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

‖ *Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.*

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, wee know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and hee hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, & then I goe vnto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Yee shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ *Or, Greeks.*

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

* Leu. 23.36

38 * Hee that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Pet. 18.15

39 (* But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel 2.28. ef 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therfore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Mat. 2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, * (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

* Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

* Deut. 17.10. 19.15.

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueieth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And earely in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

* Leu. 20.10.

6 This they said tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

* Chap. 8. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

* Chap. 5.31.

14 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

* Deut. 17.6. mat. 18.16.

17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if yee had knowne mee, yee should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus vnto those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And yee shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

Rom. 6.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer,

Pet. 2.19

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seede, but yee seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father, and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Yee do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

* 1. Iohn 3.8.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? and if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

* 1. Iohn 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not wel that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shal be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verily, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees,* 13 *They are offen-*

ded

ded at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

* Chap. 1.9. 5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.* 6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay and anointed mine eies, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash; and I went, and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doeth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses Disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ *Or, excommunicated him.* 35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blinde, yee should haue no sin: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his works that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes: 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely, I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

*Esa.40. 11. 11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd
Ezech. giueth his life for the sheepe.
34.23.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare
*Esay 42.1. my voyce; * and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

*Esay 53.7,8. 17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I may take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I
*Actes 2.24. haue power to take it againe. * This commaundement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

*1.Mac. 4.59. 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the Dedication, and it was Winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and
‖Or, hold vs in sus- pence. said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

Psal. 82.6. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried 45 and many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hideth himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord
*Matt. 26.7. with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Nevertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.) ‖ That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

* Luke 14.14. 24 Martha said vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

ch. 5.29. 25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and

* Chap. 6.35. the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die; Beleeuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord. I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee

† Or, hee troubled himselfe. groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled;

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man

* Chap. 9.6. * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue, It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done,

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that * Chap. 18.14. one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary annoynting his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests compile to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe Rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him.

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore: * Chap. 13.29. but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

11 ¶ * On

Chap. 1.8.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke braunches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written;

Zach. 9. 15 Feare not, daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

Mat. 10. 39. 25 * He that loueth his life, shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre: but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, If I bee lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

Psal. 89. 4. 34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how saiest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene reuealed?

* Esai. 53.1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, not vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

* Matth. 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

* Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

* Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

* Chap. 3.17.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

* Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw * before the Feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

* Matth. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a basen, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, yee also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

*Matth. 10.24. chap. 15. 20. 16 * Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

* Psal. 41.10. 18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

‖ Or, from hence-forth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

* Matth. 10.40. * Matth. 26.21. 20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had said this, he was troubled, in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖ Or, morsell. 27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little Children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

* Chap. 7.34. * Chap. 15.17. Ieuit. 19. 18. 1. Iohn. 4. 21. 34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that yee are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. * Mat. 26 33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saieth vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus sayth vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me Philip? He that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe, but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or else beleeue me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. * Matth. 7.7.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you. ‖ Or, Orphanes.

19 Yet a little while and the world seeth mee no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me,

mee, ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghoſt and of the Apoſtles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the huſbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth foorth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, and it ſhalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe, whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordeined you, that ye ſhould goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. * Matth. 28.19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe ye are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo. * Chap. 13.16 mat.10. 24.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their ſinne. ‖ Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene and hated both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cauſe. * Pſal. 35.19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of troueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me. * Chap. 14.26. luke 24. 49.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion:* 23 *aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that yee ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember, that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the troueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement. ‖ Or, convince.

9 Of ſin, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world, is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare that shall hee speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and yee shall see mee; and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

* Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

‖ Or, parables. 25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

‖ Or, parables. 26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

‖ Or, parable. 30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: by this wee beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

* Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, leaue me alone. 32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace. In the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth vnto his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee

* Matth. 28. 18. 2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. * Chap. 16.27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, * that they may be one, as we are. * Pet. 1.20.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 And haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, truly consecrated.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as wee are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know

Hierusalem insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue compa-ny with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to bee a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproouing and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together, the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of every nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meanet h this?

13 Others mocking, said, These [illegible] new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this known vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28 Esay 44.3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, & your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those daies of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I wil shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darknes, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Rom. 10.13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that hee should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. * Psal. 16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day. ‖ Or, I may. * 1 King. 2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne: * Psal. 132.11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16.11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which yee now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men, and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſins, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhal call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them*, about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued, were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, & breaking bread ‖from houſe to houſe, did eate their meat with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart.

‖Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power or holineſſe, but by God and his Sonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus: 17 which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſell and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe, was caried, whom they layd dayly at the gate of the Temple, which is called beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſome thing of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted vnto you. * Matt. 27.20.

15 And killed ‖the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes. ‖Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man ſtrong, whom yee ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhal come from the preſence of the Lord

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you. * Deut. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhal be deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe fore-told of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. * Gen. 22.3.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Son Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him and Iohn, 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus only we muſt be eternally ſaued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, & with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ‖captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them, ‖Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus, the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straightly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you, more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene, and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priestes and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sould them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill. 33 They are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel a great councellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy to it, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart [to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? [Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the Ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in,

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether

ther ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them that haue buried thy husband are at the doone, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the Ghost: And the young men came in and found her dead, and carying her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or in many places.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the hie Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the hie Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space.

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundreth, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drewe away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, least happily ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule; 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one; 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those daies when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: And when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased and the number of the disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith,

8 And

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ Customes which Moses deliuered vs

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CAHP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Christ the iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who cõmendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, Brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

Gen.12 3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundreth yeeres

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

Gen.17 8 * And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob,

Gen.25 * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

Gen.29 9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

Gen.37 10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour

Gen.41 ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gen 42 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao. * Gen.45 4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers. * Gen.46 5

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem. * Gen.49 33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue. * Exod.1

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod.2. * Heb.11. 23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. ‖ Or, faire to God.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full forty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: * Exo.2. 11.

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they strone, & would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs ye are brethren, Why doe yee wrong one to another? * Exo.2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. 36 * Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

* Exod. 16.1. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren † like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

† Or, as my selfe.

* Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne handes.

* Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

* Exo. 25 40. 44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17.1. 47 * But Salomon built him an house,

48 * Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

* Chap. 17.24. 49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stole: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and Baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, where by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them. 20 Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord returne to Hierusalem: 26 but the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and Baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul he made hauock of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money.

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this. * He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man.

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou maiest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying, vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shalbe told thee what thou must doe,

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said, the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight foorthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing, that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

*2.Cor. 11.32. 24 * But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out, at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda,

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 At he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report

among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainsaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

Deut. 10.17. Rom. 2.11. 1. Pet. 1.17. 34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

Iere. 31. 34. mich. 7.18. 43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we.

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence. 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospell being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them: 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying:

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued:

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. * Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn. 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vp- on the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauai- * Chap. 8.4.

trailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayer of the Church, 20 In his pride, taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the daies of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſuretie, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhee opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And hee went down from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, he was an hoſtile minded perſon, perhaps for treating ſeditiouſly.

† Or, was one of the kings bed chamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge, Chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Jeſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foster brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their handes on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, * hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus: * Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. * Mat. 3.1

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. * Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that he should bee slaine. * Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead. * Matth. 28.6.

31 And hee was seene many daies of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. * Psal. 2.7 heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, * I wil giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. * Esay 55.3. † Greeke τὰ ὅσια holy or iustthings which

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which yee shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might bee preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary, that the word of God should first

* Exod. 11.1.
* Exod. 13.14.
* Exod. 13.16.
† Greeke, ἐτροποφόρησεν perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth or feedeth her child, Deut. 1.31. 2. Mac. 7.27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.
* Ioth. 14.1.
* Iudges 3.9.
* 1. Sam. 8.5.
* 1. Sam. 16.13.
* Psalme 89.21.
* Esay 11.1.
* Mat. 3.1
* Iohn 1.20.
* Matth. 27.22.
* Matth. 28.6.
* Psal. 2.7 heb. 1.5.
* Esay 55.3.
† Greeke τὰ ὅσια holy or iustthings which
word the Sept. both in the place of Esai 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
* Psalme 16.11.
‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.
* 1. Kings 2.10.
* Habac. 1.5.
‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath.
hath been.

haue been spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throwout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

* Esay 49.6.

* Matth. 10.14.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 Paul at Lystra healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe throw diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to bee done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region, that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

* Genes. 1.1. psal. 146.5.

rene. 14.7

* Psal. 81.13.

* 2. Cor. 11.25.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, yee cannot be saued.

* Gal. 5.2

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders; and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And

27 And when there had beene much disputing, Chap. 2.20. Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, Chap. 9.1. purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a 1 Cor. 10.22. yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither Matth. 23.4. our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto mee.

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build a- Amos 9.11. gaine the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery citie, them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must bee circumcised and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That yee abstaine from meates offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ *The exhortation.*

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other; and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one Country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, * named Timo- * Rom. 16.21. theus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were * Chap. ordeined of the Apostles and Elders which were at 15.28. Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ Or, assembly.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and * commanded to beat them.

* 2.Cor. 11.25.1. Thes.2.2.

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house,

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely; but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16.14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen. 34 Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whome I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewde fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also:

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and some sayd, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

‖ Or, base fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too superstitious.

‖ Or, Mars hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, the court of the Areopagites.

‖ Or, gods that you worship, 2. Thess. 2. 4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things.

* Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitations:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moone, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then, as we are the off-spring of God, * wee ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

* Esay 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 Hee is accused before Gallio the Deputie, but dismissed. 18 Afterward passing from city to city, hee strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

* Rom. 16. 3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

* Matth. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

* 1. Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man shal set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God amongst them.

† Or, sate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallo said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this Feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne again vnto you, * If God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

* 1. Cor. 4. 19. Iam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cebrea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

* 1. Cor. 2. 12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord: and being feruent in the Spirit: he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much, which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the diuell. 19 Curious bookes are burnt: 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-Clarke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſayd vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard whether they be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

* Matth. 3. 11.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, Wee adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes, of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leaped on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſiluerſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, yee know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded & turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought, but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another, for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, & of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man; ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples, and embraced them and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the Disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window, a certaine young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Asses, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot,

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for hee hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Penticost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons;

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the Spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide ‖ me.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away Disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, it is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrow

† Or, wait for me.

31 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that hee ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phinicia, we went aboard, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there ye ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed & went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed,

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6,5

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgines which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of ye Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, wee ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes, we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the Diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old Diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were enformed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

* Num. 6.18.cha. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them:

* Num. 6,13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and layd hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple:)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: & they tooke Paul, and drew him out of ye Temple: & forthwith the doores were ſhut,

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came to the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare:

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine, and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And ſome cryed one thing, ſome another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, hee ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

* Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeak vnto ye people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue bin scourged: 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of those that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, A deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*;

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it *is* not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commaunded him to bee brought into the Castle, and bade that hee should bee examined by scourging: that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ *Or, tormented him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bonds, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is deuised vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernor.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the hie Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrarie to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, *Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil.3.5 Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Mat. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strone, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit

or

or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse that we will eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire somewhat more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, & brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in waite for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe maiest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall bee a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust:

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and hee is brought forth. 25 Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes enformed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not prooue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, it is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa, was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord. Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somwhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was

* Chap. 7.
* Chap. 6.
‖ Or, as some copies read, a more diligent search.
‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof, ‖ Or, iudge same.

was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto hee answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. * Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests: * Chap. 9.2.

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins and an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the wordes of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not beleeued.* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest.* 41 *and suffer shipwracke,* 22. 34. 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius curteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had sayled ouer the Sea of Cicilia, and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sayled vnder Creet, ouer against Salmone. Or, *Crete.*

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonisheth them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and shippe, but also of our liues.

‖ Or, iniurie.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestious wind, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes vndergirding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that we should bee saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood foorth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs ye should haue harkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, feare not Paul, thou must bee brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the forepart of the ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred, threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themselues* to the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, cast the ancres, they left them in the Sea &c.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke is kindly entreated of the Barbarians. 3 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melite.

2 And the Barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said, That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where wee found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren, that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee:

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Esa. 6. 9. matth. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 10. iohn 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes.* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

* Actes 13. 1.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

† Gr. *declared.*

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, ‖ For obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name,

‖ Or, *to obedience of faith.*

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, *in my spirit.*

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you,

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherfore God also gaue them vp to vncleanesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgements of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgment of God:

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

‖ Or, in you.

‖ Or, in you.

* Abac. 2. 4.

‖ Or, to them.

‖ Or, that they may be.

* Psal. 106. 20.

‖ Or, to acknowledge.

‖ Or, a minde voide of iudgment

‖ Or, vnnaturall.

‖ Or, consent with them.

* Iames 5. 3.

* Psal. 62. 12. mat. 16. 27. reuel. 22. 12.

† Greeke, Greeke.

† Greeke, Greeke.

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

‖ Or, betweene themselues.

‖ Or, triest the things that differ.

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, thorow breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

* Eſay 52. 5. c. 36. 20, 23.

25 For Circumciſion verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt. 9 Howbeit, the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.*

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

* Pſal. 51. 4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſnes of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, let vs do euill, that good may come, whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wiſe: for we haue before † proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

† *Greeke, charged.*

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitternes:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſerie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God,

‖ *Or, ſubiect to the iudgment of God.*

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law is the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſnes of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God.

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe, for the ‖ remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

‖ *Or, foreordained.* ‖ *Or, paſſing ouer.*

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of workes? nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voyd the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſnes, 10 before he was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely he and his ſeed receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhalbe imputed to vs for righteouſnes.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſnes without workes:

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And hee receiued the ſigne of Circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that he might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might bee imputed to them alſo,

12 And the father of circumciſion, to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham: *which hee had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace, to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seed, not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed bee.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 3 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when wee were enemies,* 10 *wee shall much more be saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse, and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but wee glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when wee were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ dyed for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies wee were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned:

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death raigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath raigned vnto death, euen so might grace raigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *As appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall wee say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if wee be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Like-

* Gen. 17.5.
* Gen. 15.5.
‖ Or, like vnto him.
‖ Or, according to the time.
‖ Or, in whom.
‖ Or, by one of fence.
‖ Or, by one of fence.
‖ Or, by one vs of-teousnes.
‖ Or, as.
† Greeke, iustified.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† *Greeke, armes or weapons.*

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom yee obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that

† *Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered.*

forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded, your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, yee were

† *Gr. to righteousnesse.*

free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But wee are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liueth, but if the husband be dead, she is looled from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, shee shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

† *Greeke, passions.*

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

‖ *Or, being dead to that.*

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ *Or, concupiscence.*

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne but by the Law: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sin reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall. but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

† *Greeke, know.*

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing mee into captiuitie to the Law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ *Or, this body of death.*

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

‖ *Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.*

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sin & death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:

† *Gr. the minding of the flesh.*

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

† *Gr. the minding of the Spirit.*

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

† *Gr. the minding of the flesh.*

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raysed vp Iesus from the dead, dwel in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father,

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires: heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

‖ Or, every creature.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy sake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seede of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

‖ Or, Testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seede be called.

* Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

* Gen. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth,)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ yonger.

* Gen. 25.23.

‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, lesser.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

* Mal. 1.2.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I rayſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto me; why doeth hee yet find fault? for who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt againſt God? Shal the thing formed, ſay to him that formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another to diſhonour?

22 What if God willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long ſuffering, the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſayd vnto them, Yee are not my people, there ſhall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Eſaias alſo cryeth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the Sea, a remnant ſhall be ſaued.

28 For he will finiſh the ‖ worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a ſeed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall wee ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſnes, euen the righteouſnes which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Lawe of righteouſnes, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherfore? becauſe *they ſought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſnes, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſneſſe to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that the * man which doeth thoſe things ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath rayſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt bee ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, * Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe, and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they bee ſent? As it is written: * How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſayth, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? yes verely, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I will prouoke you to iealouſie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bolde, and ſayth, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt vnto them that aſked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael hee ſayth: * All day long I haue ſtretched fourth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their converſion: 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them: 26 for there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgments are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture ſayth of Elias? how hee maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him? * I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

* Exod. 9.16.

‖ *Or, anſwereſt againſt or diſputeſt with God*

* Eſay 45.9. * Ier.18.6. wiſd.12.7

‖ *Or, made vp.*

* Oſe.2. 23.1.pet. 2.10.

* Oſe.1. 10.

* Eſay 10.22,23.

‖ *Or, the account.*

* Eſa.1.9.

* Eſa.8. 14.and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6.

‖ *Or, confounded.*

* Leuit. 18.5. ezek.20. 11. gal. 3. 12.

* Deut. 30.12.

* Deut. 30.14.

* Eſay 28.16.

* Ioel 2. 32 actes 2.21.

* Eſa.52. 7.nahum. 1.15.

* Eſa.53. 1.ioh.12. 38.

‖ *Or, preaching.*

† *Greeke, the hearing of vs*

* Pſal. 19.4.

* Deut. 32.21.

* Eſay 65.1.

* Eſay 65.2.

* 1.Kings 19.14.

* 1.Kings 19.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber. *eyes that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie, (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for their fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out.

34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or, who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 But attend every one on that calling wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prooue, what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie: let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs waite* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let them doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindely affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that do reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Re-

---

ing.

Leuit. 8.5.
zek.20. 1.gal. 3. 2.
Deut. 10.12.
Deut. 10.14.
Esay 8.16.
Ioel 2. 12 after 1.21.
Esa.52. 7.nahum. 1.15.
Esa.53. iohn 12. 8.
Greeke, the beginning of vs
Psal. 9.4.
Deut. 32.21.
Esay 65.1.
Esay 65. 2.
1.Kings 9.14.
1.Kings 9.

Or, dulnesse.
Or, for them.
Or, hardnesse.
Esay 59.20.
Or, sometime.
Or, fewer.
Or, reproue.
Esay 6.9.
Psal.69
Psal.96
Or, sobriety.
Or, imparteth.
Or, liberally.
Or, in the loue of the brethren.
Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

* Prou. 25. 21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse and the works of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue prayse of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

‖ Or, decently.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife, and enuying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent. 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖ Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at naught thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* 2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esay 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue an account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, ‖ no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Greek, common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate: now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† Greek, common.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

† Greek, according to charity.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

1. Cor. 8. 11.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

‖ Or, discreet much, and putteth a difference betweene meates.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith. For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ and no we, 7 but receiue one the other as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 18 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues,

2 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written afore time, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe hee saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall bee a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mightie signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I strined to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should builde vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister to them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all, Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer busines she hath need of you for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epinetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinseman. Greete them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

* Esay. 49.49.
* 2. Cor. 5.20.
* Deut. 32.43.
* Psal. 117.1.
* Esay. 11.10.
* Tit. 2. 15.
* 1. Cor. 8.13.
* Esay. 52.15.
† Greeke, with you, verse 32.
‖ Or, fulfilled.
‖ Or, obtained, after example of.
‖ Or, seruice.
‖ Or, disobedient.
† Greeke, common.
† Greeke, common.
† Greeke, according to charity. 1. Cor. 8. 11.
‖ Or, seruice.
‖ Or, many wayes, or often times.
‖ Or, friends.
‖ Or, friends.

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmeles. ‖ Or, Paul.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ for euer.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 *He exhorteth them to vnity, and* 12 *reprooueth their diuisions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mightie and noble, but* 27 28 *the foolish, weake, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, *with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9. * Rom. 2.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

† Greeke, reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the ende, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1 Thes. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, schisme.

11 For it hath beene declared to mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I ‖ am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24. ‖ Or,

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Least any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: *not with wisedome of ‖ words, least the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2 Pet. 1.16. ‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esay. 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esay. 33.18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the *Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

* Matth. 12.38.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speach, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, 9 and humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speach, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither hath entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision arguments of a fleshly minde, 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth, any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, & stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light

the

the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

† Or, distinguish thee? 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou diddest not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

† Greeke, theatre.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

* Acts 20.34.1. thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8 12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe; being persecuted, we suffer it:

* Matth. 5.44. 13 * Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue* ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my waies which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19.21. Iam. 4.15. 19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The olde leauen is to bee purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to bee shunned and auoyded.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

* Col.2.5 ‖ Or, determined. 3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *an one* vnto Satan for the de- * 1.
struction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in 1.20.
the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that * G
a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe: as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. ‖ O

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old *fea*
leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wic- ‖ O
kednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth. *day*,

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company. If any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to Law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraude, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But hee that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every ſinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He that treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued. 18. 20 Every man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to bee imbraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoyde* fornication, let every man haue his owne wife, and let every woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſsion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he bee pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called vs † to peace. † *Greeke, in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed. Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant. † *Greeke, made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be. ‖ *Or, neceſſity.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgine marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh, but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhee may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profite, not that I might caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgine, if ſhe paſſe

floure of *her* age, and neede so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doth beeter.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to idoles: 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as they ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ Or, for him, Rom 11.36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, haue we the more. ‖ Or, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

‖ Or, power. † Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them: 22 Or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter, a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, marie

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen? * De 25.4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope, and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * We haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, * Rom is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall 15.27. things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuerthleſſe, wee haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar? * De 18.1. ‖ Or,

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsitie is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I do for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race runne all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: least that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, & are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry, 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils. 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

‖ Or, was with them

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

† Gr. our figures.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

* Exod. 32.6. psal. 106.14.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written: * The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

* Num. 25.9.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Num. 21.6.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Num. 14.37.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

‖ Or, types.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed least he fall.

‖ Or, moderate.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make away to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles, is any thing?

* Deu. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37.

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

* Deut. 10. 14. psa. 24. 1.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. psa. 24. 1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thankes?

‖ Or, thankes-giuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† Greeke, Greekes.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one, as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

‖ That is, a couering in signe

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power *that she is* ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire, is giuen her for a ‖ couering. ‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it. ‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued, may be made manifest among you. ‖ Or, sects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper. ‖ Or, yee cannot eat

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. ‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26. 16. marke 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as yee drinke it in remembrance of me. ‖ Or, for a remembrance.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come. ‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body. ‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come. ‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body, 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning *spirituall gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe-same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit. † Greeke, Grecians.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these wee ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse. ‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempted the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another. ‖ Or, dissent.

26 And whether one member suffer all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that, miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in ‖ Or, kinds gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ Or, powers. workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecy, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity ‖ Or, is not rash. enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill.

‖ Or, with the truth. 6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shal faile; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when ‖ Or, reasoned. I became a man, I put away childish things:

† Greeke, in a riddle. 12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended. 2. 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments: 12 Both must bee referred to edification, 13 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † Greeke, heareth. vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheсying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is ‖ Or, tunes. piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue, wordes † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it bee † Gr. significant. knowen what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shalbe a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of † Gr. of spirits. spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding; howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † Greeke, perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare mee, saith the Lord. * Esay 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheсying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it bee by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

† Greeke, *tumult, or vnquietnesse.* 33 For God is not *the authour* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience, as also saith the * Law.

* Gene. 3.16. 35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him bee ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prooueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit. 55 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand,

‖ Or, *hold fast.* † Greeke, *by what speach.* 2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day, according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, *an abortiue.* 9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so bee that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruites of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

‖ Some reade *our.* 31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

‖ Or, *to speake after the manner of men.* 32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or some other *graine.*

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body,

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall; But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowne in dishonour, It is raised in glory: it is sowne in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall bodie, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall bodie, and there is a spirituall bodie.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthly: The second man *is* of the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And, as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye; at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and wee shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue where is thy victory.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

* Ose. 13.14.

‖ Or, hell.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonitions, & finisheth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

† *Greeke gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry awhile with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may bee with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances, which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel, 15 hee excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his leuitie toward them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, & Timothy *our* brother vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ a'ound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the indaring of the same sufferings which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall yee be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raised the dead.

‖ Or, *answer.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs, by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerities, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace*

16 And to passe by you in Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay.

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you was not yea, and nay?

‖ Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 declaring with all why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by mee?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued mee but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether yee be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ.

‖ Or, *in the sight.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwaies causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish,

16 To the one wee are the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖ Or, deale deceitfully with. 17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Least their false teachers should charge him with vaine-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, 10 be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law and of the Gospel. 12 He proueth that his ministery is so far the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* yee are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth. 7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speach,

‖ Or, boldnesse. 13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily indured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing wee haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Gr. shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake,

* Psalm. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding, *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory. 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement he laboureth to keepe a good conscience. 12 not that hee may herein boast of himselfe. 14 But as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoreth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely: 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also to Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed wee shall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortality might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present, or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perſwade men, but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifeſt in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answer* them, which glory, † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * olde things are past away, beholde, all things are become new:

‖ Or, let him be.

* Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then wee are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God,

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 & by patient enduring all kinds of afflictions and disgraces for the Gospel: 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open vnto them, 13 And he expresseth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

* Esay 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed,

4 But in all things † approouing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

† Gr. as commending.

5 In stripes, in inprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

‖ Gr. in stripes from and fro.

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but yee are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Bee ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Leuit. 26. 11. † Greeke, bowels.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

* Esay 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and yee shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Ieremi. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life. 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doth to them: 3 Whereof, lest hee might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which her former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAning therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*; for I haue said

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all:

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee spake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

† Greeke, bowels.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby; 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great tryall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouertie abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begunne, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that yee abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerities of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Greeke, willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meene* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your aboundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their aboundance also may bee *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

** Exod. 16.18.*

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace, which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this aboundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue often times proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew there forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, 9 being but a kinde of sowing of seede. 10 which shall returne a great increase to them. 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuings vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwaies hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seede sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God, for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

† Greeke, blessing.
‖ Or, which hath bin so much spoken of before.
* Prou. 11.25. rom. 12.8. eccles. 35.9.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Esay 55.10.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenes of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 affirming them that at his comming hee will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the flesh:

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

‖ Or, in outward appearance.
‖ Or, reckon.
‖ Or, to God.
‖ Or, reasonings.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, vnderstand it not.
‖ Or, line.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24. 1. cor. 1. 31.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false Apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, & without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings, for his ministery farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie: for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtility, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge,

ledge, but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stoppe me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake. howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes abone measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrise was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrise I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren:

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse:

28 Besides those thing that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities,

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me,

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending his Apostleship, though hee might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *yet hee rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting.* 14 *He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although hee feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions & reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such an one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and ‖ Or, possible. heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was *See Ezr. 28.24. giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christs sake; for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome vnto you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued. † Gr. your soules.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wrathes, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee threatneth seuerity and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And adusing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming. 11 Hee concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse: yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake ‖ in him: but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you. ‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues whether you be in the faith: proone your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates,

8 For we can doe nothing against, the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent? lest being present I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: And accuseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 13 And sheweth what he was before his calling. 17 And what hee did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueil that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angell from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As wee said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man:

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers, † Gr. equals in yeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when hee went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that hee resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 Why hee and others being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith and not by workes: 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, ‖but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

‖Or, specially.

3 But neither Titus, who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage

5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to mee,

7 But contrary wise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember, the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himselfe: feating them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asked what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 and that he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you,

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh.

4 Haue ye suffered ‖so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

‖Or, so great.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖accounted to him for righteousnesse.

‖Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, * *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

* Gene. 12.3.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

* Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident; for, * The iust shall liue by Faith.

* Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of Faith: but * the man that doeth them shall liue in them.

* Leuit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

* Deut. 21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through Faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ conuenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

‖Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seedes, as of many, but

but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring* vs vnto Christ that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *yee be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till hee be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore wee are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖elements of the world:

‖Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God thorow Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

‖Or, backe ‖Or, rudiments.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖againe to the weake and beggerly ‖Elements whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am* for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, yee despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖Or, what was then

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖you, that you might affect them.

‖Or, vs.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, yee that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for these are the two ‖Couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖Or, Testaments

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, is in the same rank with,

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauaileſt not, for the desolate hath many more children then she that hath an husband.

* Esay. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman, and her sonne: for the son of the bondwoman, shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

* Gene. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole Law.
4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.
5 For wee through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
7 Ye did run well ‖ who did hinder you, that yee should not obey the trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, onely *vse* not liberty for an occasion of the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ yee shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatry,, witchcraft hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, sedition, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.
25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.
26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He mouth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. ‖ Or, although.
2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man proone his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.
8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not be wery in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially to them who are of the houshold of faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.
15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation: 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained vnto. 16 hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and, 20 profession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessing in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, high.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himselfe:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should be to the praise of his glory who first ‖ trusted in Christ:

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also *trusted*, after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*.

21 Farre aboue all principalitie and power, and might and dominion, and euery Name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete: and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as. 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes.

2 Wherein time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wils

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith: and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed, Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in the flesh his enmitie, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, him

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you *which* were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners: but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone:
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 That the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made known to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:
3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mystery (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles, and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is my glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖ *Or, in the Lord.*
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore hee saith, * when he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. * Psal. 68. 18. ‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfil.*
11 * And he gaue some Apostles: and some Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastors and teachers; * 1. Cor. 12. 28.
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖ *Or, into the vnity.* ‖ *Or, age.*
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ ‖ *Or, being sincere.*
16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue. * Col. 2. 19.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart: * Rom. 1. 21. ‖ *Or, hardnesse.*
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse; to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts;

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes, and ‖ true holineſſe.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry, and ſinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe and wrath and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

‖ Or, holineſſe of truth.

* 2. Cor. 2, 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour:
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For yee were ſometimes darkneſſe; but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.)
10 Prouing what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
15 * See then that yee walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe;
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.
17 Wherefore be yee not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water by the word,
27 That hee might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy, and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife ſee that ſhe reuerence her husband.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

‖ Or, to miniſtre profitably.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of ſeruants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tychichus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord. for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe.)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou maieſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men:
8 Knowing, that whatſoeuer good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖ your Master also is in heauen, neither is their respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesses in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God;

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching therevnto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye may know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ *Or, moderating.* ‖ *Some reade, both your and their master.* ‖ *Or, wicked spirits.* ‖ *Or, heauenly.* ‖ *Or, hauing ouercome all.* ‖ *Or, in a chaine.* ‖ *Or, therefore.* ‖ *Or, with intermission.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 Hee testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue towards them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying vnto him for their increase in grace: 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That ye may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that

‖ *Or, will finish it.* ‖ *Or, you haue me in your heart.* ‖ *Or, partakers with me of grace.* ‖ *Or, sense* ‖ *Or, iry.* ‖ *Or, diffe-*

‖ *Or, mention.* ‖ *Or, for Christ.* ‖ *Or, Cesars court* ‖ *Or, to all others.*

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels of mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that yee be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtriſe or vaine-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or, habite.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ yee ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ *Or, ſincere.*

‖ *Or, ſhine yee.*

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† *Greeke, powred foorth.*

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ *Or, ſo deare vnto me.*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with mee in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or, honour ſuch*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh;

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke ſo, as yee haue vs for an enſample,

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile bodie, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to ſubdue all things to himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And ſo hee concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.*

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things. ‖ *Or, venerable.*

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard and ſeene in mee, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of mee ‖ hath flouriſhed againe, wherein ye were alſo careſull, but ye lacked opportunity. ‖ *Or, is renewed.*

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to bee abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, yee ſent once and againe vnto my neceſsity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which haue yee ſent* from you an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God. ‖ *Or, I eſteme all*

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Colloſſians.

CHAP. I.

After ſalutations he thanketh God for their faith, 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras:* 9 *prayeth further for their increaſe in grace,* 14 *deſcribeth the true Chriſt,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtery.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth alſo in

you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit:

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknes, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† Greeke *the Son of his loue,*

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 ‖ And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things ye might haue the preeminence:

‖ Or, *among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, *making peace.*

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now

‖ Or, *by your mind in wicked workes.*

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospell, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now reioyce, in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you; ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.*

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

‖ Or, *among ſt you.*

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ. 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh:

‖ Or, *fight, or care.*

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid al the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

‖ Or, *wherein.*

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoyle you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, *elements.*

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way nayling it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, hee made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, *in himselfe.*

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat or in drinke, or in† respect of an Holy day, or of the New Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes:*

‖ Or, *for eating & drinking.*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‖ Or, *in part.*

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, *iudge against you.*

† Greke, *being a voluntarie in humility.*

19 And not holding the head from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, *elements.*

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the bodie, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, *punishing or not sparing.*

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other seuerall duelies.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth. ‖ Or, mind

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which, ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye. ‖ Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God.

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are out yet come to the true knowledge of Christ, 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow-seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him.)

11 And Iesus which was called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God. ‖ Or, striuing. ‖ Or, filled

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician and Demas greete you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankesgiuing and prayer: 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith and conuersion to God

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labor of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, beloued of God your election. 4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manet of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering wordes, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetousnes, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, vsed authority

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children.)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne country-men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, beeing taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their well doing, 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee tolde you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour bee in vaine.

6 But

6 But now when Timotheus came from you, vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith, and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwaies, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

* Rom. 7.9. 8 For now wee * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you. ‖ Or, guide

12 And the Lord make you to encreaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holines before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more. ‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified: ‖ Or, oppreſſe, or ouer-reach. ‖ Or, the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit. ‖ Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing. ‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the LORD, That we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangell, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to Iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore;

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Prooue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and

and body bee preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you: Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue and patience, 11 and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the cheefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwaies for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire ‖taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (becauſe our teſtimonie among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

† Gr. *the angels of his power.* ‖ Or, *yeelding.*

‖ Or, *vouchſafe.*

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, *holdeth.*

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth already worke, only he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhal conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And withall deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company, 16 laſt of all, concludeth with prayer & ſaluation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and bee glorified euen as it *is* with you: † Gr. *may runne.*

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith. † Greeke, *abſurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labor and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſibodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietnes they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the faith; Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From the which ſome hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for menſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and ‖ iniurious: but I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which *is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whome I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the Propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whome is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meete to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How woman ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued notwithſtanding the teſtimonie of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For Kings and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlyneſſe and honeſtie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who

‖ Or, a testimonie.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all ‖ to bee testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broided haire, or golde, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man: but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons & their wiues should be qualified. 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things, 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach,

‖ Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as one is mist.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ Or, Ministred.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the

‖ Or, Stay.

pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the ende that Timothie might not faile in doing his duetie, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrine of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbitery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reprooning. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some men follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, ‖ let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kinde nesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But shee that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, dissolutely.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, hee hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an Infidell,

‖ Or, kinred.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow ‖ bee taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhe haue relieued the affliſted, if ſhee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begunne to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonnger women marrie, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, & let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed,

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an occaſion, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partakers of other mens ſins: Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duety of ſeruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowſhip with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlines is great gaine,* 10 *and loue of money the root of all euill.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admoniſh the rich.* 20 *To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoide prophane iangliings.*

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, bee not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

5 ‖ Pernerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many foolish & hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay holde on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed, a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate: the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good fonndation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

Or, leſſons.

Or, a foole.

Or, ſicke.

Or, gallings one of another.

Or, ſeduced.

Or, profeſſion.

† Greeke, vncertainty of riches.

Or, ſociable.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother and grandmother 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 To be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖Or, *hath trusted.*

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs,

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine,

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him, that hee may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duety of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and flying prophane and vaine ablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure: 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ‖among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖Or, *sight.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is hee not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖The husband man that laboureth, must bee first partaker of the fruits.

‖Or, *the husband man that labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, hee cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine bablings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a ‖canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖Or, *gangrene.*

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖sure, hauing this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

‖Or, *stedfast.*

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke,

22 Flie

22 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the knowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † reconer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traiterous, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lustes,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shall be manifest to all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued,

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* ginen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duetie with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, bee instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world: and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquilla, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlines,
2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which ‖Or, For. God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:
4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith; Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, ‖Or, left vndone. and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.
6 If any be blameles, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.
7 For a Bishop must be blameles, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry: not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre,
8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate, ‖Or, good things.
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as hee hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainesayers. ‖Or, in teaching.
10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the Circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are, alwayes lyars, euill beasts slowbellies.
13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith;
14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.
15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled
16 They professe that they know God: but in ‖Or, void of Iudgement. workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen to Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be ‖sober, graue, temperate, ‖Or, vigilant. sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good ‖Or, holy women. ‖Or, make sober. things,
4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children, ‖Or, wise.
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
6 Yong men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded. ‖Or, wise.
7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,
8 Sound speech, that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort* seruants to bee obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe: ‖Or, gainesaying.
10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.
11 For the grace of God, ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men, ‖Or, hath brought.
12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, *saluation to all men hath appeared.*
13 Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious *and* appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.
14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.
15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which he should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretickes: 12 Which done he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities, and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,
2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers: *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.
3 For wee our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.
4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God, ‖Or, pitie. our Sauiour toward man appeared,
5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.
6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through † Gr. richly. Iesus Christ our Sauiour:
7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.
8 *This is a* faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might bee carefull to maincaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.
9 But auoyd foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.
10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and second admonition reiect;
11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good works for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitful.

‖ Or, professe honest Trades.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all, Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwaies in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, especially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest to me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.

GOD who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets;

2 Hath in these last daies spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

* Wisd. 7.26.

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

† Greeke, *righteousnesse or straightnesse.*

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 *And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Psal. 102. 2. Esa 34.4.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and

they shall all waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

* Psal. 110.1. matt.22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus,* 5 *and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him,* 14 *as it was necessary.*

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, least at any time we should † let them slip.

† Greeke, run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

* Psa.8.4.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffring of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren; in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Psal. 18.2. * Esay 8.18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels, but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them ‖ are tempted,

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy then Moses:* 7 *Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy of punishment then hard hearted Israel.*

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Greeke, made, 1. Sam.12.6

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Psal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes forty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, they doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my waies.

11 So I sware in my wrath; † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed brethren, least there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeleefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called to day, least any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeue not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God subiect to infirmities, but not sinne,* 16 *we must and may goe boldly to the throne of Grace.*

LEt vs therefore feare, least a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Greeke the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not vnited

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe; If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid; To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, least any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

‖ Or, can reasonably beare with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, To day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

‖ Or, for his pitty.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

† Gr. hath no experience.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

‖ Or, perfect.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those who by reason of vse, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

‖ Or, of an habite, or perfection

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to bee stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meete for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖ Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† Greeke, interposed himselfe by an oath

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anere of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

† *Greeke, without pedegree.* 3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life. but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ *Or, pedegree.* 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprange out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.* 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest.*

‖ *Or, without sweariug of an oath.* 21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

* Psal. 110. 4. 22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ *Or, which passeth not from one to another.* 25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ *Or, euermore.* 26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmeles, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifices, first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

† *Greeke, perfected.* 28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

‖ *Or, of holy things.* 2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts, and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

‖ *Or, they are Priests.* 4 For if he were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law;

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

‖ *Or, Testament.* 6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Ierem. 31. 33. † *Greeke, giue* ‖ *Or, vpon*

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

Then verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie. ‖Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary. ‖Or, holy.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouer laide round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercie-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation. ‖Or, rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls and of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God? ‖Or, fault.

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of ‖ necessitie ‖ be the death of the Testatour. ‖Or, be brought in,

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood. ‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and ‖ skarlet, woolle, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people, ‖Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe often as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others.

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.

For the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goates should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me. ‖Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his foote-stoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them

* Iere. 31.33. them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the bloud of Iesus,

‖Or, new vsuall. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine searefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, dyed without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose yee, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. 30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the saluing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖Or, ground, or confidence NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene,

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh. ‖Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things ‖ not seene as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saluing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse by faith. ‖Or, being warie.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all dyed † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. † Greeke, according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a country.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to bee called their God, for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called: ‖Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones. ‖Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee

was

was a proper childe, and they not afraide of the kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season.

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches, then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward. ‖ Or, for Christ.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them, ‖ that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace. ‖ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shal I more say? for the time would fayle me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead, raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection. *2. Macc. 7.7.

36 And others had tryals of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepeskinnes, and goats skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, and in mountaines, and in dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs: that they without vs, should not be made perfect. ‖ Or, foreseene.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God. ‖ Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye bee without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely, for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the handes which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feete, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know, how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares. Or, way to change his mind.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire: nor vnto blackenesse, and darknesse and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure, that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect: ‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not wee *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine. ‖ Or, may be shaken

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which
‖ Or, let vs hold fast. cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.
29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoyd couetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers. 9 To take heed of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostles. 29 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.
2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertayned Angels vnawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.
5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse, and be content with such things as ye haue: For he hath sayd, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.
* Ios. 1. 5.
6 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall do vnto me.
7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.
‖ Or, are the guides.
8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.
9 Be not caried about with diuerse and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.
10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.
12 Wherefore Iesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.
14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.
* Mich. 2. 10.
15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruite of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.
† Greeke, confessing to.
16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.
‖ Or, guide
18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,
‖ Or, Testament.
21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.
‖ Or, doing
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.
23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.
24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.
¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to make patience of God, 13 and in our tryals not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to heerken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroade greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,
3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,
4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.
6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed:
7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.
8 A double-minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.
9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:
‖ Or, glory
10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.
11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.
12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.
13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man,
‖ Or, with

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kinde of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slowe to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ‖ doing shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deedes are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of diuels, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man in vile rayment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my foottoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Lawe, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Lawe as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall bee iudged by the lawe of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be yee warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works, shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproone others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, bee milde, and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. ‖ Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And

‖ Or, that lawe which said.

‖ Or, glorieth.

† Gr. by it selfe.

‖ Some copies read, by thy works

‖ Or, thou seest.

* Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

‖ Or, breath.

‖ Or, iudgment.

‖ Or, wood

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankinde.

† Greeke, nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

‖ Or, hole.

12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his works with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying & strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

‖ Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly busines, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres, and fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings.

2 Yee lust and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do you thinke that the Scripture saith in vain, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?

‖ Or, enuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1. pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Lawe, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, *ye* that say to day, or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prou. 27.1.

‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will wee shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye heape vp treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, let your patience, or suffer with long patience.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grieue not.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if hee haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and hee prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres, and ſixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinckling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith and ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable, and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them, did ſignifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſuffrings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, bee ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of converſation,

16 Becauſe it is written: * Be yee holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44, and 19.2, and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lambe without blemiſh, and without ſpot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your ſelues in obeying the trueth through the Spirit vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glorie of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away. ‖ *Or, for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charitie. 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts. 13 to be obedient to Magiſtrates. 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters. 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore, laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious, ‖ *Or, ye are built.*

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, ‖ are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood, to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt. * Eſay. 28. 16. pſal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious

precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

‖ *Or, he is an honour.* 7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious: but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

* *Esay.* 8,14. 8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ *Or, a purchased people.* 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖ *Or, vertues.* * *Ose.* 2,23. 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: *which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims abstaine from fleshly lusts, which war against the soule,

‖ *Or, wherin.* 12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

† *Greeke, hauing.* 16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖ *Or, eternue.* 17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, bee subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentile, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is

‖ *Or, thanke.* ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Some read for you.* 21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steppes.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ *Or, committed his cause.* 24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ *Or, to* 25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 Hee declareth also the benefites of Christ toward the olde world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues.

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, Let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands,

† *Greeke, children.* 6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖ *Or, using it the better.* 9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rayling for rayling: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his *lips that they speake no guile:

* *Psal.* 34. 13. 11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord, *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

† *Greeke, on.* 13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happie *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* *Esay* 8.12, 15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

‖ *Or, reuerence.* 16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the A[rk] was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into he[a]uen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecutions.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things, haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes. ‖ will

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in asmuch as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are yee*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke. 5 The younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ *Or, ouer-ruling.*

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and bee cloathed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, bee vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus after that yee haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces,* 5 *he exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling sure:* 12 *Whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiesty, and by the testimony of the Father, & the Prophets.*

SIMON Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnes of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, throw the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, as any

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety & punishment both of them & their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shalbe deliuered as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and auoided.*

BVt there were false Prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that brought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels which sinned, but cast them down to hell, & deliuered them into chaines of darkenes to be reserued vnto iudgment:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they:* selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, authority * Iude

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue ♀ reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in ♀ day time: spots *they are* & blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue, exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Greek an adulteresse

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet,

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the Fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water, † *Greeke, consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men,

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate? ‖ *Or, hasting the comming.*

13 Neuertheless, wee according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you,

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood; which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ; to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which wee must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement write I vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Greeke, scandall.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eies, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, yet.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know not when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him: and hee cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

‖ Or, commandement.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked on, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Marueile not my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the trath, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

Greeke, perswade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.
22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is the commandement: that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee warneth them not to beleeue all Teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.
4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.
9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world that we might liue through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that we loue God, but that he loued vs, and sent his sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.
11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

† Gr. *loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.
20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom hee hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?
21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God able to saue vs. 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.
4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.
7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.
10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his sonne.
11 And this is the record that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that ye haue eternall life, & that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer wee aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which* is not vnto death, he shall aske, & he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honorable Matron with her children to perseuere in christian loue and beliefe 8 *lest they loose the reward of their former profession:* 10 *and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers, that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.*

THE Elder vnto the Elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I only, but also all they that haue knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers haue entred into the world who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greek mouth to mouth.

13 The children of the elect sister greet thee, Amen

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety. 5 *and hospitality.* 7 *To true Preachers:* 9 *complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side:* 11 *whose euill example is not to be followed,* 12 *and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.*

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

‖ Or, truely

2 Beloued, ‖ I wish aboue all things that thou mayst prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, pray

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came & testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a Godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe. yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee, Greet the friends by name.

† Greek mouth to mouth.

THE

¶THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance; though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like maner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Greeke, other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.2.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots,

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ.

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiesty, dominion and power now and euer, Amen.

¶THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

The argument of the whole booke. 4 *Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks.* 7 *The comming of Christ.* 14 *His glorious Power, and Maiestie.*

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

* Exod. 3.14. * 1. Cor. 15.20. Colos. 1.18.

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that

loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,
* Hebr. 9.14.
6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.
* 1.Pet. 2.5.
7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.
* Matth. 24.30.
8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome, and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia and vnto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,
13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the pap with a golden girdle.
14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,
15 And his feete like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.
17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me. Feare not, * I am the firſt and the laſt.
* Eſay 41.4 and 44.6.
18 I am he that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,
20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Maiſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus write; Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:
2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them, which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyars:
3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.
4 Nerthelеſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place except thou repent.
6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I alſo hate.
7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churces: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.
8 And vnto the Angel of the Church of Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue;
9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.
10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.
11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: He that ouercommeth ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.
12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:
13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe *dayes* wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you where Satan dwelleth.
14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there, them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.
* Numb. 25.
15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.
16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.
17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.
18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:
19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.
20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth her ſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles.
* 1.King. 16.31.
21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.
22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.
23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that I * am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your works.
* Ier.11. 20. and 17.10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 * (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

* Psal. 2.9.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reprooued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* Thef. 5.2. 2.pet. 3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be cloathed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Chap. 20.12. Phil 4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he, that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name,

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shal come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

1. King. 16.31.

*Ier.11. 2a. and 17.19.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull, and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be cloathed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore and repent.

* Pro.3. 11.hebr. 12.5.

20 Behold I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and hee with mee.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throwne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, cloathed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Greeke, they haue no rest. * Esay. 6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer.

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. * Chap. 5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, Neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof. * Gen. 49 9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖odours, which are the prayers of Saints. ‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth. * 1 Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, and glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine. ‖ The word Choenix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and is such a part of a quart, viz. 50 men.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. ‖ Or, to them.

9 And when hee had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto him, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sonne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her † vntimely figges, when she is shaken of a mighty winde. † Or, greene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scroule when it is rolled together, and euery mountain and Iland were moued out of their places * Esay 34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe: * Luke 23.30 Chap. 9.6. Esay 9.19.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And Esay 58.14.

AND after these things, I sawe foure Angels stãding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the windes should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben, were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali, were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

Chap. 7.3. Esay 49.10.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets, giuen them: 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints of the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ *Or, adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the 5st Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come foorth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fist Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen, that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it; and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heades were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was, as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Appolyon.

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were

‖ Or, at. prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire, and of iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and * idols of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone,

* Pſal. 115.4. & 135.15. and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theftes.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen cloathed with a cloud, and a rainbow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, * Take it and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, & nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City ſhall they tread vnder foot forty and two moneths.

† Greeke caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes cloathed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

* Zach. 4.3. and 11.14.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomles pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the greeat City, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, & kinreds, & tongues, and nations shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, & make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Greeke, names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

25 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints & them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, & voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman cloathed with the Sunne, trauaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe* 26 *when she was deliuered, shee fleeth into the wildernesse.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman cloathed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

‖ Or, sign.

2 And she being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, signe.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuore her childe assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought foorth a man childe who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels.

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that olde serpent called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the Sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you hauing great wrath, because hee knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flie into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the Testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the Sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beast commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast:* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, & vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feete* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat & great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondered after the beast.

† Greeke, slaine.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourtie and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

* Matt. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therin, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of § beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Greeke, breath.

16 And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

§ 1 *The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company.* 6 *An Angel preacheth the Gospel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle.* 20 *The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thousand, hauing his fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song but the hundred fourty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whither soeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * And worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psal. 146. Act. 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. Ier. 51.8 cha. 18.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shalbe tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of the torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints. Here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth. saith the Spirit, Yea,

14 And I looked, and behold, a white clond, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloude: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel. 3.13. ‖ Or, dry.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horses bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that ouercome the beast.* 7 *The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints. * Exod. 15.1. * Psal. 145.17. * Iere. 10.7.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy Iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe, Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy Iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not to giue him glory. ‖ Or, burned.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame. * Matth. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. * Ieremi. 25.15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand sitteth vpon the beast 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the Whore 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying, vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgment of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cuppe in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication. † Greeke, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyres of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didest thou marualle? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carieth her which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when hee commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet; but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chooſen, and faithfull.

* Tim. 6. 15 cha. 19 16.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 19. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Eſay 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhee ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning.

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe & mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner of veſſels of yuorie, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, ſweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruites that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all

15 The Merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand a farre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarler, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles?

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip maſter, and all the company in ſhippes, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea ſtood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon bee throwne downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft hee be, ſhall bee found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore,

whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto mee, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God. *Matth.*

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said vnto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie. *Chap.*

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The Word of God. *say.*

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, cloathed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations? and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. *up.*

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Sathan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection, they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomelesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that olde serpent which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomelesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that hee must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beasts, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. * Ezek. 38.2. & 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which *is the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death & hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND *I saw a new heauen and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and bee* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne, sayd, *Behold I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto mee, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers shall haue their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seauen Angels, which had the seauen vials full of the seauen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God, and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as christall;

12 And had a wall great and high and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lyeth, foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chrystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall bee no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And

*Or, graue.

*Esay 65.17.2. pet.3.13.

* Chap. 7.17.

* 2. Cor. 55.17.

*Chap. 1.8. and 22.13.

* Esay 55.1.

* Esay 60.19.

* Esay 60.3.

* Esay 60.11.

*Chap. 21.23.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, * see thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, *to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. * And let him that is athirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. * Esay 55.2.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. * Deut. 4.2. pro. 30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY BONHAM NORTON, and IOHN BILL, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

ANNO DOM. 1625.